

99c

The ANTIENT and PRESENT
S T A T E
O F THE
C O U N T Y and C I T Y
O F
WATERFORD:

Being a Natural, Civil, Ecclesiastical, Historical
and Topographical Description thereof.

ILLUSTRATED

By Remarks made on the Baronies, Parishes, Towns,
Villages, Mountains, Rivers, Medicinal Waters, Fossils,
Animals and Vegetables ; with some Hints relating to
Agriculture and other Useful Improvements. With seve-
ral NOTES and OBSERVATIONS.

TOGETHER WITH

New and correct Maps of the City and County ;
and embellished with Perspective Views of the City of
WATERFORD, and of the Towns of LISMORE and
DUNGARVAN.

Published with the Approbation of the PHYSICO-HISTORICAL
SOCIETY.

By CHARLES SMITH.

*Ut Potero Explicabo, nec tamen ut Pythius Apollo, certa ut
sint & fixa quæ dixerim; sed ut hominulus probabilia con-
jecturâ sequens.* Cicero Tuscul. quæst. Lib. I.

D U B L I N :

Printed by A. REILLY for the AUTHOR,
And are to be sold by EDWARD and JOHN EXSHAW, Book-
sellers, on Cork-hill. M,DCC,XLVI.

111

December 2, 1745.

At a Meeting of the PHISICO-HISTORICAL Society, the Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Meath in the Chair,

M^R. Charles Smith presented a Proposal for printing the antient and present State of the County and City of Waterford, the Work (having been read over by a Committee of the Society) was approved of, and he was desired to proceed therein.

Signed,

James Ware, Secretary.

Imprimatur

Ed. Barry, M. D. Vice-President.



INTRODUCTION.

xv

greatness of them. If gentlemen would make proper searches in their respective neighbourhoods into every thing curious, and transmit their remarks to the *Society*, the natural history of this kingdom might be soon put into a proper light. The map prefixed to this work will be found more accurate than any hitherto published of this county. The distances and bearings of places are as true as the doctrine of triangles, and the best information could direct me to put them. The sea-coast is intirely new, as will be seen by comparing this map with the *Atlas Maritimus*, and *Petty's* surveys. Mr. *Doyl's* chart of *Tramore* bay, and the harbour of *Waterford*, being an exact survey done with great nicety, is reduced into this map. The harbour of *Dungarvan* is also reduced from an actual survey. The roads are laid down according to their true bearings. And here I must acquaint the reader, that, properly speaking, there are three kinds of distances between most places, viz. the horizontal distance, or the nearest line which may be drawn between two places, and this is the distance measured on the map by the scales. The second is the measured distance, which is always more than the former, occasioned by the windings of the roads, and the inequalities of the ground ; and this distance is generally expressed by setting down the number of miles on the roads themselves. The last is the reputed distance, or number of miles commonly said to be between any two places ; which may happen to fall short or exceed either of the former, and is very uncertain ; but for the most part it falls short of the horizontal and measured distances in this country. The scales consist of *English* and *Irish* miles, the first containing 1760 yards, and the latter 2240 yards.

In the antient state of this county I have received considerable assistances from a gentleman in
Dublin

INTRODUCTION.

Dublin, member of the *Society*, who is well skilled in the antiquities of the kingdom, and who has lately given the publick a proof of his learning that way.

The natural curiosities, as fossils, minerals, vegetables, and medicinal waters, have undergone the scrutiny of some skilful gentlemen of the *Society*.

To conclude, as to my own particular, I would have the reader take notice, that I write nothing dogmatically, but (*cum animo revocandi*) when I shall be better instructed either by my own or the more accurate observations of others, and shall always be ready, when the reasons I shall offer to confirm any argument, be solidly answered, and more cogent ones urged to the contrary, to retract them.

If there be any thing of curiosity, either of history, art or nature, omitted by the undertaker in the carrying on of this work, *Gentlemen* of the County, who may know of such, are requested to give notice of it to the *author*, or to the *Physico-Historical Society*, in order to the compiling an appendix to be bound up along with it.

THE



To HIS EXCELLENCY
P H I L I P,
Earl of CHESTERFIELD,
And Baron Stanhope of Shelford, one of
HIS MAJESTY's PRIVY COUNCIL,
KNIGHT of the MOST NOBLE ORDER of the
G A R T E R,
A N D
LORD LIEUTENANT GENERAL, and
GENERAL GOVERNOUR of IRELAND.

May it please your EXCELLENCY,

THE honour your Excellency hath done the *Physico-Historical Society*, by condescending to become their President, has emboldened

DEDICATION.

boldened the Author of the first ESSAY that appears under their Sanction, to lay it before your Lordship, whose taste, judgment and abilities in all the politer Arts are universally acknowledged.

The important negotiations, wherein your Excellency hath been lately employed, and in which you have so highly distinguished your self in the support of the liberties of *Europe*, and the honour of the *British* nation, have rendered your Name eminently conspicuous to all the world. The choice of your Excellency to be chief Governour of this kingdom gave a sensible pleasure to every lover of literature, among whom the members of the *Physico-Historical Society* cast their eyes upon your Lordship, as a most proper *Patron* to protect the sciences, and encourage arts among us.

The *Topography* and *Natural History* of this kingdom are subjects which have yet been but slightly attempted, and

DEDICATION.

v

and that in such a manner by foreign writers, as rather to cast an odium on the country, than to give a just description of it. To remedy this evil, and to collect materials for a natural and civil history of the several counties of this kingdom, are the designs of the society. As their labours tend to the making useful discoveries for the improvement of husbandry, trade and manufactures, which may in time employ our poor at home, and be an invitation to industrious foreigners to settle among us, it is presumed, as your Excellency has the true interest of this kingdom at heart, the design will meet with your favourable protection.

The tract (now offered to your Lordship) though but a description of a remote corner of the kingdom, may afford some idea of the country, which under your Excellency's prudent administration, has the happiness to enjoy a serenity, at present

DEDICATION.

unknown to the greatest part of *Europe*; and it is not doubted, but that under your influence, she will become every day more and more an additional increase of strength and honour to that neighbouring kingdom, which has so long nourished and protected her; which, my Lord, is the hearty wish of him, who is, with the greatest respect, your Excellency's

Most obedient,

Most devoted,

and most humble Servant,

CHA. SMITH.

INTRODUCTION

INQUIRIES into the state of the several counties of *England* have been many years set on foot with considerable advantage to that kingdom. The works of the learned *Camden* in this way continue still to be admired ; and the scheme for making these inquiries still more extensive, as to natural history, was originally formed by the great Mr. *Boyle*, and carried into execution by Dr. *Plot* and other writers.

Little of this kind hath yet been attempted with any tolerable success in *Ireland*. Towards the end of the last century (a period fruitful in men of genius) a society of Gentlemen in *Dublin* endeavoured by a correspondence to make inquiries into the natural state of the kingdom. But whether it was, that this corresponding method was not universal enough to answer their purpose, or that they began to cool in their inquiries for want of a proper fund, the scheme dropped, with little more fruits than a few collections, which are still preserved in M. S. in the College liberary *.

The present *Physico-Historical Society* consists of a number of Gentlemen, who about the 14th of April 1744, associated themselves for the above purposes, and, in order to make their designs publick, set forth tables of queries relating to the civil and natural History of the several counties of

* Dr. *Gilbert's Collect.*

INTRODUCTION.

Ireland, and also raised a small fund among themselves by subscription to employ proper Persons to travel through the kingdom, to make observations, and collect proper materials for the purpose ; of which the reader may find a short account in a sheet written on the rise and progress of the Society, published at the end of their first year. The tract now offered to the publick is a specimen of what they intend to publish in like manner of other counties, provided the design meets with a favourable reception.

It must be a great pleasure to every well-wisher of his country to observe, that a spirit of improvement begins to appear in it.

The excellent laws relating to the Linen-Manufacture, the vigilance of that Board, and the noble designs of the DUBLIN-SOCIETY, have in a great measure introduced industry and the sciences into this kingdom. To promote the intention of the latter an inquiry into the natural history of the country is requisite ; by discovering and recommending useful and proper materials for the improvement of agriculture, trade and manufactures.

In all wise states tillage was held in the highest esteem : In *Egypt* it was the particular object of government and policy ; in *Affyria* and *Persia* the *Satrapæ* were rewarded and punished according as the lands in their respective governments were well or ill tilled. * *Dion Halicarn.* informs us, that *Numa Pompilius*, one of the wisest Kings antiquity mentions, had an account rendered him in what manner the several cantons, in which he divided the *Roman* territories, were cultivated. What history relates of the immense riches of the city of *Syracuse*, and the magnificence of its buildings, its powerful armaments by land and sea would seem incredible, if

* *Antiq. Rom.* Lib. 2. P. 135.

INTRODUCTION.

ix

not attested by all antiquity ; and all this was raised by their wonderful industry in agriculture.

One of their wisest monarchs, *Hiero II.* composed a book upon the subject, in which he gave excellent rules for the augmenting the fertility of his country. Happy was it for old *Rome*, when her *Consuls* and *Dictators* were taken from the plow. “ In those times, (says *Pliny* *) the earth, “ glorious in seeing her self cultivated by the hands “ of triumphant victors, seemed to make new ef-“ forts, and to produce her fruits in greater abun-“ dance” ; no doubt, because these great men, e-“ qually capable of handling the plow, and their arms, of sowing, and of conquering lands, applied them-“ selves with more attention to their labour, and were also more successful in the effects of it.

Every body will allow, that no countries in the world were richer and better peopled than those, and must acknowledge, that the strength of a state, is not to be computed by extent of country, but by the number and labour of the inhabitants.

That this kingdom is not above a fourth part peopled, may be fairly allowed ; and if one said, that it might maintain eight times its present number of inhabitants, it might be easily made evident. The linen manufacture employs great numbers in the north ; but how many more might it not find occupation for, if it were equally spread through the other three provinces ? Had we a regular established fishery, and other profitable branches of trade set up among us, such numbers would find encouragement, that we should want hands to carry them on. Were our soil less fruitful, or our climate more intemperate than they are, a prospect of riches would draw strangers hither ; and *a multitude of people* (as *Solomon* saith) *is the glory of a*

* *Pliny Lib. 18. Chap. 3.*

prince.

INTRODUCTION.

prince. It is neither the unhealthfulness or burning heat of the *Indies*, the cold of *Russia*, nor the inquisition of *Spain*, that hinder men from settling in these countries to advance their fortunes ; *English*, *Dutch*, and *French* factors flock to all parts of the *Turkish* dominions ; interest draws people to hazard their lives and fortunes, and to settle among the robbers of *Arabia*, and the pyrates of *Algiers*.

In *Ireland*, a stranger has neither the severity of the government, nor the intemperance of climate to struggle with ; the soil is sufficiently fertile, where industry is used to make it so ; the air temperate and wholesome, and the country abounds with navigable rivers, large and commodious harbours, the most useful vegetables, good prospects of minerals, the various produce of animals, as, flesh, butter, hides, tallow, &c. — To all which may be added, the wholesomeness of the laws, and equity of the administration, with a security of every man's right. These, with the civilized manners and hospitality of the inhabitants, may be no small Inducements to draw strangers hither.

Before the reign of *Edw. III.* the *English* exported their wool to *Flanders*, and imported it back manufactured ; that Prince, perceiving the vast loss such a trade was to *England*, invited over numbers of *Flemings*, giving them many privileges, which in a short time determined the ballance of trade in favour of the *English* ; but they soon lost that advantage by the civil commotions which followed the death of that Monarch. For want of proper encouragement little was exported till the reign of *Q. Eliz.* who received with open arms the poor distressed *Walloons*, then persecuted for their religion ; whom she encouraged, and allowed them places of worship in different parts of *England*, that their Trade might not be confined to one Place. These people by intermarriages with the *English*,

INTRODUCTION.

xi

English, and by teaching their craft to apprentices, so diffused their art, that from that time the woollen manufacture flourished greatly. God (as my author justly remarks) amply rewarding the hospitality of the *English* with the most beneficial branch of commerce in the world brought them by these poor distressed people.

Lewis the XIVth. of *France*, forced his protestant subjects to abandon their country by repealing the edict of *Nants*. *England* received them with open arms, and collected such sums for their relief, as no other voluntary charity ever amounted to. These people introduced the silken manufacture into *England*, which at present copes with, if not exceeds, that of *France*. By the same means the *English* paper rivals both the *Dutch* and *French* in colour; and the manufacture of hats, which before 1688 the *English* had from *France*, is now brought to such perfection, that the *French* gentry, though they run the risque of forfeiture, import them from *England*: And it is said, that hats have been made for the Cardinals of *Rome* at the famous *French* manufactory at *Wandsworth*.

To instance in our own kingdom. To what a noble pitch has our linen manufacture been raised? And for this we are in some measure indebted to foreigners. Witness the order of thanks of the House of Commons given to Mr. *Cromlin*, a *French* gentleman naturalized in this kingdom, then actually sitting in the house, and likewise the present of 10,000*l.* as an acknowledgment for the great service he had done this country in establishing that manufacture here. Colour was indeed wanting to our linen; but by the care of the linen board, and the industry of *Dutch* bleachers, we have at length surmounted that obstacle. These are instances more than sufficient to shew the great benefits which have accrued to *Great Britain* and *Ireland* from the residence of foreigners among us.

The

INTRODUCTION.

The small extent of Land in the united provinces of *Holland* is rather an advantage than a loss to the industrious inhabitants, who not only supply their own wants, but also many articles of luxury. By making all the world their forests, their parks, and their gardens, they have in epitome become those of other countries, and furnish in their turn much larger kingdoms with most of the necessaries of life. Other countries, depending upon their large domains, never seek further to supply themselves but from hand to mouth. Whereas the *Dutch* having no such dependance, import all from abroad at the best hand, and for fear of miscarriages, keep vast stores of every thing; by which they are able to serve all the rest of *Europe* that are necessitous, and by making them pay their own price have become the rich and flourishing people we now see them. Their happy situation on the *Rhine*, the *Maes* and the *Scheld*, and the navigable canals from one river to another are certainly of great advantage to them. *Germany*, situated behind them, not only furnishes them with conveniences for exportation, but also with soldiers, servants, and other people at their pleasure, which, though wanted in a small territory not able to feed them, obliged them to seek for food from the sea; and this has raised their mighty fisheries, by which they gain immense wealth. The same necessity taught them the invention of the quickest engines for dispatch: from hence they contrived mills to do almost every thing; to saw and bore timber; engines to drain and water their lands, and quench their fires; looms to weave many pieces of ribbon and tape at once; and whilst other nations were canvassing philosophy to gain applause, they, like *Socrates*, were striving to reduce their philosophy into practice.

To apply these things to our own advantage; we ought to encourage such numbers of people as might

INTRODUCTION.

xiii

might consume our imported merchandize, and furnish us with necessaries for our selves and exportation, both in the way of agriculture and manufacture. Our fisheries, that treasure which providence has thrown at our doors, ought to be minded: and lastly, a publick encouragement should be given to such as begin or set up any new art or invention used in other more industrious countries, for the procuring of wealth, and the employment of hands.

The frequent scarcity of bread-corn among us of late years has induced the author to say something of agriculture in the following sheets, which may be equally useful to every part of the kingdom. Could we once be prevailed upon to provide sufficiently for our own consumption, we might in a short time be able to supply others, and render the ballance of trade, at present much against us, greatly in our favour.

The generality of our farmers are apt to conceive, that they have already brought the business of tillage to the greatest perfection. But were they so knowing as they imagine, or would put in practice such hints as might be communicated, we should not have such frequent complaints of the miscarriage of their experiments. But what can be expected from a set of people, who, out of an ignorant obstinacy, will not be beaten out of their old tracks by the most powerful arguments, founded upon reason, and backed by the experience of wise and faithful persons?

Though agriculture is in a manner the *Prima Materia* of all commerce, yet the countryman will find a vent for his commodities to be as necessary to his end, as his knowledge in the methods of raising them. For which reason the intelligent farmer ought to inform himself how his commodities may be sold in the best manner; which he may do, by framing his notions according to a past scarcity

INTRODUCTION.

city of this or that commodity, or a probability of a future demand for it. As to what is past, he cannot be misinformed ; and may make tolerable conjectures upon what is to happen, from the season of the year, state of the weather, mortality of cattle, and the like accidents. Yet he is not to confine his views in these particulars to his own neighbourhood, which by some accident may be attended either with scarcity or plenty ; whilst the contrary may perhaps happen in the rest of the kingdom ; but he is to enquire what probable loss of each commodity the whole kingdom has sustained, or whether the produce be greater or less than usual.

Besides, a little attention to the publick papers will inform him what foreign demands may happen to be for his goods ; so that he need not fear being over-reached by the merchant in selling them too cheap, nor keep them till they are damaged in expectation of a better market.

Before I conclude, I shall take leave to say something in relation to the present treatise.

The county of *Waterford*, at first sight, even to those who are best acquainted with it, seems to be but an indifferent subject either for a natural or civil history ; the present figure it makes is inferior to that of most others in the south part of the kingdom ; from whence I would infer, that if the natural and civil history of the other counties was in any tolerable degree of exactness inquired into, this kingdom could not make that mean appearance it does among foreigners.

We are apt to fall into that just reproach given by one of the philosophers, introduced by the orator, to those who slighted things they saw every day, because they every day saw them ; *Quasi novitas nos magis quam magnitudo rerum ad exquirendas causas excitaret.* As if novelty only should be of more force to engage our inquiries into the causes of things, than the worth and greatness

THE

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

HIS Excellency Philip E.
of Chesterfield, Lord
Lieut. General and General
Governor of Ireland.

A.

William Acton Esq;
Thomas Adderly Esq;
The Revd. Alexander Alcock,
Dean of Lismore.

Henry Alcock Esq;

Captain Thomas Alcock.

The Revd. John Antrobus, D.

D. Prebendary of St. Michan's

The Rev. Paris Anderson, A.M.

James Arbuckle, M. D.

Mr. Mervyn Archdall, A. B.

T. C. D.

Mr. Robert Arthur, M. B.

The Rev. John Averal, A. M.

John French Aylward Esq;

B.

HIS Excellency Henry
Boyle Esq; one of the
Lords Justices of Ireland,

and Speaker of the Hon. House
of Commons. Six books.

Matthew Bacon of the Middle-
Temple Esq;

William Baldwin, of St. Albans
Esq;

Mr. Winthrop Baldwin. A. B.
T. C. D.

Edward Barry. M.D. F. R. S.
and Vice President of the
Phyfico-Historical Society.

Clement Barry Esq;
The Rev. Mr. Carleton Barry.

Mr. Peter Barre, Merchant.

The Rev. Mr. Ben. Barrington,
A. M.

Mr. Ambrose Barecroft.

Mr. Joseph Barecroft.

Mr. John Barclay, Merchant.

Samuel Barker Esq; Alder-
man of the City of Water-
ford, six books.

Mr. Phineas Barret.

The Rev. Richard Barton, B.
D.

Mrs.

The Subscribers NAMES.

- Mr. Henry Barton, Apothecary.* *The Right Hon. the Lord Viscount Charlemount.*
Mr. John Gaspard Battiere. *The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Clogher.*
Mr. Thomas Barbon of Dungarvan. *The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Clonfert.*
The Lady Bailey. *The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Cloyne.*
Mr. John Bell. *Samuel Card Esq; Counsellor at Law.*
Mr. Thomas Bell. *Counsellor Carey.*
Mr. John Betham. *Thomas Carew of Ballynemonna County of Waterford Esq;*
Mr. George Bewley. *Shapland Carew Esq;*
Mr. James Bibby. *Mr. John Carleton.*
David Bindon Esq; *Mr. Robert Calderwood.*
Mr. Oliver Bird. *Robert Callaghan Esq;*
Mr. Thomas Blood. *Thomas Callaghan Esq;*
Mr. Simeon Boileau. *Mr. Anthony Chearnley, of Burnt-court, County of Tipperary.*
Cornelius Bolton of Faithlock, County of Waterford Esq;
Middleton Bond Esq;
Hugh Boyde of Ballycastle, County of Antrim Esq; eight books. *Mr. John Cheevers of Trim.*
Mr. Paul Boyde. *Thomas Christmas Esq; Representative in Parliament for the City of Waterford.*
Mr. Peter Brenan. *Thomas Christmas the younger Esq; Representative for the County of Waterford.*
Mr. Richard Brewer. *The Rev. Henry Clarke D.D. Vice-Provost of Trinity College, Dublin.*
Mr. Garret Brian. *Mr. Abraham Clibborn.*
William Bristow Esq; Secretary to his Excellency the Lord Lieutenant. *Mr. Robert Clibborn.*
John Brown Esq; *Mr. Joseph Clibborn.*
Henry Brown Esq; *Mr. Hosea Coates.*
Mr. William Bromley, Apothecary. *Mr. William Colville.*
Mr. Richard Browning, Attorney. *Mathew Concanen, of Serjeants Inn Esq;*
Richard Bryanton Esq; *Mrs. Concanen.*
Mr. William Bull, Attorney. *James Concanen of Spanish Town, Jamaica, Esq;*
John Burgh Esq; Judge of the Court of Admiralty in Jamaica. *Capt. George Concanen.*
Thomas Burgh Esq; *Mr. John Condron, Attorney.*
Mr. Joseph Butler, Surgeon. *Master John Congreve.*

C.

HIS Grace the Archibishop of Cashel.

Mr.

The Subscribers N A M E S.

- M**r. Henry Coghlan, T. C. D.
Mr. George Coghlan.
Sir Samuel Cooke Bart.
The Revd. Mr. Peter Cook,
Chaplain to Dr. Stephens's
Hospital.
William Cooper of Shraugh
Esq;
Mr. William Cooper, Register
of the Diocese of Cashell.
Charles Coote of Coote-hill,
Esq;
The Revd. Francis Corbett,
D. D. 12 Books.
Chambre Corker Esq;
Mr. Thomas Corker.
Mr. John Corneille
Counsellor Costelloe.
Mr. Cæsar Coombe.
Mr. Edward Courtney, Sur-
geon.
Sir Richard Cox Bart.
Andrew Crotty Esq;
The Revd. Archdeacon Cran-
ston.
Mr. Edward Croker, Apoth-
ecary.
James Cuff Esq;
John Curry, M. D.
- D.
- H**IS Grace the Archbißhop
of Dublin.
The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop
of Dromore.
William Henry Dawson Esq;
The Rev. Mr. Thomas Daw-
son, Minister of Tallow, C.
Waterford.
Mr. John Dawson.
Solomon Dayrolles Esq; Gen-
tlemen Usher of the Black-
Rod.
The Rev. Patrick Delany, D.
D. Dean of Down.
Mr. Anthony Deaves.
- M**r. John Dennis, Merchant of
Cork.
The Revd. William Dennis,
Archdeacon of Waterford.
Captain Theophilus Desbrisay.
Captain Solomon Desbrisay.
Mr. Richard Dickson.
Mr. Ephraim Dickson.
The Revd. Brabazon Disney,
B. D. Fellow of Trin. Col.
Dublin.
Nehemiah Donnelan Esq;
The Revd. Dr. Donnelan.
Mr. Robert Donnavon.
James Dunne Esq;
Counsellor Dunne.
The Revd. William Dunkin,
D. D.
The Revd. Mr. Droz.
Mr. Francis Duany Surgeon
- E.
- M**r. George Ewing, Book-
seller.
Mr. John Exshaw Merchant.
- F.
- M**r. William Fenner.
Mrs. Fergus M. D.
John Ferral M. D.
Mr. Dominick Ferral, Mer-
chant in Waterford.
The Hon. John Fitzmaurice,
Esq;
Mr. John Fitzgerald.
Mr. Richard Fitzgerald.
Robert Fish Esq;
Martin Foulkes Esq; President
of the Royal Society, Lon-
don.
Mr. James Forbes.
Mr. William Forster of Kill-
murry, C. of Meath.
John Fortescue Esq;
Robert Fox Esq;
- The

The Subscribers N A M E S.

*The Revd. John Fox of Trim.
The Revd. Mr. Nathaniel*

France.

Captain Thomas France.

*Mr. Richard French, Drug-
gist.*

Rose Fuller of Jamaica, Esq;

Mr. Joseph Fuller.

G.

THE Right Hon. the Earl
Grandison.

*The Hon. Hampson Gregory,
President of the Council of
Jamaica.*

Sir Arthur Gore Bart.

Mr. Francis Gladwell.

Mr. Henry Gee.

*The Revd. Wood Gibson, D.
D. S. F. T. C. D.*

Mr. Thomas Garnier.

Mr. George Garnet.

Mr. Halhead Garland.

*Mr. Robert Gill, Apoth-
ecary.*

*Mr. Benjamin Godfrey, Chy-
mift.*

Mr. John Grace.

Mr. Harris Greatrakes.

Robert Groves Esq;

Mr. Arthur Grubier.

H.

JOHN Harper of Cork
Esq;

Mr. Richard Hale.

Mr. Hugh Hamilton, T.C. D.

Robert Handcock Esq;

*The Revd. Mr. Richard Hand-
cock.*

*Mr. Edward Hartigan, Apo-
thecary.*

Walter Harris Esq;

*Mr. John Hawkey, Editor of
the Latin Clasicks.*

*The Revd. Mr. William Hen-
ry.*

Patrick Hewetson, M. D.

*The Revd. Mr. Palfrey Hig-
gins, Chaplain to the City of
Dublin.*

Mr. Timothy Higgins.

*The Hon. Arthur Hill Esq;
The Rev. Sir Philip Hoby Bart.*

Mr. John Hobson

Mr. Thomas Hoop.

*Mr. Thomas Hore, Apoth-
ecary.*

Ralph Howard, Esq;

*The Revd. George Howse,
Archdeacon of Dromore.*

Mr. William Hubbard, B. A.

Mr. Percival Hunt.

I.

MR. Robert Jaffray, Mer-
chant.

*John Jackson of Glanbeg C.
Waterford Esq;*

*Gabriel Johnston of the Mid-
dle-Temple Esq;*

Mr. Benjamin Johnston.

*Mr. Jones of Beaufort Build-
ings, London.*

*Christopher Irwin of Castle-
Irwin Esq;*

K.

THE Right Hon. the Earl
of Kerry.

*The Right Revd. the Lord Bi-
shop of Kildare.*

*John Kean Esq; of Cappo-
quin.*

*Richard Keily of Carrick-
leagh Esq;*

John Kerby, M. D.

Cornet Kendrick.

The

The Subscribers NAMES.

The Revd. James King, D. D.

Minister of St. Bridget's.

The Revd. James Knight, M.

A. F. T. C. D.

William Knox Esq;

The Revd. Mr. Edward Kip-pax.

L.

M*R. John Langley, Mer-chant.*

Mr. Joseph Lamb, Merchant in Waterford.

Mr. Alexander Lamillier, A. B.

David Latouch Esq;

Mr. Robert Lawes.

Edward Lee Esq; Recorder of the City of Waterford.

Sir Richard Levinge, Bart.

Thomas Lehunt Esq;

Francis Lehunt M. D.

Mr. Henry Lehunt, T. C. D.

Thomas Leigh Esq;

The Rev. Mr. Edward Leigh, William Lenox Esq;

Henry Lestrange Esq;

The Revd. Mr. Robert Le-strange.

The Revd. Mr. Daniel Letabliere.

Thomas Litton Esq;

Trevor Lloyd Esq;

Thomas Lloyd, M. D.

Mr. John Lodge.

The Rev. Mr. Smith Loftus.

The Rev. Thomas Lowder, L. L. D.

Mr. Charles Lucas, Apot-be-cary.

The Rev. Mr. Adam Lyndon, Vicar of Trim.

The Rev. Edward Lyndon, M. A.

William Lyndon Esq;

Mrs. Lyndon.

The Rev. John Lyon, A. M.

M.

T*HE Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Meath.*

The Right Hon. the Lord Chief Justice Marlay.

The Hon. Baron Mountney.

The Rev. Samuel Madden, D. D.

The Rev. John Madden, D. D. Dean of Kilmore.

Edward Madden Esq;

John Maddock Esq;

The Rev. John Magill, A. M.

John Magil Esq;

The Rev. Isaac Man, A. M.

Henry Mason of Nymph-hall Esq;

Aland Mason, Esq;

The Rev. Gabriel James Matrine, D. D. Dean of St. Patrick's Dublin.

The Rev. Charles Massey Dean of Limerick.

Mr. John Marsden.

Robert Marshall Esq; Second Serjeant at Law.

Mr. John Marshall Assistant Sec. to the Physico-Historical So-ciety.

John Mapas Esq;

William Maple Esq;

Miss Hester Maule

Miss Henrietta Maule

John Mac-Allen Esq;

Mr. John MacAllen land-waiter at Dungarvan.

George Machonchy, M. D.

Mr. Alexander Mac Donnell.

Mr. Gillaspie Mac Donnell, Merchant.

Mr. John Meridon, Merchant.

Mr. Edward Meares, two books.

Patrick Mitchel Esq;

Sir Charles Moore Bar.

Mr. Francis Moore of Cork, Merchant.

Cromwell

The Subscribers NAMES.

Cromwell Mortimer, M. D.

Secretary to the Royal Society of London.

The Rev. Edward Murphy,
A. M.

The Rev. Mr. Edward Mutlow,
Curate of St. Paul's.

Christopher Musgrave Esq;

Richard Musgrave Esq;

N.

HIS Excellency Robert Lord Newport, one of the Lord's Justices of Ireland, and Lord High Chancellor.

Alderman Simon Newport of Waterford.

The honourable Hampson Needham of Jamaica Esq;

Robert Needham Esq; Two Books.

Mr. John Narney.

Henry Neal M. D.

Mr. Richard Nelson.

John Reeves Nettles of Tooreen.

C. of Waterford Esq;

Mr. George Newenham, Merchant in Cork.

Mr. Felix Nowlan, Merchant in Cork.

O.

THE Right Hon. the Earl of Orrery.

The Hon. Col. James O'Brien.
John Osborne Odell, of Mount Odell, C. of Waterford Esq;

Richard Odell Esq;

Col. Lewis Ormsby.

Mr. Owens Attorney.

The Rev. Mr. Ostervald.

P.

THE Right Hon. the Lord Viscount Powerscourt.

Thomas Palmer Esq; Two Books.

Thomas Packenham of Packenham-hall Esq;

Townley Patten Esq; Alderman of Drogheda.

Christmas Paul Esq; Representative in Parliament for the City of Waterford.

The Rev. Thomas Paul, M. A.

The Rev. Richard Parker, M. A.

Mr. Thomas Pageit.

Mr. Henry Pemberton.

Mr. John Pemberton.

The Rev. John Pellissier, D. D. S. F. T. C. D.

The Rev. Mr. Kean Percival, Seven Books.

Mrs. Jane Pierce.

The Rev. Mr. John Perry, publick School-master of the Diocese of Meath.

Mr. Thomas Perry, Attorney.

Mr. Thomas Phelps.

Mr. Richard Phepoe.

Mr. Robert Phillis.

The Rev. Joshua Phipps, M. A.

Emanuel Pigget Esq;

Mr. Joseph Pike.

Nicholas Plunket Esq;

Periam Pool Esq;

The Rev. Richard Pocoke, L. L. D. F. R. S. Archdeacon of Dublin.

Mr. James Power.

Cornet John Pomroy.

John Potter Esq;

Thomas Prior Esq; Six Books.

John Putland Esq; Treasurer to the Physico-biological Society, Six Books.

Q.

The Subscribers NAMES.

Q.

MR. John Quarry.
R.

PETER Reily *Efq.*
Mr. James Henry Reynet.
Mr. Nicholas Riccard, Attorney
Mr. Hamilton Ribton.
Mr. William Richardson.
John Ripley *Efq;* of Jamaica.
Robert Roberts *Efq.*
Lewis Roberts *Efq.*
Richard Robbins *Efq.*
Mr. Abraham Robinson.
Mr. Joseph Robinson.
Bryan Robinson, *M. D.*
John Rochfort *Efq.*
The Revd. Mr. Moses Rouquier.
John Rutty, *M. D.* 30 Books.
Mr. David Roderick of Dungarvan.

S.

THE Right Hon. and
Revd. Lord Viscount
Strangford.
The Right Hon. the Lord Chief
Justice Singleton.
Francis Sadler *Efq.*
The Revd. Mr. Daniel Sandoz.
Mr. Roger Shiel, 3 Books.
Mr. James Simon Merchant,
12 Books.
Mr. Thomas Slater.
The Revd. Dr. Smith, Arch-deacon of Glendaloch.
Richard Smith of Ballynatra
Efq.
Mr. James Smith.
Mr. William Smith, Attorney.
Mr. Steeven Souton, Surveyor
of Dungarvan.
The Right Hon. Edward South-

well, *Efq; Principal Secretary of State for Ireland.*
The Revd. Mr. Thomas Spadding of Whitehaven.
James Sprat, M. D. of Youghal.
The Revd. John Standish, M.A.
*James Stawell *Efq;**
William Stephens, M. D.
Mr. Thomas Strangman.
Mr. Thomas Strettle, Merchant.
Mr. Samuel Summers.
*Robert Synge *Efq.**
*Edward Synge *Efq.**
Mr. Thomas Steel.

T.

HIS Grace the *Archbishop*
of Tuam.
The Revd. Mr. Richard Taylor.
The Revd. John Taylor, D.D.
in London.
Mr. Samuel Taylor, Attorney
in Waterford.
Captain William Thompson.
George Thompson, M. D. of
Belfast.
*George Thwaites *Efq.**
The Revd. Boyle Travers,
D. D. Rector of St. Paul's.

V.

AGMONDISHAM VEFSEY, *Efq;*
The Revd. Mr. De Villete.
Mr. Robert Unthank.
*Beverly Usher *Efq;* Representative in Parliament for the*
County of Waterford.
Arthur Usher of Cappagh,
Efq;
John Usher of Ballyntaylor
Efq;

The

The Subscribers N A M E S.

*The Reverend Mr. William
Usher.
Lieutenant Beverly Usher.*

W.

THE Right Revd. Charles,
late Lord Bishop of Waterford and Lismore.

*The Right Revd. Richard,
Lord Bishop of Waterford
and Lismore.*

James Wall Esq;.

*Mr. Thomas Walsh Merchant,
2 Books.*

The Revd. Mr. Peter Waterhouse.

Mr. Hans Wallis.

Mr. John Wallis.

Cornet Walsingham.

*The Revd. Bernard Ward,
M. A.*

*Mr. Charles Ward, Druggist;
John Minchin Walcot Esq;
George Warburton Esq;
James Ware Esq; Secretary to
the Physico-Historical So-
ciety.*

Mr. John Watson.

Richard Weld. M. D.

Richard Wesley Esq;.

Mr. Thomas West.

Mark Whyte Esq;.

*The Revd. Theaker Wilder,
M. A. F. T. C. D.*

*Mr. Joseph Wilcocks,
Books.*

Mr. John Wilcocks.

Mr. John Witherel.

C. ll. Owen Wynne.

Y

MR. James Young.

It is to be hoped, that Gentlemen who have subscribed to this Work, and have not their Names inserted in this List, will excuse it; as the Names were not returned to the Author in time by such Gentlemen as were impowered to receive Subscriptions.

Contents of the C H A P T E R S.

C H A P. I.

Of the antient Names and Inhabitants of the County of Waterford; together with those of the middle and present age.

Page 25

C H A P. II.

Of the Bounds, Extent, Length, and Breadth of this County, its Middle Latitude and Longitude, together with the Civil and Ecclesiastical Division thereof.

Page 36

C H A P. III.

A Topographical Description of the Baronies, Parishes, Towns, Villages, Churches, Seats, Religious houses, &c. of this County, with some Historical Observations relating to the same.

Page 50

C H A P. IV.

Historical Annals of the City of Waterford from the time of its building by the Ostmen, or Danes, to the landing of the English, and from thence continued down to the Revolution.

Page 113

C H A P. V.

The present State of the City of Waterford, its antient and present Names, Situation, antient and modern Extent, Walls, Gates, Towers, and Fortifications, Churches, Hospitals, Abbeys, publick Buildings, Schools, and Charity Foundations, Kay, Trade, Government, Officers, Courts, Franchises, and Privileges, Companies, Militia, Arms, &c.

Page 166

C H A P. VI.

Of the Mountains and Bogs of this County.

Page 206

C H A P. VII.

Some hints relating to Agriculture.

Page 223

C H A P. VIII.

Of the Rivers of this County, their Rise, Progress and Navigation.

Page 233

C H A P. IX.

Of the Medicinal Waters hitherto discovered in this County, with an Analysis of them.

Page 240

C H A P.

C O N T E N T S.

C H A P. X.

An Hydrographical Description of the Harbours, Creeks, Bays, Roads, Islands, Points, and Head-lands on the Coasts of this County, and other Matters relative to the same. Page 248

C H A P. XI.

Of the Fish and Fisheries of this County, and an Account of the Nymph Bank. Page 259

C H A P. XII.

Of the Trades, Arts, and Manufactures carried on in this County or which may be carried on in it. Page 279

C H A P. XIII.

Some curious Particulars and Phænomena relating to the Air. Page 285

C P A P. XIV.

Of the most remarkable Fossils, whether Stones, Earths, Clays, or Ores discovered in this County, with useful Hints towards the making of such Discoveries. Page 293

C H A P. XV.

Of Plants, Trees, and other Matters relating to Vegetables. Page 309

C H A P. XVI.

A surprising Account of a Rock which was thrown up at the East Entrance of the Harbour of Dungarvan. Page 320

C H A P. XVII.

Of Caves, Natural and Artificial. Page 328

C H A P. XVIII.

Of the feathered Tribe, and some curious Remarks upon Animals. Page 335

C H A P. XIX.

Of some Remarks on Insects. Page 345

C H A P. XX.

Of antient Monuments, Danish Raths, circular Fortifications, round Towers, and other Antiquities in this County. 351

C H A P. XXI.

Of remarkable Persons born in this County. Page 359

THE
ANTIENT and PRESENT
STATE
OF THE
COUNTY and CITY
OF
WATERFORD.

C H A P. I.

Of the antient Names and Inhabitants of the County of Waterford, together with those of the middle and present Age.

A PEOPLE, called the *Menapii*, inhabited the countries, since called the counties of Waterford and Wexford, in the time of Ptolomy the Geographer, who flourished about the year of Christ 140. (a) Strabo, a writer of the Augustan age, about the birth of Christ, places a people of the same name in *Belgic-Gaul*, near the banks of the Rhine. (b) Julius Cæsar, who wrote before Strabo, makes these *Menapii* a part or subdivision of the *Balgæ*, and adds (c), “ that after “ the rest of *Gaul* had submitted to peace, the Mo-

(a) Geogr. lib. 4. (b) Comment. lib. 2 (c) Ib. lib. 3.

"*rini* only and the *Menapii* stood out in arms,
" and neither sent ambassadors to him nor other-
" wise treated of a submission." He then describes
their manner of making war by retiring with their
substance into woods, bogs, and fastnesses (not un-
like the practice of the *Irish* upon the early inva-
sion of the *English*) and by making sudden sallies
and assaults upon the *Romans*.

In order to subdue them he employed his army in
cutting down the woods, and by that means made
himself master of their goods and cattle ; though
they themselves escaped into thicker woods, and hav-
ing thus wasted their country, and destroyed their
villages and houses, he marched back his army into
winter quarters.

A few pages after (*d*) he relates, that the *Usi-*
pites, a German nation, passed the *Rhine*, drove the
Menapii out of their territories, and fixed them-
selves in their places. These events happened a-
bout 52 years before the birth of *Christ*; and it
would seem probable, that from that period of
destruction a colony of these *Menapii*, whom *Pto-*
lomy placed here near 200 years after, first arrived
and settled in these parts.

As the *Menapii* were a part or sub-division of
the *Belgæ* of *Gaul*, it may be questioned whether
they did not first remove into *Britain* with the
Belgæ, and from thence a few years after retire into
Ireland, when *Julius Cæsar* invaded *Britain*, for the
sake of preserving their antient liberty, and of a-
voiding the insolence of the *Romans*, which they
had severely felt in their own country.

These things are not obtruded upon the reader
otherwise than as conjectures, that carry with
them some shew of probability ; and he is left
to his own judgment on the matter. Mr. *Cambden*
(*e*) indeed thinks " that our *Menapii*, were the

(*d*) Ib. lib. 4.

(*e*) *Britan.* p. 1359. Edit. 1722.

" offspring

“ offspring of the *Menapii* upon the sea coasts of “ the lower *Germany*;” and Sir *James Ware* (f) is of opinion, (though he is not positive in it) that *Carausius*, who assumed the purple in *Britain* against *Dioclesian* and *Maximinian*, was of these *Menapii* in *Ireland*; because *Aurelius Victor* calls him a citizen of *Menapia*, *Menapiæ Civem*, and that *Ptolomy* places the city of *Menapia* in *Ireland*, and not in *Belgic-Gaul*, though the *Menapii* are seated by him in both countries. It is doubted, whether the city of *Wexford* or *Waterford* be the *Menapia* of *Ptolomy*; but as some incline to one and some to the other opinion, without giving reasons for either, I shall not take upon me to determine the point.

We do not find these people mentioned in any history after *Ptolomy*; and therefore it is probable, that by incorporating with the more antient *Irish* they lost their names, especially as they were only a slender colony, and not of figure enough to give a denomination to a people in a strange country. For *Cæsar* (g) himself says, that they furnished only 9000 men in the general confederacy against him; whereas the *Bellovaci* sent 60,000, and the *Sueffones* 50,000.

The next people we meet with in this country were a powerful *Clan*, called the *Desii*, from whom the barony of *Desies* is denominated; for they subsisted here till the time of the *English* invasion. The history of this *Clan* has something singular in it. They were originally planted in *Meath* *, and possessed a large tract of country near *Taragh*, called *Desie-Temragh*. From the remains of this family the barony of *Desie* in the county of *Meath*, took its name. They drew their descent from *Fiacbadb Suidhe*, eldest

(f) *Antiq. Lat. Ed.* Cap. 10. (g) *Comment. lib. 2.* * *Flah.*
Ogygia, p. 339.

son to *Fedlimid* the law-giver, who was supreme monarch of *Ireland* from the year of *Christ* 164, to the year 174. But *Fiachadhb* died in the life-time of his father, and though he left issue, yet the crown descended on the line of his younger brother in the Person of *Cormac mac Art*, who began his reign in the year 254. *Aongus* or *Æneas*, grandson to *Fiachadhb-Suidhe*, a prince of an high spirit, resented his exclusion, and under pretext of some injury offered him by the reigning Monarch, raised a body of forces, broke into the palace of *Tarab*, and not only slew the king's son, *Kellach*, by his father's side, but thrust out the king's eye with his spear. This event happened in 278. King *Cormac* quelled the rebellion in seven successful battles, and drove *Ængus*, with two of his brothers, and others of the *Desii* adhering to him into *Munster*; where either by force of arms or concession, (for the story is told both ways) they settled themselves, and became inhabitants of that tract of country, which extended from the river *Suire* to the *South-sea*, and from *Lismore* to *Credan-head*, comprehending in a manner all that territory, since called the county of *Waterford*: And they gave it the name of *Desie*, in memory of their former settlements of the same name in *Meath*. From this time *Desie* in *Meath* and *Desie* in *Munster* came to be called N. and S. *Desie*, and the latter also bore the Name in *Irish* of *Nan-Desie*.

Long after this period *Ængus Mc. Nafrach*, king of *Munster*, who was converted to the christian faith by the ministry of St. *Patrick*, enlarged + the territory of the *Desii*, by annexing to it the lands of *Magb-femin*, which extended N. of the river *Suire* as far as *Corca-Eatbrach*, comprehending the country about *Clonmell*, the barony of

+ Ibid.

Middlebird,

Middlebird, and the large extended plains near *Cashell*, called *Gowlin-vale*; from which time the name of *N. Desie*, i. e. those of *Meath*, became antiquated, and the lands comprised in this grant of king *Ængus* were distinguished by the name of *Desie-Thua geart*, or *N. Desie*, and the former territories in this county retained the name of *Desie-Deisgeart*, or *South Desie*.

St. *Declan*, one of the Precursors of St. *Patrick*, was descended from the family of these *Desii*, and was the first who preached to them the christian religion and converted numbers of them in the year 402, 30 years before St. *Patrick* came to *Ireland*, on the like mission.

In a M. S. life of St. *Declan* (out of which archbishop *Usher* (g) has published some extracts) king *Ængus*, St. *Patrick*, St. *Ailbbe* and St. *Declan*, are introduced sitting in a Synod in the year 448, and making constitutions for the further propagation of the christian faith; upon which occasion the archbishoprick of *Munster* was established in the city and see of St. *Ailbbe*, and the bounds were appointed to St. *Declan*, where he should employ his ministerial labours, i. e. among the people of the *Nan-Desii*, so that they should be within the parish of his episcopate, and that the *Irish* in other places should be subject to St. *Patrick*; and that the nation of the *Nan-desii* should pay all obedience, under God, to their patron, St. *Declan*. Then St. *Patrick* is said to have sung the following *Irish* distich, as it were an oracle appointing St. *Ailbbe* to be the *Patrick*, or patron of *Munster*, and St. *Declan* to be the *Patrick*, or patron of *Nan-desii*.

Ailbbe umal, Padruig Mumhan, mò gach rath :
Declan Padruig Nân-desii, ag Declan go brath.

(g) *Primord.* P. 866.

Thus translated by Dr. Dunkin.

Of humble mind, but fraught with ev'ry grace,
Great *Ailbbe*, the *Patrick* of *Momonia's* race,
Declan the mitred honour of divines,
The deathless *Patrick* of his *Desie* shines.

About this time the Bishoprick of *Ardmore* was established. The same M.S. * life gives a catalogue of the chieftanes of the *Desii*, † not down from prince *Ængus*, but from *Eogan*, one of his brothers (he and his elder brother, *Rossus* probably having died without issue male.) Thus,

Eogan, son of *Fiacbad-Suidbe*, begot *Carbry* (§) *Righ-ruadb*, who begot *Conry-Bellovictor*, or the warlike, who begot *Cuan-Cainbretbach*, who begot *Mesfore*, who begot *Moscegra*, who begot *Moscorb*, who begot *Art-corb*, who begot *Eogain* the 2d, who begot *Brian*, who begot *Niath*, who begot *Ludboich*, who begot *Trene*, who begot *Erc*, who was father to St. *Declan*. These were the chieftanes of the *Desii* from the time they were driven out of *Desie-Temrach* to the birth of this saint. *Libanus* succeeded *Erc* in the chieftancy of the *Desii*, and because he continued an obstinate Pagan, and could by no means be prevailed upon to embrace christianity, St. *Declan* persuaded the subjects of *Libanus*, who had received baptism, to forsake him and follow himself; for that in consideration of his descent, he had as good a right to rule them as the other; upon which the multitude followed him, and were blessed by St. *Patrick*; and then asked St. *Declan*, who should be

* Vit. M.S. St. *Declan*. † Vid. the descent of the *Desies* of *Munster*, or the *O-Pheolans*, in M.S. in the Library of Trinity-College, Dublin. § i. e. *Rufus* or Red-King.

their

their new chieftane? He gave the government to *Fergall Mc. Cormac*, who was of the tribe of the *Desii*, and of the same line with St. *Declan*; and they were all pleased with the change.

In other antient writings (*b*) we meet with more chieftanes of the *Desii*, viz. *Cobthaig*, who begot *Moelétride*, from whom St. *Carthag*, who died in 637, obtained the territories about *Lismore*, as an endowment for a cathedral there to be established; and *Branfinius*, son to *Moelétride*, and prince of the *Desii* of *Munster*, who is said in the annals of the *four Masters* to have died in the year 666; from which time no other chieftane of this territory occurs till *Cormuc Mac Culenan*, who was bishop of *Lismore*, and prince of the *Desii* in *Munster*, and died according to the above mentioned annals, in 918. This person must be distinguished from another of the same name and surname, who was king of *Munster*, and archbishop of *Cashel*, and died 10 years earlier than our *Cormac*. Among other lay-princes who appeared in the synod of *Atbbox* in 1167, *Duncbad O-Feolain*, chieftane of the *Desii*, was one; but whether he was chieftane of the *Desii* of *Munster*, or those of the same tribe, who remained in *Meath* after *Aengus* and his faction were driven out of it as aforesaid, is uncertain.

In 1169 *Melaghlin ô Feolain*, Prince of the *Desii*, was taken prisoner by *Earl Strongbow*, when the city of *Waterford* (*i*) was stormed; but was saved from death by the mediation of *Dermod Mc. Murrough*, king of *Leinster*. In him ended the chieftanry of the *Desii*, and no traces of consequence remain of this territory, except in the large extended barony of *Desies* in this county, which was soon after established.

(*b*) *Vita Carthagi.*

(*i*) *Ware's Engl. Annals*, P. 4.

The Abbat Benedict, * a cotemporary writer with these transactions, relates, "that after the submission of the Irish to King Henry the second, that Monarch in the year 1177 granted in custodiu[m] to Robert le Puber (or le Poer) the city of Waterford, with all the circumjacent province, and appointed that the following lands should for the time to come belong to the service of Waterford, (viz.) all the lands which lie between Waterford and the water beyond Lismore (which comprehend the greatest part of this county) and also the lands of Offory."

This Robert le Poer was Marshal to K. Henry II. and from him in a direct line descended Sir Richard le Poer, created Baron le Poer and Curraghmore on the 13th of September 1535, whose descendant, Richard le Poer, was created Viscount Desies, and Earl of Tyrone by patent dated at Westminster the ninth of October 1673. This Earl was succeeded by his son John, who dying without issue in 1693, the honours of the family devolved on his brother James, by whose death on the 19th of August 1704 without issue male, they ceased; and his only daughter, the Lady Catharine Poer, being married to Sir Marcus Beresford Bart. he was created Lord Viscount Tyrone by King George the first.

Though the power of the Desii was abolished by the English, and by the grant to Sir Robert le Poer as aforesaid, yet there remained of them people of some account after that period, and such whom the Irish historians call Kings. Nor is the territory of the Desii left unmentioned. Thus in the annals of Leinster under the year 1181 we find, "that Cuilen O-Cuilen, and O-Feolain, King of the Desii, marched to Lismore, and rased that castle, and slew sixty or eighty men therein;

* In M.S. vid. Tyrrel's Gen. Hist. of England, in the Reign of K. Hen. II. Vol. I. P. 414.

" and

" and further, that all the castles of *Desie* and
 " *Ossory* were taken." And again, in 1203, " *Art*
 " *Corb O-Feolain*, K. of the *Desie*, died, and the next
 " year was a great plague through the *Desie*, which
 " emptied most of the houses in it ; and in 1206,
 " *Daniel O-Feolain*, King of *Desie*, successor to *Art*
 " *Corb*, died at *Cork* in the Lord Justice *Fitz-*
 " *Henry's* army."

It cannot escape observation, that the Princes of this Sept of the *Desii*, took up the surname of *O-Feolain*, and retained it in their families from the year 1167 (probably earlier) till after the *English* acquisition of their country. This happened by the decree of *Brien Boruma*, who mounted the throne of *Ireland* in the year 1002 ; for it was in his time, that the family surnames of the *Irish* began to be fixed, and handed down to posterity with the particle (*b*) or the monosyllable (*va*) prefixed, which was afterwards changed into the vowel (*o*), and signifies one descended from some prime man or head of a principal family, as *O-Brien*, *O-Connor*, *O-Neil*, and in this instance, *O-Feolain*, of which see the antiquities of *Ireland* lately published, chap. 8. Yet for several centuries after, many families did not conform to this custom, and it was generally taken up only by the prime men of the sept ; so that the name of the *Desii* or *Desie* is to this day retained in the county of *Meath*, who draw their pedigree from such of the *Desii* as were not driven into *Munster* with *Aengus* and his faction, as is before related. In the last century, *Thomas Desie* was titular bishop of *Meath*, and *Oliver Desie* titular vicar-general of the same, and both were born in the county of *Meath* (*).

Besides the territories of the *Desii*, we read in our antient historians of two other small tracts, one called *Coscradia*, and the other *Hy-Lyathain*,

* Peter Walsh's loyal Forme, P. 604.

on the S. about *Ardmore*, and opposite to *Youghal*. But as these were narrow tracts, and the inhabitants of no great figure, they were probably early swallowed up by the encroachments of their more powerful neighbours, the *Desii*, for we read nothing of them after the 7th century.

The names of the principal inhabitants of this county in the reign of Q. *Elizabeth* were these, the *Aylwards*, *Browns*, *O-Briens*, *Bracks*, *Bourks*, *Condons*, *Creaghs*, *O-Connerys*, *Daltons*, *Dobbins*, *Everards*, *Fitzgarrets*, or *Fitzgeralds*, *O-Feolains*, *Fitz-Theobalds*, *Leas* or *Leathbs*, *Maddens*, *Mandevils*, *Merryfeilds*, *Morgans*, *O-Maghers*, *Mc. Henricks*, *Nugents*, *Osbornes*, *Poers*, *Prendergasts*, *Rochfords*, *Sherlocks*, *Tobins*, *Walls*, *Walshes*, *Waddings*, *Wyses*, *Whites*, &c.

At present the names of the principal inhabitants are thus alphabetically disposed.

A. *Anthony* of *Carrick-Castle*, *Allen* of *Reisk*, *Alcock* in *Waterford*, *Annesley* in ditto.

B. *Beresford*, Lord *Viscount Tyrone*, *Curraghmore*. *Barker* in *Waterford*, *Bolton* of ditto, &c. *Baggs* of *Lismore*, &c. *Bird* of *Tramore*, *Boyd* of *Crook*, *Boat*, *Butler* of *Dungarvan*, *Barbon* of ditto.

C. *Christmass* of *Whitfield*, &c. *Cook* of *Bolendisert*, &c. *Coughlan* of *Aridigna*, &c. *Crotty* of *Ballygalane*, &c. *Carr* of *Stonehouse*, *Croker* of *Glanbee*, *Clarke* of *Tallow*.

D. *Disney* of *Churchtown*, *Ducket* of *Whitestown*, *Dobbin* of *Ballynakill*, *Drew* of *Ballymartin*.

E. *English* of *Monerlargy*.

F. *Fitzgerald* of *Killcanevy*, *Foulks* of *Tallow*, *Freestone* of *Kill-St-Nicholas*, *Fling* of *Dungarvan*.

G. *Green* of *Kilmanehin*, &c. *Greatrakes* of *New-Affane*, *Gumbleton* of *Tallow*, *Guest* of *Halfway-House*, &c. *Gamble* of *Cullinagh*, *Groves* of *Clenea*.

H. Hales of Cappoquin, Hearn of Shanakill,
&c.

J. Jackson of Glanbeg, &c. Ivey of Killea.

K. Kean of Cappoquin, Keyly of Carigleab, &c.
King of Tallow, Keyes of Killmeaden.

L. Lee of Waterford, Lemery of Clonmell-
Bridge, Lourice of Tallow, Lymbry of Killcop,
Longan of Ballynacourty.

M. May of Mayfield, Mason of Nymph-ball,
and Dromana, Musgrave of Bally-In and Little-
bridge, Morgan of Ragbeens, Mons of Butlerstown,
Murphy of Killmayemoge.

N. Newport of Waterford, Nicholson of Pas-
sage, Nettles of Tooreene.

O. Osborn Sir William of Tickencore, Odell of
Mount-Odell, ditto, of Ardmore.

P. Power of Park, ditto, of Garran-morris,
Gurteen, &c. Porter of Ballindristin, &c. Pen-
rose of Waterford.

Q. Quarry of Ballintaylor.

R. Rawlins of Glin-Patrick, Rogers of Port-
law, &c. Ratcliff of Ardmore, Rylands of Dun-
garvan, Roderick of ditto, Roach of ditto.

S. Smith of Ballynatra, and Headborough, Sher-
lock of Butlerstown.

T. Towell of Tallow.

U. Villiers E. Grandison, Dromana, Usher of
Killmeaden, Ballyntaylor and Cappagh.

W. Worthbeale of Newtown, and Glanrouris,
Wilson of Killmayemoge, Wigmore of Lismore,
Walb of Cooleneaff, Wall of Coolnemucky.

C H A P. II.

Of the Bounds, Extent, Length and Breadth of this County, it's middle Latitude and Longitude; together with the Civil and Ecclesiastical Division thereof.

THIS county is bounded on the E. and S. by St. George's channel, and a part of the harbour of Waterford, which divides it from the county of Wexford; on the W. by the counties of Tipperary and Cork; and on the N. by the river Suire, which separates it from the counties of Kilkenny and Tipperary.

The opposite land on the *English* coast to the harbour of Waterford is St. David's Head in *Wales*, bearing about E. by S. from it 60 *English* miles.

Its greatest length from E. to W. i. e. from Credan Head, to the western part of the barony of Costmore and Cobbride, is about 40 *Irish* miles.

The greatest breadth from N. to S. viz. from the river Suire to Ardmore-Head in a meridian line, is about 20 *Irish* miles: But in some places it is not half, and in others, not above a quarter so much.

This county is situated under the same parallel of latitude as the counties of Gloucester, Oxford, Buckingham, Bedford, Hereford, and Essex in *England*, the 52 degree of N. Latitude running through these and the middle of this county. A meridian line running from Ardmore-Head towards Clonmell will be found to be about 8 degrees W. Longitude from London, or about 296 miles due W. of that city, allowing 37 *English* miles to a degree in this parallel of Latitude.

The capital of the county is situated in the latitude of 52°. 20". N. and it's longitude from London is 7°. 25". W. the difference of time between these two cities being 33 Min. 40 Sec.

Sec. i. e. when it is 12 of the clock or any other hour by the sun in *London*, it wants so many Min. and Sec. of that hour in *Waterford*. I explain this, that the generality of readers may know what is meant by the difference of time.

It is a general opinion, that counties were first instituted in *Ireland* by K. *John* about the year (1210) and that they were 12 in number, and among the rest this county of *Waterford*. Yet it seems probable that counties were erected, and sheriffs and other ministers of justice instituted in *Ireland* before the period here mentioned, and even in the Reign of K. *Henry II.* For by a patent granted by that Monarch to *Nicholas de Benchi* of Lands in *Ireland*, (which is inrolled in the Chancery Office in the second year of *Edw. II.* among other grants intitled, *Antiquissimæ literæ Patentes, et Commissiones*) he i. e. *Hen. II.* directs it to all Archbishops, Bishops, Sheriffs, Ministers and Justices of *Ireland*, which he would not do if there were no such officers then established in this kingdom, and if there were sheriffs they must be such over counties or cities, or some other districts. But by a patent dated on the third of *July* in the 7th year of K. *John*, which is five years before the time mentioned by historians for the distributing *Ireland* into counties, the said King grants several franchises and privileges to the city of *Waterford*, and among others, that no itinerant Justices of Assize in the county of *Waterford* should for the future vex or disturb the citizens, or oblige them to appear without the bounds of the city, either at the King's suit, or at the suit of any other complainant. By the whole tenor of this patent it is manifest, that it was only a recital and confirmation of former liberties and franchises granted to the citizens of *Waterford*, and the charter expressly mentions the county of *Waterford*, as a distinct district from the city; but this matter is more fully handled in the antiquities of *Ireland*,

Chap. 5. to which I refer the reader, being desirous to say no more than what relates to the matter in hand.

The civil division of this county is into the following Baronies, containing the towns of

Barony of <i>Decies</i> within <i>Drum.</i>	<i>Ardmore</i> , antiently a bisho- prick, now a rural deanery. <i>Dromana.</i>
<i>Decies</i> without <i>Drum.</i>	<i>Dungarvan</i> , a borough. <i>Killmaстbomas.</i>
<i>Cashmore</i> and <i>Cashbride.</i>	<i>Lismore</i> , a bishop's see and borough. <i>Tallow</i> , a borough. <i>Cappoquin.</i>
<i>Glanebiry.</i>	No town of note, except part of the suburbs of <i>Clonmel.</i>
<i>Uppertbird.</i>	<i>Carrick-beg</i> , antiently <i>Carrick-</i> <i>mac-Griffin</i> , part of the suburbs of the town of <i>Carrick.</i>
<i>Middlebird.</i>	No town.
<i>Gualtiere</i>	The town of <i>Passage</i> , besides the city and liberties of <i>Water-</i> <i>ford</i> , or the county of the city of <i>Waterford.</i>

This county by computation, contains 259010 *Irish* plantation acres, which makes 413016 *English* acres, and contains about 11323 houses and three borough towns, besides the city of *Waterford*.

The ecclesiastical division of it is into two Bishoprics (viz.) *Waterford* and *Lismore*; and first of the diocese of *Waterford*, which is subdivided into the following parishes.

This Bishoprick is valued in the King's books by an extent taken Ann. 29th of Hen. VIII. at 72*l.* 8*s.* 1*d.* *Irish*, amounting to 54*l.* 6*s.* and $\frac{3}{4}$ *English*. The modern valuations of the livings were returned to the late Dr. *Este*, Bishop of this see by the several incumbents, and were communicated to me by his Lordship.

A STATE of the Diocese of Waterford,
with respect to the several Parishes, yearly Value,
Taxation in the King's Books, Patrons, Houses
and Glebes, State of the Churches, &c.

ABBREVIATIONS, Par. for Parish ; Rect. for Rectory or Rec-torial, Val. for Value, Ch. for Church ; K. B. for King's Books, Vic. for Vicarial or Vicarage. Preb. for Prebend.

D I G N I T I E S.

DEANERY. Consisting of the Par. of Trinity, St. Michael's and St. Olave's in Waterford, and of the Par. of Kil-burne and Killcaragh in the country, of the lands of Ballycas-been about 250 acres, of part of the Rect. Tythes of the Par. of Killmeaden and Reisk, and one third of a dividend of an estate of 360*l.* per ann. common to the whole Chapt. The yearly val. between 300*l.* and 400*l.* Taxed in the king's books, (a) 20*l.* Irish. Glebe. The Deanery-House, and an House in St. Olave's Par. a spot of ground in Trin. Par. and a small glebe in the Par. of Killcaragh. Patron. The King. Churches. The Cathedral and the Par. C, of St. Olaves, the other churches in ruins.

Chancellorship. Consisting of the Rect. of Killbarimeaden Par. in the Dioc. of Lismore, of the Tythes of Ballycasbeen, of the Rect. Tythes of the lands of Stone-house in the Par. of Killmeaden, and one third of two thirds of the estate common to the Chapt. Yearly Val. About 170*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 9*l.* Irish. Glebe. A Mansion-house at Waterford. Patron, the Bishop. Church. A Stall in the Catbedral.

Treasurership. Consisting of the intire Rect. of the Par. of Lisnekill, part of the Rect. of Killmeaden, and one third of two thirds of the estate belonging to the Chapt. Yearly Val. About 170*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 10*l.* Irish. Glebe. A Mansion-house in Waterford, and a small Glebe in Lisnekill Par. Patron, the Bishop. Churches. A Stall in the Catbed. Lisnekill Church in ruins.

Archdeaconry. Consisting of St. Peter's Par. in the city of Waterford. Yearly Val. About 3*l.* 10*s.* Taxed in the K. B. 6*l.* Irish. No Glebe. Patron. The Bishop. Church in ruins.

(a) Note, That 20*l.* Irish, made but 15*l.* Sterl.

Natural and Civil HISTORY

P R E B E N D S.

Prebend of Killoran. Consisting of the Tythes of the said Par. Yearly Val. About 7*l.* Taxed in K. B. 10*s.* Irish A small Glebe. Patron, the Bishop. Church in ruins.

Preb. of Rossduff. Consist. of the Tythes of the Lands of Rossduff. Value about 3*l.* or 4*l.* Taxed in K. B. 13*s.* No Glebe. Patron, the Bishop. No Church, but a particle of Kilmacomb Parish appropriate.

Preb. of Corbally. Consisting of the Tythes of the Lands of Corbally. Value about 3*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 18*s.* Irish No Glebe. Patron, the Bishop. No Church but as the former

Preb. of St. Patrick's, Waterford. Consist. of that Par. Val. about 10*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 8*l.* Irish. Glebe, small House and spot of Ground near the Ch. Yard. Patron, the Bishop. The Church in repair and constant service.

P A R I S H E S.

Killmeaden. Consist. of the Vic. Tythes. The Rect. being appropriate and divided among the four Dignitaries. Val. about 37*l.* Taxed in K. B. 5*l.* A small Glebe, and Cabbin near the Ch. Patron, the Bishop. Church in repair and const. service.

Lisnekill, belongs to the Treasurership.

Killbarry, is an *Inappropriate Rect.* belonging to the L. V. Lanesboroug*b.* Ch. in ruins.

Island-Icane (antiently *Insula Brike*) and *Killbride Rectori* belong to the *Chapter*; both worth about 55*l.* the former taxed in the K. B. 2*l.* 6*s.* Irish. No Glebe. The Chapt. nominates a Curate. Churches in ruins.

Drumcannon. An intire Rect. Consist. of the Tythes. Val. about 70 or 80*l.* Under a Cufodium, and subject to yearly charges of about 38*l.* No Glebe. The Bishop has licence these many Years, and allocates for the service of the Cure but Quere the right of Patronage? The Ch. in repair and constant service in it.

Reisk. Consist. of the Vic. Tythes, the Rect. being divide between the *Dean* and *Chancellor*. Val. about 10 or 12*l.* No Glebe. Patron, the Bishop. Church in ruins.

Killoteran. An intire Rect. Consist. of the Tythes. Val. about 40*l.* or 50*l.* A small Glebe near the Church. Patron, the King. Ch. in repair, and a Charter-School near it.

Killure, and *Kill-St. Laurence.* Intire Rect. Consist. of the Tythes. Val. about 9*l.* Subject to a yearly charge of 3*l.* Crown-rent. No Glebe. The Bishop licences and allocates as in Drumcannon, these being subject to the same Cufodium. The Churches in ruins.

Killburne Rect. belongs to the Corps of the Deanery.

Killcaragh Rect. belongs to the same.

Ballycashin Tythes belong to the Corps of the Chantorship.

Monemoyni

Monemoynter Tythes belong to the *Corps of the Chancellorship*. Taxed in the K. B. at 1*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.* *Irish.*

Ballynekill, Confist. of the *Vic.* Tythes, the appropriate *Rect.* being the common estate of the *Dean and Chapter*. Value about 10*l.* *Rect.* taxed in the K. B. at 2*l.* 4*s.* 5*d.* *Irish.* No Glebe. *Patron*, the Bishop. Church in ruins.

Ballygunner, Confist. of the *Vic.* Tythes. The *Rect.* is part of the estate of the *Dean and Chapter*. Val. about 9*l.* Taxed in the K. B. at 1*3s.* 4*d.* About 4 acres of Glebe. *Patron*, the *Bishop*. Church in ruins.

Killmaclege, Confist. of the *Vic.* Tythes. The *Rect.* is part of the *Corps of the Chancellorship*, being appropriate. Val. 8*l.* No Glebe. *Patron* the *Bishop*. Church in ruins.

Killmacombe, Consisting of the *Vic.* Tythes, the *Rect.* being part of the *Corps of the Chancellorship*. Val. about 8*l.* No Glebe. *Patron*, the *Bishop*. Church in ruins.

Crook and *Killcop*, Rec. *Kill-St. Nicholas*. R. *Faith-beg*.
R. Killea, V. *Rect.* *Imp.*

Rathmoylan. V. R. *Imp.* Value about 130*l.* Tythe of Fish uncertain, but in good Herring seasons, considerable.

Rathmoylan, V. in K. B. Valued at 4*l.* *Irish.* A small Glebe upon *Killea Par.* *Patron*, the King. All the Churches in ruins except a *Chappel of Ease* in the Town of *Passage*, which has constant service in it.

Rosduff is the *Corps of a Prebend*.

Corbally, the same.

Trinity Par. in *Waterford* is part of the *Corps of the Deanery*. Taxed in the K. B. 14*l.* *Irish.*

St. Olave's Par. in the City of *Waterford* is part of the same.

St. Michael's Par. the same.

St. Patrick's Par. is the *Corps of a Prebend*.

St. Peter's Par. is the *Corps of the Archdeaconry*.

St. Stephen's Par. in *Waterford*, Val. about 1*l.* Ch. in ruins.

St. John's Par. in *Waterford*. Val. about 3*l.* 10*s.* Church in ruins.

P R I O R I E S.

Of *St. John*. Mr. *Thomas Wise*, *Impropriator*.

Of *St. Catherine's*. Alderman *Thomas West*, *Impropriator*.

H O S P I T A L S.

Of the *Holy Ghost*, } Henry Mason Esq; Master.
Leper-House. }

Natural and Civil HISTORY

The Present STATE of the *Diocese of Lismore.*

The Parishes thus marked * are set down in the King's Books as in the Diocese of Waterford.

D I G N I T I E S.

D E A N E R Y, Consisting of part of the Tythes of the Par. of *Lismore*, of the Rec. Tythes of the Par. of *Tubrid*, of about 400 acres of Land, near the Town of *Tallow*, and of a peculiar Jurisdiction over three Parishes, wiz. *Lismore*, *Tallow* and *Maccollop*. Val. about 300*l.* Taxed in the K. B. at 13*l.* *Sterl.* A Mansion-house at *Lismore*, and 30 acres of Glebe in *Tubrid* Par. Ch. the *Cathedral*.

Chancellorship, Consisting of the Rec. Tythes of the Par. of *Ardmore*, of about 30 acres of Land near *Lismore*, and 80 acres at *Ardmore*. Val. about 80*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 10*l.* *Sterl.* No Glebe. Patron, the *Bishop*. Ch. the *Cathedral*.

Chancellorship, Consisting of the Rec. Tythes of the Par. of *Deregreth*. worth about 60*l. per ann.* Val. in the K. B. 10*l.* No Glebe. Patron, the *Bishop*. Church, the *Cathedral*.

Treasurership, Consist. of the Rec. Tythes of the Par. of *Newcastle* and *Tolloghmelan*, and about 30 acres of Land near *Lismore*. Val. about 90 or 100*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 6*l.* *Sterl.* No Glebe. Patron, the *Bishop*. Ch. the *Cathedral*.

Archdeaconry, Consisting of the intire Rec. of *Kilrush*. The Rec. Tythes of the Par. of *Ballybeacon* and *Killmalash*, and of about 30 acres of Land near *Lismore*. Val. 160*l.* or 170*l.* A Mansion-house at *Lismore*, and two small Glebes of 10 acres of Land each, at *Kilrush* and *Ballybeacon*. Patron, the *Bishop*. Church, a Stall in the *Cathedral*, and a small Chappel at *Kilrush* in ruins.

P R E B E N D S.

Preb. of Tolloghorton. Consisting of the Rec. Tythes of the Par. Val. about 80*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 5*l.* *Sterl.* No Glebe. Patron the *Bishop*. A Stall in the *Catbedral*.

Preb. of Donaghmore and Killtigan, Consisting of the Rec. Tythes of the said Par. Val. about 40*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 5*l.* *Sterl.* Patron, the *Bishop*. A Stall in the *Cathedral*.

Preb. of Mora. Consist. of that intire Par. Val. about 50*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 6*l.* No Glebe. Patron, the *Bishop*. A Stall in the *Cathedral*.

Preb. of Desert and Killmoleran, Consisting of the R. Tythes of the said Par. Val. about 55*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 3*l.* A small Glebe in the Par. of *Desert*, about 7 acres. Patron, the *Bishop*. A Stall in the *Cathedral*.

Preb. of Killrosanty (antiently Killroffanda) Consisting of the Rec. Tythes of that Par. Val. about 55*l.* Taxed in the

the K. B. 4*l.* No Glebe. Patron, the Bishop. A Stall in the Cathedral.

* Preb. of Modelligo (antiently Modilirige.) Confist. of the Rec^t. Tythes of the Par. Val. about 60*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 1*l.* A small Cabbin and Garden in Lismore. Patron, the Bishop. A Stall in the Cathedral.

Preb. of Killgobbonet, Confist. of the R. Tythes. Val. about 60*l.* A small Cabbin and Garden in Lismore. Patron, the Bishop. A Stall in the Cathedral.

Preb. of Seskinan (antiently Seskyunan.) Confist. of the Rec^t. Tythes. Val. about 60*l.* Taxed by an old Taxation in the College Library, 4*l.* 10*s.* No Glebe. Patron, the Bishop. A Stall in the Cathedral.

Preb. of Clashmore, Confist. of the Rec^t. Tythes of that Par. Val. about 40*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 10*l.* No Glebe. Patron, the Bishop. A Stall in the Cathedral.

* Preb. of Killbarmadan, Confist. of the Rec^t. Tythes of the Par. and is part of the Corps of the Chantorship of Waterford. The Vic. is taxed in the K. B. at 7*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Irish.

Vicar Choralships, being 5 in number, confist. of part of the Tythes of Lismore Par. and the intire Tythes of the Par. of Mocollop. Val. about 30*l.* a year each. Taxed in the King's Books 20*l.* Sterl. Patron, the Dean of Lismore. Ch. the Cathedral.

PARISHES within the DEANERY of Ardmore.

A RDMORE Rec^t. is the Corps of the Chantorship. Vic. Confists of the Vic. Tythes of the Par. Val. about 40*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 6*l.* Sterl. An House and 10 acres of Glebe near the Church. Patron, the Bishop. The Church in repair, and constant service.

Ballymacart, alias Aglissvenan, is a particle of Ardmore.

* Dungarvan Rec^t. is Improper. Vic. consists of the Vic. Tythes of the Par. Value about 120*l.* Taxed by Order of the Court of Exchequer in Hill. Term 1688, 22*l.* 10*s.* Sterl. The Rec^t. taxed in the K. B. 60*l.* Irish. A House and Garden in Dungarvan, and 5 or 6 spots of Glebe. Patron, the Earl of Cork. Church in repair.

Killgobbonet Rec^t. is the Corps of a Preb. The Vic. consists of the Vic. Tythes of the Par. Val. about 20*l.* No Glebe. Patron, the Bishop. Church in ruins.

Rinagonagh Rec^t. is Improper. Vic. consists of the Vic. Tythes of the Par. Val. about 40*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 3*l.* About 1 acre of Glebe. Patron, the Bishop. Church in ruins.

Colligan (antiently Glog) the Rec^t. is Improper. The Vic. consists of the Vic. Tythes. Val. about 10*l.* or 15*l.* Taxed

Natural and Civil HISTORY

in an old Taxation in the College Libr. 2l. 16s. No Glebe. *Patron*, the Earl of Cork. The Church in ruins.

White Church Rect. is *Improp.* The *Vic.* consists of the Vic. Tythes of the Par. Val. about 40*l.* Taxed in the K. B. (by the name of *Alba Capella*) 10*l.* No Glebe. *Patron*, the Earl of Cork. Church in repair.

Bally-Mc Art, alias *Cruparwa*, is a particle of *White Church*. *Modelligo Rect.* is the *Corps* of a *Preb.* *Vic.* Consists of the Vic. Tythes of the Par. Val. about 35*l.* *Patron*, the *Bishop*. Church in ruins.

Lackowran is a particle of *Modelligo*.

Aribmean, alias *Affane*, *Rect.* is *Impropriate*. The *Vic.* consists of the Vic. Tythes. Val. about 25*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 6*l.* No Glebe. *Patron*, the *Earl of Cork*. Church in repair, and constant service.

Aglish Rect. is *Improp.* *Vic.* consists of the Vic. Tythes. Val. about 25*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 6*l.* *Patron*, the *E. of Cork*. No Glebe. Church in ruins.

Kilmolaish Rect. is the *Corps* of the *Archdeaconry*. *Vic.* consists of the Vic. Tythes. Val. about 12*l.* Taxed in an ancient Taxation in the Coll. Lib. 9*l.* 16s. 3*d.* No Glebe. *Patron*, the *Bishop*. Church in ruins.

Sekinan Rect. is the *Corps* of a *Preb.* *Vic.* consists of the Vic. Tythes. Value about 20*l.* No Glebe. *Patron*, the *Bishop*. The Church in ruins.

Clonea (antiently *Clonethe*) the *Rect.* is *Improp.* the *Vic.* consists of the Vic. Tythes. Val. about 10*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 6*l.* About one acre of Glebe. *Patron*, the *Earl of Cork*. Church in ruins.

Claymore Rect. is the *Corps* of a *Preb.* *Vic.* consists of the Vic. Tythes. Val. about 20*l.* No Glebe. *Patron*, the *Bishop*. Church in ruins.

Killruish, an intire Rectory, is the *Corps* of the Archdeaconry. A Glebe of about 10 acres. Val. about 60*l.* A small Chapel in ruins. Taxed in the K. B. 4*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.*

Kinsalebeg Rect. *Improp.* *Vic.* consists of the Vic. Tythes of the Par. Val. about 20*l.* A small Glebe now set at 50*s.* yearly. *Patron*, the *Earl of Cork*. A Ch. built, but going to decay.

Temple-Mibil, alias *Riucrew Rect.* is *Improp.* *Vic.* consists of the Vic. Tythes. Val. about 15*l.* or 20*l.* No Glebe. *Patron*, the *Earl of Cork*. Church in ruins.

Lisgenan, the *Rect.* *Improp.* *Vic.* consists of the Vicarial Tythes. Val. about 15*l.* No Glebe. *Patron*, the *Earl of Cork*. Church in ruins.

Kilcockan Rect. is *Improp.* *Vic.* consists of the Vic. Tythes. No Glebe. *Patron*, the *Earl of Cork*. Church in ruins.

Killwatermoy, an intire Rec. *Impropriate*. Val. about 50*l.* A small Glebe with a few Cabbins, set at 40*s. per ann.* *Patron*, the *Earl of Cork*. Church in ruins.

Killworth

Killworth, a Par. formerly in this Diocese, but now in that of Cloyne. *Patrons*, the Corporation of Waterford.

Lismore, intire Rect. Appropriate, between the Dean, the Vicars, and the Oeconomy.

Tallow. Both the Rect. and Vic. Improp. but the third of the Tythes given to the Curate. Val. about 110*l.* About half an acre of Glebe in the town of *Tallow*. *Patron*, the Earl of Cork. Church in repair.

Mocollop. An intire Rect. the Tythes divided among the Vicars Chorals. Value about 160*l.* *Patron*, the Dean of *Lismore*.

PARISHES within the DEANERY of Killbarmeden.

* *Killbarmeden* Rect. is the Corps of the Chantorship of *Waterford*. Vic. consists of the Vic. Tythes. Val. about 30*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 7*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* *Irish.* No Glebe. *Patron*, the *Bishop*. Church in ruins.

* *Donhill* Rect. is Improp. Vic. consists of the Vic. Tythes. Val. about 25*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 7*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* No Glebe. *Patrons*, the *Corporation of Waterford*. Church in ruins.

* *New-Castle* Rect. is Improp. Vic. consists of the Vic. Tythes of the Par. Taxed in the K. B. 3*l.* 13*s.* *Irish.* *Patrons*, the *Corporation of Waterford*. Church in ruins.

* *Gillcaghe* Rect. is Improp. Vic. A particle of *Newcastle*, consisting of the Vic. Tythes of *Gillcaghe*. Value about 6*l.* or 7*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 3*l.* *Irish.* No Glebe. *Patrons*, the *Corporation of Waterford*. No Church at all.

* *Fews*. The Rect. is Improp. the Vic. consists of the Vic. Tythes of the Par. Value 10*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 3*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.* $\frac{1}{2}$. *Irish.* No Glebe. *Patron*, the Earl of Cork. Church in ruins.

* *Stradbally*. The Rect. is Improp. the Vic. consists of the Vic. Tythes. Val. about 20*l.* or 30*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 12*l.* 2*s.* 9*d.* *Irish.* *Patron*, the Earl of Cork. Ch. in ruins.

* *Mothil*. The Rect. is Improp. the Vic. consists of the Vicarial Tythes. Value about 80*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 1*l.* 13*s.* *d.* *Irish.* About an acre and a half of Glebe. *Patron*, the Earl of Cork. Church in repair, and constant service in it.

* *Killroffanty* Rect. is the Corps of a Prebend. The Vic. consists of the Vic. Tythes. Value about 30*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 9*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* *Irish.* *Patron*, the *Bishop*. Church in ruins.

* *Rossemeyr* Rectory is Improp. the Vic. consists of the Vic. Tythes. Val. about 20*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 8*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.* $\frac{1}{2}$. *Irish.* *Patron*, the Earl of Cork. The Church in ruins.

* *Fen-oagh* (antiently *Finwaghe*.) An intire Rect. consist. of the Tythes of the Parish. Val. about 40*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 2*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.* *Patron*, the *Bishop*. Church in ruins.

* *Desert* and *Kilmolleran* Rect. is the Corps of a Preb. The Vic. consists of the Vic. Tythes of the Parish. Value about 30*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 3*l.* *Irish* each. An House and 4 or 5 acres of Glebe near the Church. Patron, the Earl of Cork. Church in ruins.

* *Clonegam* (antiently *Clonegan*) Rect. is united to *Carrick*. Taxed in the K. B. 3*l.* *Irish*. The Church lately rebuilt by the Lord *Tyrone*.

The following PARISHES though in the Diocese of *Lismore*, are in the County of *Tipperary*.

CARRICK, antiently *Carrickmagriffin*. united by Act of Parl. with the Par. of *Killybelan*, *Killmurry*, *Newtown-Lennan*, *Clonegam*, *Ardcullum*, *Tibragny* and *Trabeny*. Value about 250*l.* *Carrick*, taxed in the K. B. 5*l.* 2*s.* *Killybelan* and *Killmurry*, 10*l.* each. *Tibragny*, 6*l.* A glebe of about 12 acres at *Newtown-Lennan*. Patron, Lord *Arran*. But Quere if the *Bishop* has not a turn? *Carrick* church in repair, the others in ruins, except that of *Tibragny*, which is not to be found.

Killcaſh Rect. is *Improp.* V. Consists of the Vic. Tythes of the Par. Val. about 6*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 6*l.* Patron, the King. Church in Ruins.

Templethiry, the Rect. is *Improp.* the Vic. Consists of the V. Tythes of the Parish. Value, about 20*l.* A Glebe of about 7 Acres. Patron, the King. Church in ruins.

Killaloan Rect. is *Improp.* Vic. consists of the V. Tythes. Val. about 10*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 8*l.* Patron, the King. Church in ruins.

Lisronagh Rect. is *Improp.* V. consists of the Vic. Tythes. Val. about 70*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 5*l.* 2*s.* A Glebe of about 14 Acres. Patron, Lord *Arran*. Church in ruins.

Rathronan Rect. is *Improp.* the Vic. consists of the Vic. Tythes of the Par. Val. about 13*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 10*l.* Patron, the King. The Church in repair.

Clonmel Rectory and Vic. consists of the Tythes of the said Parish, and incumbent Money in the Town of *Clonmel*. Value about 120*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 6*l.* A small Glebe of a garden near the Church, and about an acre of ground in *Clonmel*, and some other spots worth in all about 12*l.* Patron, the corporation of *Clonmel*. Church in repair.

Mora, an entire Rect. and is a Prebend. Taxed in the K. B. 6*l.*

Grange, St. John Baptist, Rect. is *Improp.* V. Consists of the V. Tythes. Value about 20*l.* Patron, the King. The Church in ruins.

Kilronan

Kilronan Rect. is *Improp.* V. Consists of the *V. Tythes* of the Parish. Val. about 15*l.* or 20*l.* a small Glebe about an Acre and a half. *Patron*, the E. of Cork. Church in ruins.

Donaghmore and Kiltigan, Rect. is a *Preb. Vic.* Consists of the *V. Tythes* of the Parish. Val. about 15*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 3*l.* *Patron*, the *Bishop*. Church in ruins.

Killgrant Rect. is *Improp.* V. Consists of the *V. Tythes*. Val. 10*l.* or 12*l.* Three Acres of Glebe. *Patron*, the King. Church in ruins.

Grange Mocleer, Rect. Improp. Vic. Consists of the *V. Tythes*. Val. about 18*l.* *Patron* the *Bishop*. Church in ruins.

PARISHES within the Deanery of Ardfinane.

ARDFINANE with it's Particle *Ballydrenane ultra*. the *Rect.* is *Improp.* V. consists of the *V. Tythes* of the Parish. Val. about 15*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 3*l.* *Patron*, the *Bishop*. Church in repair.

Neddan's Rect. is *Imp. Vic.* Consists of the *V. Tythes*. Val. about 15*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 5*l. 2s.* *Patron*, the *Bishop*. The Church in ruins.

Newcastle, with it's Particle *Tolloghmelan*, *Rect.* is the *Corps* of the *Treasurerhip*. V. Consists of the *V. Tythes*. Val. about 20*l.* or 25*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 3*l.* A small Glebe of two or three Acres. *Patron*, the *Bishop*. The Church in ruins.

Shanahan, and Templetenny, Rect. Improp. Vic. Consists of the *V. Tythes*. Taxed in the K. B. 3*l.* *Patron*, the King. The Church in repair.

Tubrid with it's Particle *Ballydrenan, Citra-Killmelaish, Tallogeth, White-church, Knockane, Ballyorane, and Burgage Rectory*, is the *Corps* of the *Deanery*. *Vic.* Consisting of the *Vicarial Tythes* of the Parish. Val. about 40*l.* *Tubrid*, taxed in the K. B. 5*l. 3s.* An House and Glebe for the *vicar* near the *Church*, with some lands granted for the same purpose by Mr. Pine at a rent. *Patron*, the *Bishop*. Church in repair.

Deregreh Rect. is the *Corps* of the *Chancellorship*. *Vic.* Consists of the *Vic. Tythes*. Val. about 25*l.* Taxed in the K. B. 6*l.* About 14 Acres of Glebe. *Patron*, the *Bishop*. Church in ruins.

Ballybeacon Rect. is the *Corps* of the *Archdeaconry*. *Vic.* Consists of the *Vic. Tythes* of that *Par.* Val. about 30*l.* about 5 Acres of Glebe, *Patron*, the *Bishop*. Church in ruins.

Cahir Rectory is *Impropriate*, but demised by *Bishop Gore* for repair, &c. of the Churches. The *V.* Consists of the *V. Tythes* of the Parish.

Oughteragh, an intire R. Consists of the Tythes of the Par Value about 40 l. Taxed in the K. B. 5 l. 2 s. Patron, the *Bisop.* Church in ruins.

Innisounagh, an entire R. consisting of the Tythes of the Par. value 120 l. About 2 Ac. of Glebe. Patron. the King. Church in ruins.

Tullogbhorton Rect. is the Corps of a Preb. Vic. Consists of the V. Tythes of the Par. Val. about 35 l. Taxed in the K. B. 5 l. 2 s. Patron, the *Bisop.* Church in ruins.

Mortlesforwn is an entire Rect. *Impropriate.*

THE constitution of the *Chapter of Lismore* was antiently different from what it is at present, as appears from a registry of the spiritualities of the see, among the M. S. of the bishop of *Clogher* in the *College Library*. numb. viii. page 47, to which registry there is no date; but it was compiled after the year 1467. for it recites an *Inspeccimus* of that year. This registry mentions 12 prebends, besides the principal dignities, (*viz.*) *Tullaghborton*, *Mora*, *Donagbmore*, *Kiltygan*, *Dysert*, *Kilmoleran*, *Killrosintory*, *Killberinmelin*, *Modeligo*, *Kilgobonet*, *Seskrenan*, and *Clashmore* or *Clacknow*, as in the M.S.

The *Dean's Prebend*, called *Grangia Decani*, was *Tubrid Burgage*, and *Ballydrinan*, on the S. side of the river. But when the registry was compiled, he had only one town-land, called *Ballydeacon* or *Dean's-town*. The *Chantor's Prebend* was the *Rectory* of *Ardmore*, and he held a burgage in *Lismore*, called *Favin ni Caunter* (a). The *Chancellor's Prebend* was *Newcastle Prenergast*, and the *Rectory* and *Chapel* of *Tullaghmore*, and he held a particle of land in *Lismore* called *Balynalogan*. The *Archdeacon's Prebend* was *Killcokan* and *Killmolash*, and the intire Chapel of *Killrush*, near *Dungarvan*. The parcels of land called *Killcurkine*, *Killomuan*, *Kilchrin*

(a) *Caunter*, signifies the Chantor or Singer, qu. What *Favin* imports?

cbrin and *Knockmoane*, belonged to the Choristers. There was also an *œconomist* in this church, to whom belonged the parsonages of *Lismore* and *Macollop*, except the tythes of the lands of the prelates (the dignitaries being so called) and the prebendaries. There were five vic. Choral, who were presentable by the five prelates, but admitted by the Dean. The rule and order of this church agreed in all things with the church of *Sarum*, as appears by an *Inspeccimus* among the archives of it dated 1467. The Vicar's possessions were the Vicarages of *Lismore* and *Tallow*, and the intire tythes of *Aglis*, the lands of *Ballysagar*, *Ballysagarbeg*, one messuage and 30 acres of land in *Aglis*, with some messuages in *Tallow*.

There was also an anchorite belonging to this church, whose lands were called *Ballyhausy* or *Anchoret's-town*, and a burgage in *Lismore*, with six stangs of land, and a field called *Gortrimenyearty*, and two small gardens in *Lismore*, all about 10*l. per ann.* There was also a Lazaret or hospital at *Lismore*, to which several lands belonged, which were unknown at the time of compiling the registry, together with an annual rent payable to all the Lazarets in *Ireland*.

The master of this Lazaret was called the Prior of *Lismore*, who now (says the registry) is 120 years old, and scarce in his senses. This registry seems to be the same as that compiled by *John Russel* *œconomist* of this church in 1486, in the time, and by the care of *Thomas Purcell*, then bishop, and which was destroyed by an accidental fire, to the irreparable loss of this see, A. D. 1617, while *John Lancaster* was bishop.

C H A P. III.

A Topographical Description of the Baronies, Parishes, Towns, Villages, Churches, Seats, Religious Houses, &c. of this County; with some Historical Observations relating to the same.

THE reader is not to expect to be entertained here with the beauties of a more southern clime; the agreeable villas of *Italy* are not to be met with in *Ireland*, especially in this part of the kingdom. The topography of this county is a subject not a little barren, and seems no easy task to those who are best acquainted with it, and would not, by it self, be of much use to the publick, were it not for the intention of prosecuting the design through the other counties of the kingdom.

The face of this county in many places is rude, and but little removed from the state in which nature originally formed it, much thereof being rocky and mountainous, especially about the middle and N. W. parts of it; yet it is very useful for the breed of young cattle, and produces a considerable quantity of butter, and some kinds of grain, as barley, oats and rye. The E. S. and S. W. with the greatest part of the sea-coast, is pleasant and fertile, and may well deserve Mr. *Cambden's* character of it, that it is *Regio suâ Amænitate et fecunditate sane lata* *.

In describing this county, I shall proceed by Baronies, and subdivide each Barony into parishes; and first of that of (a) *Coshmore* and *Coshbride*, being the most western barony of this county. That

* In Comit Waterf.

(a) Bounded on the N. by the C. of *Tipperary*, on the W. by the C. of *Cork*, on the E. by the Bar. of *Decies*, and on the S. E. by that of *Immokilly*, in the C. of *Cork*, and contains the Parishes of *Lismore*, *Mocollop*, *Tallow*, *Killwatermoy*, *Killcockan*, and *Temple-Michael*.

That part which lies to the N. of the *Black-water* river is incumbered with mountains, being coarse and rugged, except a narrow tract running along the river.

On the S. side of the river is (*b*) *Lismore*, at Lismore, present little better than a village, though formerly a city of considerable note (*c*). *Ptolomy* takes notice of the river, and calls it *Daurona*, and *Necham*, *Avenmore*, of which he says,

*Urbem Lismor, pertransit flumen Avenmore,
Ardmor cernit ubi concitus æquor adit.*

By *Lismore* town, the *Avenmore* doth flow,
And *Ardmore* sees it to the ocean go.

The present name of this place seems to be taken from a *Danish* fortification, now known by the name of the *Round Hill*, standing a little to the E. of the town; *Lis*, in the *Irish* language, signifying a fort, and *Mor* Great, and had antiently the name of *Dun-sginne*, *Dun* also signifying a Fort, or Place situated on an eminence, and *Sgein* a Flight, which seems to allude to the flight of St. *Carthagh* to this place; before which it was named *Magh-sgiath*, i. e. the field of the shield. St. *Carthagh* was founder and Abbot of the famous abbey of *Ratbeny* in *Westmeath*, where he is said to have governed

(*b*) *Lismore* Parish has the same Extent as the Barony on the N. and E. sides, on the W. it is bounded by *Mocollop*, and part of the County of *Cork*, and on the S. by the Par. of *Tallow*.

(*c*) Concerning the antient Fame of *Lismore*, a writer of the Life of St. *Carthagh* has these Words, “ *Lismore* is a famous and holy City, half of which is an Assylum, into which no Woman dares enter, but it is full of Cells and holy Monasteries, and religious Men in great numbers abide there, and thither holy Men flock together from all parts of *Ireland*, and not only from *Ireland*, but also from *England* and *Britain*, being desirous to move from thence to *Christ*; and now the city is built upon the banks of a river formerly called *Nem*, but now *Avenmore*, that is, the great river, in the territory of the *Nan-Desi*, or *Desies*. ”

Natural and Civil HISTORY

governed 867 monks for the space of forty years. Ann. 631 (according to the annals of *Inisfall*,) he was driven by King *Blathmac* out of *Ratheney*, and the same year founded the abbey of *Lismore*, and also (d) a school or university, antiently famous for its numerous Professors of the true philosophy.

Keating * imputes his expulsion to the invidious jealousy of the monks of a neighbouring abbey, who incensed *Blathmac* against him; and says, that when he was expelled he retired to the territory of *Decies* in *Munster*, the prince of which country gave him and his followers an honourable reception, and settled him in a place called *Dunsginne*, since *Lismore*. He did not long survive this event, but died on the 14th of *May* 638, and was interred in his own Cathedral. Upon his death, St. *Cataldus*, afterwards Bishop of *Tarentum* in *Italy*, was regent of this school, to which prodigious numbers flocked both from the neighbouring and more remote countries †.

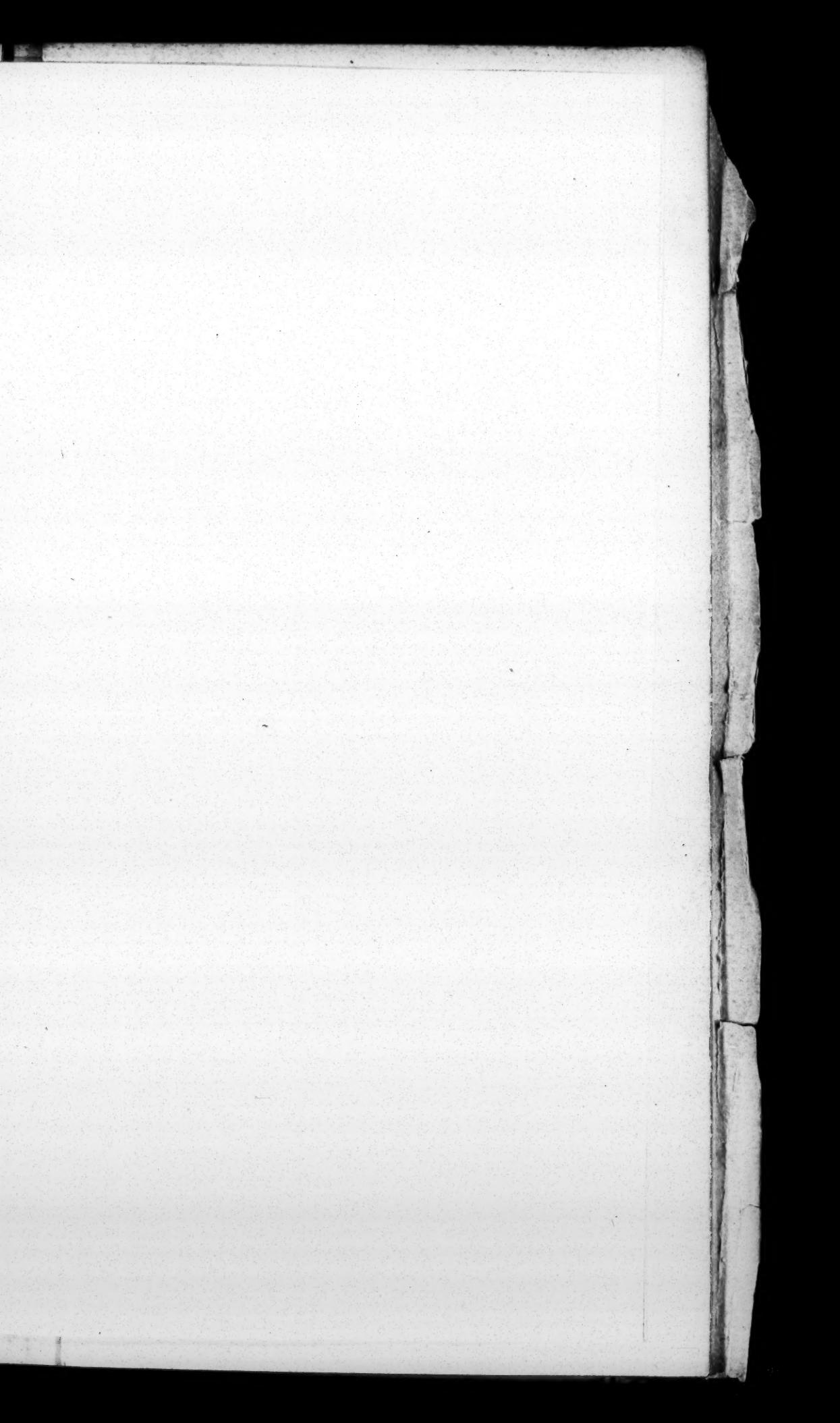
A traveller at present would hardly take this town to have been an university, (e) bishops see, or much less a city. Instead of it's antient lustre, the Cathedral, the Castle, and a few tolerable houses intermixt with cabbins, are all that now appear. It has the privilege of being a Borough, and sends two members to Parliament, and the electors, as in many other Boroughs of this sort, are called *Pot-Wallopers*.

The

* Lib. 2. P. 39. † Barth. *Moronus in vita St. Cataldi*.

(d) In the time of St. *Colman* or *Moeholmuc*, son of *Finnbarr*, the school of *Lismore* stood in a higher degree of reputation than any other seminary in *Ireland*. He died on the 22d of *January*, 702. Act. Sanct. p. 154.

(e) It was made a Bishop's see by St. *Cartbagh* An. 636. About the year 1130, *Muretus*, K. of *Munster*, repaired the Cathedral. The institution and endowment of the Vicars Choral was made by *Griffin Christopher*, Bishop of *Lismore*, about the year 1230. *Harris's Hist. of the Bishops*. p. 547.





W. Charnley gen: Burnt Court Delin.

School House
cathedral.
avenue.

To the R^t Hon^{ble} S^r Rich^d Boyle Earl of Cork & Burlington
North Prospect of his Lordship's Seat of LISMORE is most

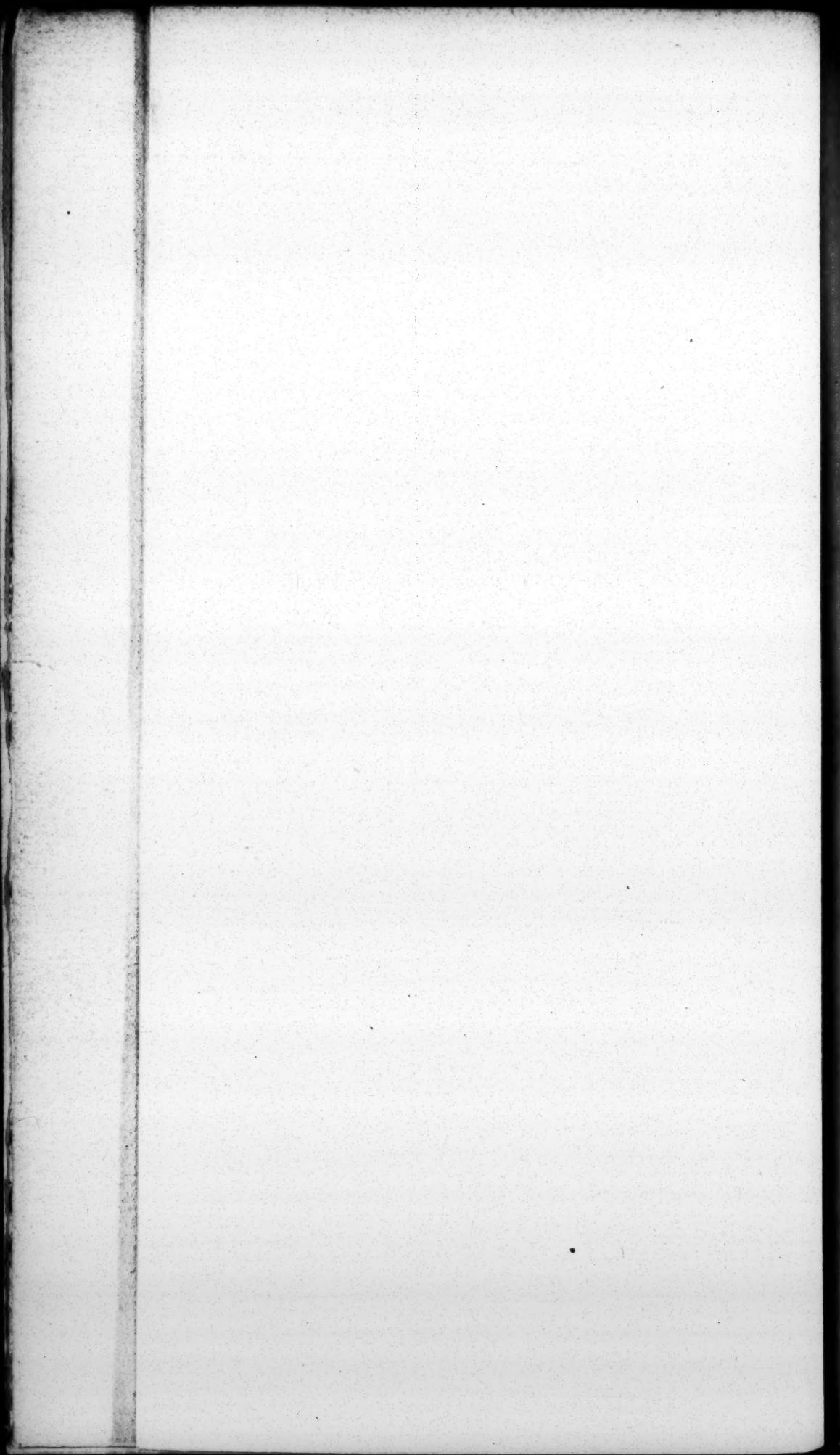




and Lord High Treasurer of IRELAND this
humbly Dedicated by his Lordship's Devoted humble Servt Ch: Smith.

Giles King Londin: Sculp: Dublin 1746.

4. a venerable Grove of Ash Trees
about 44 feet high.
5. the Salmon Weir.



The Nave of the present Cathedral seems by it's structure to be of no great antiquity, having been built long since the Choir, which part appears to be very antient. The S. and E. walls thereof are supported by Buttresses, (*f*), the stalls, seats, and galleries are but of a late standing, as are the throne and pulpit, which are both well carved. In this church there are no monuments of antiquity, except the sides, and cover of an antient Tomb, of one *Magrath*, buried here in the year 1557.

Besides the Cathedral, St. *Carthagh* founded here an abbey of Canons Regular. His rule is said to be extant in antient *Irish*, and was very severe and particular (*g*) ; but was afterwards incorporated into that of the Regular Canons of St. *Augustine*. Archbishop *Usher* * had two M. S. copies of his life, in one of which, the number of his scholars in *Meath* is said to be 867, in the other, 844 ; one of these † begins *Gloriosus Christi Miles*, &c. the Abby was erected on the same ground the castle now stands.

Besides the Cathedral, there were many other churches in this place, at least 20, and the ruins of several of them are remembered by many persons now living. At present, except some heaps of rubbish, there are no other footsteps remaining of them. (*b*).

The

* *Antiq. Britan.* p. 471. † *Bibl. Coll. Trin. Dubl.* D. 37.

(*f*) Bishop *Gore* by his Will bequeathed 200*l.* towards providing a ring of Bells for this Church, and beautifying the Choir.

(*g*) One custom practised by these religious men was, that when they had been sent out of the Monastery, at their return they kneeled down before the Abbot, and acquainted him, that they had done their endeavours to fulfil his Orders. These Monks lived after the same manner as those of *la Trappe* in *France* do at present. For they confined themselves to feed on Vegetables, which they raised and cultivated with their own hands.

(*b*) The church of St. *John* in *Lismore* was given by *Felix* bishop of this see to the abbey of *Thomas-Court* near *Dublin*, as appears

Natural and Civil HISTORY

The castle of *Lismore* was built by King *John** in 1185, and soon after demolished in 1189 by the *Irish*, who took it by surprize. Being rebuilt, it was for many years the residence of the Bishops, till *Miler Magrath*, Archbishop of *Cashel*, and Bishop of this See, some time before his resignation in 1589 by the consent of the Dean and Chap. granted to Sir *Walt. Rawleigh* the manor of *Lismore*, and other lands, at the yearly rent of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* This castle soon after fell into the hands of Sir *Rich. Boyle*, who purchased all Sir *Walter's* lands; he beautified the whole, and added many buildings to it, most of which were burnt down during the *Irish* Rebellion. At the breaking out whereof it was closely besieged by 5000 *Irish*, commanded by Sir *Richard Beling*, and was bravely defended by the young Lord *Brogbil*, third son to the E. of *Cork*, who by his conduct and bravery obliged the *Irish* to raise the siege (*i*). This Castle is boldly situated upon

the

* *Ware's Engl. Annals*, p. 26.

appears in the registry of that house. This *Felix* in the year 1179, assisted at the council of *Lateran*. According to the annals of *Inisfall* this city, with all its churches, was burnt down, *Ann. 1207.*

(*i*) In a letter to his father, the E. of *Cork*, upon this occasion, which concludes in a manner peculiarly beautiful, he says,
 " I have sent out my Quarter-master to know the posture of the
 " enemy ; they were as I am informed by those, who were in
 " the action, 5000 strong, and well armed, and that they in-
 " tend to take *Lismore* ; when I have received certain intelli-
 " gence, if I am a third part of their number, I will meet them
 " to morrow morning, and give them one blow before they be-
 " siege us : if their numbers be such, that it will be more folly
 " than valour, I will make good this place which I am in.
 " I tried one of the Ordonances made at the forge, and it
 " held with 2 pound charge ; so that I will plant it upon the
 " Terras over the river. My Lord, fear nothing for *Lismore* ;
 " for if it be lost, it shall be with the life of him, that begs
 " your

the verge of a hill upwards of sixty feet perpendicular over the *Black-water* river.

From the castle E. you have a full prospect of the river gliding down a vale, sweetly wooded on both sides to *Cappoquin*, about two miles from the castle ; the castle of which latter, seated also on an eminence, stands in view ; and (together) with several good farm-houses, varies the prospect in a most agreeable manner.

Opposite to the great window of the castle, built exactly over the above-mentioned precipice, there opens a deep and wide *Glin*, wooded on both sides, and pleasantly watered by a small river called, *Oon a Shad*, that at about a mile's distance winds off to the W. side of the great mountain of *Knock-me-down* four miles North, and which, exactly facing this window, appears like a vast cone or sugar loaf.

To the W. is a full prospect of the salmon fishery, where the Weirs are of a considerable length, traversing the river. The working and the noise of the water through them, that here runs pretty rapid, forms

" your Lordship's blessing, and stiles himself your Lordship's
" most humble, most obliged, and most dutiful son and servant,

B R O G H I L L.

See Lord Orrery's state letters, v. 1. p. 5.

In June 1642 one *Roch* of *Tooreen*, at the head of about 60 horse, and 100 foot, attempted to set fire to *Lismore*, but they were descried by one *Philip O-Cleary*, who with a loud voice cried *Corabo*, most of these men being raised in *Butler's* country : him they killed for giving the alarm to Lord *Brogill's* troop then in the castle, who pursued the rebels to the mountains and killed numbers of them, which frustrated their design, having only had time to burn a few cabbins.

M. S. in the castle.

In the year 1645 it was taken by Lord *Castlehaven*. Major *Power* at that time defended it with 100 of the E. of *Cork's* tenants, who before they surrendered, killed 500 of the besiegers, till all their powder being spent, they capitulated upon honourable terms.

Cox's Hist. v. 2. p. 158.

forms a kind of an artificial Cataract, and resembles the sound of such ; which though, not high, is of a considerable extent, and adds a lulling softness to the beauty of the scene. Above the Weirs the sides of the river are beautifully variegated with woods, lawns, and corn fields.

The late K. *James*, it is said, dined in the great room of this castle, and going to look out at the window, he started back in a surprize. One does not perceive at the entrance into the castle, that the building is situated on such an eminence, nor can a stranger know it, till he looks out of the window, which in respect to the castle is but a ground floor.

The entrance is by an antient and venerable avenue of stately trees. Over the gate are the arms of the first great E. of *Cork*, with his humble Motto, *God's Providence is our Inheritance*. Most of the buildings remain in ruins since they were destroyed by the fire in the Rebellion. The several offices, that make up two sides of the square, are kept in repair. At each angle is a tower, the chief remains of it's antient state.

Opposite to the entrance is a portico of *Bath* stone of the *Doric* order ; which from it's neatnes and regularity is judged to have been designed by *Inigo Jones*, and it is not unlikely, but that the stones may have been sent over ready cut from *England*. A room in this castle is celebrated for the birth of the great Mr. *Robert Boyle*, a name which all the learned world is sufficiently acquainted with.

There are at present in *Lismore* a free-school and an Alms-house, founded by Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, and afterwards augmented and confirmed by the first Earl of *Cork*, who rebuilt both. The master of the school, besides the house rent free, and some land, has a salary of 40*l.* a year. On each side the school are apartments

apartments for six old men, who besides a coat and firing are allowed 5*l.* each yearly (*k*).

This noble Earl, (as Sir *Richard Cox*, in the preface to his 2d vol. remarks,) “ was one of the “ most extraordinary persons either that or any “ other age hath produced, with respect to the “ great and just Acquisitions of estate that he made, “ and the public works that he began and finished, “ for the advancement of the *English* interest and “ the Protestant religion in *Ireland*; as Churches, “ Alms-houses, Free-schools, Castles, and Towns; “ insomuch that when *Cromwell* saw those prodigious improvements, which he little expected to “ find in *Ireland*, he declared that if there had “ been an Earl of *Cork* in every province, it would “ have been impossible for the *Irish* to have raised “ a rebellion. And while he was carrying on these “ solid works, he lived in his Family at a rate of “ plenty, that exceeded those who consumed great “ estates. His motto above-mentioned shews “ from whence he derived all his blessings, the “ greatest of which was his numerous and noble “ posterity, he had to leave his estate to (*l*).

Cappo-

(*k*) In 1698 *Richard Earl of Cork* charges his estate, with 120*l. per Ann.* for maintaining two school masters, in the hospitals and schools built by his father at *Lismore* and *Youghall*. *Wills registered in the Prerogat. of Dublin.*

(*l*) In the time of the *Irish* rebellion, his Lordship kept about 200 *English*, mostly his own tenants in pay, who with his son *Dungarvan*, shut themselves up in *Youghal* by the Lord President’s directions; that place being the only refuge of the distress’d *English* in those parts. In his Lordship’s letter to the *L. Goring*, dated *Jan. 12, 1641*, he says, A great part of the wall being then fallen down, the place was weak and ruinous, and that he was in great want both of money and ammunition. At this time he stored all his castles both here and in the county of *Cork*, with such stores as he cou’d procure, and sent 300*l.* to *England* to purchase ammunition. In *Lismore* he kept at his own charge, a troop of horse and 100 foot, he walled *Bandon*, which cost him 14000*l.* in which were no less than 7000 protestants, under the Lord *Kinalmeaky*, who was killed at the battle

Cappo-
quin

Cappoquin is pleasantly situated, about 2 miles E. of *Lismore*, on the *Black-water* river, where it forms an elbow, winding from its eastern to its southern course. In the 17th and 18th of *Charles II*, an act was passed for the building a bridge here, but by the preamble to the act it appears, that there was one at this place before. (m).

The castle was built by the family of the *Fitzgeralds*, but at what time is uncertain. It commands a very extensive prospect of the river both to the W. and S. and also a great part of the plain between this and *Dungarvan*. In the time of the rebellion this castle was mostly in the hands of the *English*, being garrisoned for the Earl of *Cork*, by one

of *Liscarol*, where were also 3 more of his Lordship's sons, "who all even to the youngest, behaved with an undaunted resolution, and who narrowly endangered his life in attempting to recover his brother's dead body and horse, both which he brought off. The *Bandon* men having no other assistance but what they received from his Lordship, made many sallies, and gave the rebels several great overthrows, and took from them many of their castles. He also paid and maintained 100 men in his castle of *Afkeating* in the C. of *Limerick*, and his son-in-law the L. *Barrimore* raised and maintained a troop of horse at his own expence, as also 200 foot, which he kept in the field: to him the *Irish* offered (as being of their religion) the command of their forces in *Munster*, which he refused with scorn.

The Earl of *Cork*, with the assistance of L. *Barrimore* and his sons, the Lords *Dungarvan* and *Broghil*, (by commissions granted them for the purpose) held sessions in the C. of *Cork* and *Waterford*, and indicted the L. V. *Roe*, *Mountgarret*, *Ikerin*, and *Muskerry*, the Bar. of *Dunboyne* and *Castleconnel*, with the son and heir of the Lord of *Cahir*, *Theobald Butler*, the Bar. of *Loughmore*, *Richard Butler* of *Kilcaſh*, Esq; brother to the Earl of *Ormond*, with several others, in number above 100 that committed any rebellious act in these two counties, which indictment he sent over to the H. of Commons in *England*. This manner of proceeding not only frightned the rebels, but also heighthned their resentment against his Lordship and his family.

(m) " And that the said bridge formerly at *Cappoquin*, be new built and repaired before the 23d of Octob. 1666, to be built at the charge of the C. of *Waterford*, C. of the C. of *Waterford*, C. of *Cork*, C. of the C. of *Cork*, *Kerry* and *Tipperary*, the sum not to exceed 600 l. &c.

one Captain *Hugh Croker* and his company. In 1642 *L. Brogill* upon his return from the relief of *Knockmoane*, with about 60 horse and 140 foot, defeated a party of rebels, strongly posted near this place, and killed 200 men and two of their Captains, with the loss only of one *Englishman*. It was taken *Anno 1645* by the Lord *Castlehaven*, after an obstinate resistance.

Here is a barrack for one troop of horse, which is plentifully supplied with forage from the adjacent country. Before the setting up of the Turnpikes this road was a considerable thorough-fare between *Cork* and *Dublin*.

Saltibridge on the N of the river between this *Saltibridge* town and *Lismore*, is only remarkable for some Iron-works, formerly supported here by the first Earl of *Cork*, and the Pits from whence the Ore was dug, remain still open. His Lordship had several of these works in different parts of the county, of which he made a considerable advantage. The destruction of the woods was principally intended in the erecting them. The *English* formerly considered this kingdom in much the same light, as our planters do *America* at present, as a place over-grown with woods, and thought all methods were to be taken to clear the country of timber, to which these works much contributed; but if the woods were properly divided into different shares, and cut down at different times, which is the method practised in *Sweden*, and in *Biscay*, in *Spain*, where large Iron-works are carried on, we should not have that scarcity of timber in this kingdom at present; it is well if our *American* planters will not, or have not already run into the same error.

Ballygalane is pleasantly situated on the river, a- *Ballygalane* bout a small mile from *Lismore*. Here the tide com- lane monly flows. A little above the castle of *Lismore*, on the opposite side of the river is *Bally-Inn*, the *Bally-Inn* seat of *Richard Musgrave*, Esq; The soil here, tho'

Ballygar-
ron

Glanbeg

Shian-caf-
tle

Killbree.

Tooreen

upon a very rising ground, is remarkably sandy, the gardens being scarce any thing but sand, yet they produce all sorts of vegetables in as much perfection as a more promising one, which is partly owing to an excellent exposure to the S. and being defended on all sides from nipping winds. A mile W. of *Lismore* on the river, are the ruins of the castle of *Ballygaron*, said to be built by one *Gay*. It has no very antient appearance, and seems to have been destroyed in the late wars. A mile further is *Glanbeg*, the house of Mr. *John Jackson*, seated at no great distance from the river, adorned with good plantations of fruit and timber trees.

Shian castle lies about a mile to the S. of this place, by whom built is uncertain, but *Anno 28th Eliz. Maurice M^{er}Gerrot M^{er}en Eorla of Shian*, was attainted being concerned in the *Desmond* rebellion.

Killbree lies also on this side of the river between *Lismore* and *Cappoquin*, and is seated on a rising ground which commands the river. A castle here long since ruined, is said to have been built by King *John*, and an house has been since erected on its foundation. To the S. E. of *Lismore* lies the Deer-park, being a large tract of 1192 acres well inclosed. A vein of Iron Ore runs through the middle of it from W. to E. which makes the soil very steril, being unfit for pasture or tillage, and produces little naturally, except *Irish furze*, which take root to a vast depth, as I have had occasion to observe, and may be the reason of the difficulty generally found to extirpate them entirely. To the E. lies *New Affane*, remarkable for large Orchards, and considerable plantations of fruit trees; between which and *Tooreen*, lies the castle of *Norrisland*, which though called a castle, is no more than an house of defence, said to be built by the *Great-rakes's*.

Tooreen, the seat of *John Reeves Nettles, Esq;* was formerly a castle, the proprietors of which were the *Rockes*,

Roches, persons extremely active in the *Irish* rebellion, and for which they justly forfeited this estate. The house is situated on the W. of the river, leading to which is a long and beautiful avenue of large Elms. No tree whatever becomes walks and avenues comparable to this majestic plant*. Most of the noble Vistoes belonging to the King and Grandees of *Spain*, are reported to be Elms carried out of *England* by *Philip II.* before which time it does not appear there were any of those trees in *Spain*. At the *Escurial* double rows are planted in many places for a league together in length, and some of them forty yards high, which are kept stripped up to the very top branches, affording a most glorious and agreeable sight. There are some of these trees here of a considerable height, and the avenue I mention is near a mile long.

This gentleman has large tracts of orcharding near his house, and makes yearly considerable quantities of Cyder, a liquor which this part of the country is fam'd for. The (*n*) Red-streak of *Herefordshire*, brought over here by this gentleman's grandfather, thrives exceeding well in this soil, so that Mr. *Phillips* is mistaken, when he says this Apple thrives nowhere but in its own country.

*Let ev'ry tree in ev'ry garden own
The Red-streak as suprem; whose pulpous fruit
With Gold irradiate and Vermillion shines.
Hail Herefordian plant! that doth disdain*

D 3

All

* Vide Evelyn's Silv.

(*n*) Although red-streaks are of many kinds, the name in *Herefordshire* is given to one sort, which is fair and large, of an high purple colour on the sun side, and of an aromatic taste, the tree a very shrub, soon bearing a full burden and seldom or never failing till it decays, which is much sooner than other Apple-trees. Mr. *Evelyn* says, that one shire alone in *England* (which I suppose is *Herefordshire*,) makes yearly 50000 hogsheads of Cyder. Preface to *Evelyn's Pomona*.

*All other fields ! Heaven's sweetest blessing hail !
Be thou the copious matter of my song,
And thy choice nectar, on which always waits
Laughter and sport — — —*

*or why in quest
Of foreign vintage, insincere and mixt,
Traverse th' extreamest world ! why tempt the rage
Of the rough ocean, when our native glebe
Imparts from bounteous womb annual recruits
Of wine delectable, that far surmounts
Gallic or Latin Grapes. Philips's Cyder, B. I.*

The first plantations of fruit trees in this part of the country (o) were in a great measure owing to the industry of the *English*, brought over and settled hereabouts by the first Earl of *Cork*, which is not the only lasting benefits this country enjoys by means of that truly great man : And it is said that the first Cyder made in this country was at *Affane*, by one *Greatrakes* who came over upon the settlement of *Munster*.

Mocollop
Par.

Araglin.

The next parish to this of *Lismore* is *Mocollop* (p) where there is little remarkable, the whole being rough and mountainous. On the verge of this parish lies *Araglin*, noted for its Iron-works. They are at present erecting forges for the making of Bar-iron, having only hitherto carried on the manufacture of Cast-iron, which will be of great advantage to this part

(o) It was by the plain industry of one *Harris* a fruiteer to K. *Henry VIII.* that the fields and invirons of about 30 towns in *Kent* only were planted with fruit, to the universal benefit and general improvement of that country to this day. And it was by the noble example of the Lord *Scudamore*, and other public spirited gentlemen of that country, that all *Herefordshire* was in a manner become but one orchard. id. ibid.

(p) The parish of *Mocollop* bounds the C. of *Cork*, on the W. the ridges of the mountains divide it from the C. of *Tipperary*, on the N. on the E. it is bounded by *Lismore*; and part of the C. of *Cork* on the S.

part of the country (q). The glin here is very pleasant and romantic, and near it are the ruins of an antient castle, that together with the Iron-works, contribute to the composing such a scene.

The next parish after these is that of *Tallow* (r) which lies to the S. of the former. The Par. town of *Tallow* was erected into a Borough * at the request of the first Earl of *Cork*; and the charter of incorporation bears date 10th *James I.* by which the liberties of the Borough were to extend a mile and a half round the church every way. The first Sovereign and Recorder were nominable by the Earl of *Cork* (s), and the charter enabled them to elect two BurgesSES to serve in parliament. The jurisdiction of the Sovereign and BurgesSES is gone in-

D 4

to

* Cox, Vol. II. p 18.

(q) It is almost incredible what a great number of artizans are employed in many shires of *England*, even in the single article of hard-ware; it is scarce 4 years ago, since we had a blade-mill in this kingdom, for the grinding of Scythes, Sheers, &c. and even that erected by a public encouragement of the *Dublin Society*, given to one Mr. *Benjamin Whitten* of *Carlow*. Whereas in many Shires of *England*, they are situated plentifully on every mill-stream, as Dr. *Plot* informs us, and says, that in his time in the parish of *Sedley*, there were no less than 2000 of the trade, which is far short of what there are at present in other places of that and *Warwickshire*. For these kind of manufactures we send abroad some thousands of pounds yearly: This money might be kept at home by setting up such works among ourselves, and we might in time come to export these things to foreign markets as cheap as our neighbours.

(r) The parish of *Tallow* is bounded on the W. by the Barony of *Killnataloon* in the C. of *Cork*, on the E. by the P. of *Killwatermoy*, on the S. by the C. of *Cork*, on the N. by the P. of *Lismore*.

(s) The names of the first 24 burgesSES in the charter, were *Tho. Ball*, *Merch. Edw. Bettell*, *Gent. Corn. Gaffney*, *Gent. Rich. Power*, *Gent. Leonard Knowles*, *Gent. Roger Rosier*, *Gent. Hugh Porter*, *Gent. Hugh Roberts*, *Gent. John Porter*, *Henry Wright*, *Christopher Berkhead*, *Thomas Condon*, *Maurice Silver*, *Thomas Clarke*, the elder, *Michael Burdon*, *Thomas Taylor*, *Henry Holton*, *Tho. Ellwit*, *Philip Clarke*, *George Dawson*, *Christ. Game*, *Tho. Lyne*, the elder, *Rich. Capp* and *Walter Collins*.

to disuse, but the town as yet continues to return 2 members to parliament. The electors being called *Potwallopers*, and the seneschal of the manor, who is appointed by the Earl of *Cork*, is the returning officer. This town was never encompassed by a wall, nor was it a place of any defence ; but in the rebellion of 1641, an intrenchment was cast up round it, having 4 gates or entrances, all made at the expence of the said Earl, who maintain'd in it a garrison of 100 foot. In this town is nothing remarkable, the church is low, and has but an indifferent aspect ; here is also a market house and a manor goal, both erected by the above-mentioned Nobleman.

The river *Bride* not taken notice of in *Petty's* map of this county, runs about half a mile N. of this town, where it is pass'd by a stone bridge. From an adjacent hill, through which the road runs from *Lismore*, it makes a most beautiful appearance, winding in serpentine meanders as regular as if designed by art. This winding in some sort obstructs the navigation of the river ; nevertheless flat-bottomed boats come up to the bridge, whereby the people of *Tallow* have an easy water-carriage to and from *Youghall*.

To the W. of *Tallow*-bridge are the ruins of the castle of *Lisfinny*, formerly belonging to the Earl of *Desmond*, whose castles in this county were very numerous. Near the mouth of the *Bride*, in an angle formed by this river and the *Black-water*, is a place called *Camphire*; the land of which lying low, seems to be excellent both for arable and pasture. Near the bounds of the county stands *Killmacow*, the ruins of another castle of the above-mentioned Earl. The S. road leading towards *Youghall* runs through a mountainy unpleasant country, where little is to be seen except Dairy-Houses, Black Cattle, and here and there some cultivated land.

The

The parish of (*t*) *Killwatermoy* is coarse and mountainous, except the more N. parts near the river *Bride*, and towards the *Black-water*. The parish church now in ruins, stands about 2 miles to the S. E. of *Tallow*. About the same distance to the E. is *Headborough*, the seat of *William Smith*, Esq; pleasantly situated near the *Black-water*.

The small parish of *Killcockan* (*u*) has little in it remarkable. The *Black-water* river being here of an considerable breadth, makes a beautiful appearance, its banks on both sides, are scarce any other than lofty hills, shaded with woods, which in Summer afford very entertaining landscaps. A little lower the river forms a considerable Bason, called the broad of *Clashmore*, on either side whereof, low marshy grounds called *Inches*, jut out in some places, which being covered with grass, seem at a distance from the adjacent high lands, to be so many smooth verdant islands. Two miles below *Headborough* is situated the castle of *Strancally*, built upon a rock directly over the river. From the castle through the rock to the river a passage was cut, of a considerable length and breadth, and pretty deep. This kind of cave (as tradition says) was formerly used by the tyrannical Earl of *Desmond*, as a prison for such persons who had fortunes in this part of the country, whom he frequently invited to his castle to make merry, and afterwards confined to this dungeon, where he suffered them to perish ; there is an hole cut through the rock in the manner of a *Portcullis*, down which the dead bodies were cast by his directions into the river, and this done he seized their lands and effects. One person by good fortune escaped out of this dungeon,

who

(*t*) The parish of *Kilwatermoy* is bounded by that of *Tallow*, on the N. on the S. by the C. of *Cork* and part of *Rhincrew P.* and on the E. by the Par. of *Kilcockan*, and part of the *Black-water* river.

(*u*) The Par. of *Killcockan* is bounded on the E. by the river, on the N. and W. by *Killwatermoy*, and on the S. by the Par. of *Temple-michael*.

Killwater-
moy Par.

who gave the government information of these horrid practices, and both the cave and castle were by their orders soon after demolished. The cave is entirely laid open, and half of the castle blown up, the powder having split it from top to bottom, and large pieces of the wall were thrown at a considerable distance from the rest by the force of the blast. The first introducer of *Coin and Livery* (w) was an ancestor of this Earl, whose name was *Maurice Fitz-Thomas* (afterwards created Earl of *Desmond*) in the year 1315, at the time of *Edward Bruce's* invasion, which was not the only arbitrary proceedings of the heads of this family (x).

The

(w) By an act passed the 28th *Eliz.* for the attainer of several persons, among the rest *James Fitz-John Gerrot of Strone-cally, Esq;* *Garrot Fitz James* his son, *Thomas Fitz-James* his Brother, and *John Fitz James*, are mentioned in the attainer.

(x) In a book called a breviate of *Ireland*, and of the decay of the same, written by *Pat. Finglas*, Lord chief Baron of the Exchequer. temp. *Hen. viii.* the author says, " that *James Earl of Desmond*, grandfather to the E. that now is, and it is little above 51 Winters since he died, was the first man that ever put *Coin and Livery* upon the King's subjects.—There are the counties of *Waterford, Cork, Kerry* and *Limerick*, wherein dwelled divers Knights, Lords, Esquires, and Gentlemen, who wore the *English* habit, and kept good *English* order and rule, and the King's laws were there well obeyed, and they had in the said 4 shires then, above 200 marks a year each, of lands, rents, and customs, and the said Earl had but one part of the said 4 shires, and before he died he put by the said extortion of *Coin and Livery* the said 4 shires, under him and his heirs; so as now the King's laws be not used, the King nor his deputy obeyed, the King hath lost his rents and revenues, the Lords and Gentlemen of the same being in no better case than the wild *Irish*; for they use *Irish* habit and *Irish* tongue; and where the said E. had not of yearly rents, more than 500 l. a year, now his heirs may disperd 10000 l. a year." There seems to be a mistake in this account of the first origin of *Coin and Livery*, for this tract was wrote in the year 1520, so that taking 51 winters from thence it brings us back to the year 1469. In a book intitled *Pandarus sive salus populi*, wrote about the time of *Edward IV.* the auther says, " that Sir *Garret of Desmond's* sons of the county of *Waterford* and the *Powers* of the same

The parish of *Temple-Michael* is the most Southern of this Barony (y), great part of it is rough and mountainous, with a considerable quantity of bog, the best cultivated part lies along the river.

Ballynatray, the seat of *Richard Smith*, Esq; is situated on a part of the *Black-water*, which is considerably broad, and by its winding course, seems to form a spacious lake, when viewed from the house(z). On the W. side is a small *Island*, antiently called *Dar-Inis*, or the island of St. *Molanfide*, now *Molana*, in which are the remains of an abbey of regular Canons, founded in the 6th century, by that saint who was the first Abbot. In this abbey *Raymond le Gros* the English general, who with *Strongbow* contributed so much to the reduction of *Ireland*, is said to be buried.

Somewhat lower than *Molana* are the ruins of the church and castle of *Temple-michael*, which seems to have been demolished by powder, as does another building a little more to the S. situated on an high point, now called *Rhincrew*, but in some old M. S. *Kilcrew*, which place is said by tradition to have been an house of the Knights Templars.

To the E. of the island of *Molana* runs a ledge of rocks for a considerable way into the river, which being covered at high water, may without care prove dangerous to boats and other vessels. The abbey-lands of *Molana*, or St. *Molanfide*, together with those of *Rhincrew* were granted to Sir *Walter Rawleigh* in fee-farm, and afterwards with the rest of his estate, were purchased by the Earl of *Cork*. By a clause in the commission for the plantation of *Munster*, it was provided,

" same county, at that time follow'd the *Iris* order, rule and habit, and this county was not amenable to the law, and had neither Justice or Sheriff under the King."

(y) *Temple michael* is bounded on the E. by the *Black-water* river, on the W. and S. by the C. of *Cork*, and on the N. by *Killcockan* and *Killwatermoy*.

(z) In the 28th of Q. *Eliz.* Maurice *Fitz William Fitz-David* of *Ballynatray* was attainted with several others.

provided, that none should be an undertaker for above 12000 acres or thereabouts ; yet there issued out a warrant for granting to Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, three seignories and a half in the counties of *Cork* and *Waterford*, as near *Youghall* as might be, each seignory to contain 12000 acres, and the half seignory 6000, yielding for the said lands 100 marks *Sterl.* the same to be tenantable lands, and no Mountains, Bogs, or heaths (*a*).

The lands lying on the sides of the *Black-water* are well cultivated, and afford Lime-stone in many places, as at *Tooreen*, *New-Affane*, *Cappoquin*, *Lismore*, &c. they have also another kind of manure which the country people call *Triskar*, being a collection of weeds, grafts, straw, mud, and other matter, which forms itself in the river into a kind of dung, and this they bring up in boats, and with it manure their grounds. They use also sea sand, brought from *Youghall* for this purpose.

*Decies
within
Drum.*

Having passed through this Barony, I shall now cross the *Black-water*, and proceed to the Barony of *Decies* within *Drum*. At what time the Barony of *Decies* was divided into two distinct Baronies is uncertain ; at present it is distinguish'd at the Assizes and Sessions into two parts, *viz.* *Decies* within and *Decies* without *Drum*.

This Barony (*b*) is divided by a ridge of hills, called *Drum-Fineen*, which not only stretches through

this

(*a*) The land comprised in the warrant, dated the last of *Feb.* 1586. were these, *viz.* the Barony, castle, and lands of *Inchiquin* in *Imkilly*, the castle and lands of *Stronecally*, *Ballynatray*, *Kilnatora*, and the lands lying on the river *Broad-water* and *Bride*, late *David Mac Shean Roche's* and others, with the decayed town of *Tallow*, and the castle and lands of *Lisfiny*, *Mogilla*, *Killacarow* and *Shean*, and if these were not sufficient, the deficiency was to be made up, out of the castle and lands of *Moclop*, and the castle and lands of *Temple-michael*, and the lands of *Patrick Condon*, next adjoining unto the *Shean*, and of the lands called *Ahavena* alias *White-land*.

(*b*) *Decies* within *Drum*, is bounded on the S. and E. by the ocean, on the W. by the *Black water* river, and on the N. by *Decies* without *Drum*.

this county, but also through those of *Cork* and *Kerry*. It comprehends the parishes of *Rineogonab*, *Ardmore*, *Kinsalebeg*, *Aglish*, and part of *Kilmolash*.

Part of the parish of *Rineogonab* (*c*) is well cultivated, particularly that which lies contiguous to the harbour of *Dungarvan*, the sides of the hills being tilled to the very top, especially on the N. side, the S. side being coarse bog, is unfit for culture, only affording Turf, except a few tracts near the sea, which are mostly pasture. The fertility of this range of hills on the N. side holds, through their extent in this county, affording not only barley, oats and potatoes, but also wheat in considerable quantities, which is in a great measure owing to the excellent manure of sea-sand taken up in the harbour of *Dungarvan*.

The parish church is here, as in most other places, in ruins, it is, together with a Well near it, dedicated to St. *Nicholas*, and is much resorted to by those of the church of *Rome* (*d*) on the patron-day of that saint. At *Killunkart* are the remains of an old building, said by tradition to have been an house of the Knights-templars; though it seems not to have been any other than one of their manor-houses, which they had dispersed up and down for the better collecting of their rents.

Ardmore

(*e*) *Rineogonab* parish is bounded with that of *Dungarvan* on the N. and partly by the sea, which also bounds it on the S. and E. on the S. W. it is bounded by *Ardmore* parish.

(*d*) This custom of visiting reputed holy wells, was always prohibited in the more early times of the church, as may be seen in the Canons of the *Anglican* councils (*sub Edgardo Can 60.*) under the name of (*Wilve-urthunga*) truly translated, *Well-worship*, as is made appear by Dr. *Hammond*, out of an old *Saxon* penitential and homily of Bishop *Lupus*. *Hammond's Annotations on the Epistle to the Colossians.* Chap. ii. v. 23.

Ardmore
Par.

Ardmore parish is (*e*) a considerable tract. The name signifies a great height or eminence. It was antiently an Episcopal See erected by St. *Declan*, the first Bishop of it, in the infancy of the *Irish* church, and confirmed by St. *Patrick* in the Synod of *Cashel* held in 448. St. *Declan* was born in this county, and was of the family of the *Desii*; he travelled for education to *Rome*, where he lived for some years, was ordained by the Pope, and returned home about the year 402.

That there were some christians here before his time, may be gathered from his life. For he is said to have been baptized by one *Colman* a Priest, when he was 7 years old, and to be put under the tuition of *Dymma*, a religious christian, to learn to read, and that *Cairbre* was his school-fellow. At his return he also founded an abby in this place, the rule of which was particular, and but of a small extent; but submitted afterwards to that of the regular Canons. See a further account of this saint and his family in Chap. I.

There are at present the remains of two antient churches at *Ardmore*. One situated on the edge of a clift near the sea, which is quite in ruins, and seems to have been the first church built hereabouts; near which on the *Strand*, they shew you St. *Declan's* stone, as it is called, being of a coarse grit, like all the adjacent rocks. It lies shelving upon the point of a rock, and on the patron-day of this saint, great numbers creep under this stone three times, in order, (as they pretend,) to cure and prevent pains in the back. This stone, they tell you, swam miraculously from *Rome*, conveying upon it St. *Declan's* Bell and vestments. Near this church is a Well dedicated to the same saint, to which, as well

as

(*e*) The parish of *Ardmore* is bounded by that of *Whitechurch* on the N. by *Rineagonagh* on the E. by the ocean on the S. and by the parish of *Kinsalebeg* and *Aglish* on the W.

as to the stone, many miraculous virtues are attributed by the superstitious people.

The other church stands about a mile N. W. of the former, and by its appearance, seems very antient. There is a handsome *Gothick* arch still remaining, which separates the body of the church from the chancel. The pillars supporting it are somewhat more massive than those of the *Tuscan* order, their thickness denotes the antiquity of the building. For the edifices of the antient *Goths* were very massive, heavy and coarse ; whereas later *Gothick* structures are light, delicate and rich. The first was introduced in the fifth, and the latter in the thirteenth century. The chancel only of the church is roofed, and divine service used therein. On the W. end of the church are the remains of some figures, venerable for their antiquity, done in *Alto Relievo*, in freestone. Those which time has not defaced, are the representations of *Adam* and *Eve*, with the tree and serpent between them, the judgment of *Solomon* between the two harlots, a *Jewish* sacrifice, and other figures, so defaced, that it is impossible to distinguish what they were designed for ; but the whole appears to have been an epitome of the history of the *Old Testament*, and seems to be properly contrived to instruct the ignorant natives in those dark ages in the principles of the true religion.

A round tower stands near this church, above 100 feet high, excellently well built of hewn stone, gradually lessening towards the top, and the door is about 15 foot from the ground. It has, no doubt, been used for a bellfory or steeple, there being towards the top, not only four opposite windows to let out the sound, but also three pieces of oak still remaining, on which the bell was hung. There are also two channels cut in the sill of the door, where the rope came out, the ringer standing below the door without side. The base of this
tower

tower is 45 feet in circumference, or about 15 in diameter. The roof is pyramidal, being of stone very well cut and closely jointed together, well plastered within-side from top to bottom, being as white and fresh as if but newly done. The whole is divided by 4 beltings into stories, with a window to each. On the top a kind of cross like a crutch, still remains. This is at present one of the most intire of these kind of towers in the kingdom, and the only one of the sort in the county. * See a farther account of these structures in the antiquities of *Ireland* lately published.

In the church-yard is the *Dormitory of St. Declan*, being a small low house not long since roofed and slated at the expence of the late Bishop *Mills*. In this place they shew a skull, as they pretend, of this saint, and another skull is venerated here also. Nor is it known which, or if either, be the real one of *St. Declan*.

Ardmore was antiently a *Danish* settlement, for hereabouts are several remains of this people, as circular intrenchments, and such works, not to mention the round tower above described.

I here met with an antient deed, dated the 8th of *Richard I.* Anno 1197, settling some lands on the family of the *Mernins* by one *Christiana Hy-Dorothy*, a *Dane*. The deed is very short, but is much defaced by time; however it is remarkable, this spot continues in the name and family of the *Mernins* to this day.

Ardmore is now no more than a village, where appears at present the stump of a castle, and not long since was a much larger one there which was taken down. Near the sea-coast the land is tolerably good, affording pasture and plentiful crops of corn. The parish, being of a large extent, is divided into two; where the village of *Ardmore* is seated, is the smaller division; the larger, which is commonly named the *old Parish*, is mostly an uncultivated

* Vid. Plate the last. Fig. 1.

cultivated mountain, in which there is little remarkable, except some large pits on the side of the road leading from *Dungarvan* to *Youghal*, out of which iron ore was formerly dug. The higher ridges of these mountains generally consist of a light gravelly soil ; but the hollows are mostly over-run with bog. In some places of these mountains there are large tracts fit for pasture, which are generally well stocked with black cattle ; and it is remarkable in these uncultivated tracts, that the stock bear the rigour of a severe winter better than such as are fed in richer lands, those last commonly requiring much fodder to support them ; whereas here the tops of broom, furze, heath, &c. supply that defect.

The church of *Hacketstown* was formerly a chapel of ease to *Ardmore*, it being in the same parish.

From *Ardmore* one begins to descend the hills into the parish of *Kinsalebeg*, (f) which consists of Kinsale^{beg} P. better land than the other ; the church stands almost opposite to the town of *Youghal*, and though not long since roofed, is going (for want of repair) into decay. In this parish, situated near the *Blackwater*, is *Loughtane*, a pleasant seat of Mr. *Ronayne*, with good improvements, near which stands an antient castle called *Ballyheny*, by whom erected I could not learn.

Pilltown, not long since the estate of the *Walshes*, is another place of some note, where lived Judge *Walsh*, the supposed author of the forged commission in favour of the *Irish* rebels in K. *Charles* 1st's time. The particulars of this affair were not discovered till after the restoration, when Lord *Muskerry* confessed the whole to Lord *Orrery* at

E

the

(f) Bounded on the E. by *Ardmore*, on the W. by *Youghal* bay, on the N. by the parish of *Clashmore*, and on the S. by the sea.

Natural and Civil HISTORY

the Duke of Ormond's castle of Kilkenny. (g) Near the Ferry point of Youghal is Prospect-hall, a handsome seat, with good improvements, of Stephen Bernard Esq; From hence one has a pleasant view of the ocean, Cable-Island on the W. side of the bay, the town and harbour of Youghal, with the shipping in the river and at the key. Youghal from this side of the water makes an handsome appearance, lying N. and S. ranged along the opposite shore. Near the verge of the water is a fort or block-house, on which some cannon are mounted ; adjoyning to which is a key with a secure mole for vessels to lie in. The church is built on a rising ground behind the town, at the back whereof on the hill, runs the town wall flanked by some old towers. On the N. and S. of the place are the ruins of two abbies.

Between Youghal and this barony is a communication by a ferry-boat, which in bad weather is hazardous

(g) Mr. Maurice, Chaplain to Lord Orrery, relates this Affair as follows,

" His Lordship waited on the Duke of Ormond at Kilkenny,
 " during which time the Lord Muskerry, who had been in the
 " rebellion of Munster, came there also. Lord Orrery one day
 " took an opportunity to ask him, how the Rebels obtained that
 " commission, which they shewed to the Lord President St. Le-
 " ger under the King's great Seal ? Lord Muskerry answered,
 " I will be free and unreserved with you ; it was a forged com-
 " mission drawn up by Walsh and others, who having a wri-
 " ting, to which the great Seal was fixed, one of the company
 " very dexterously took off the sealed wax from the label
 " of the writing, and fixed it to the label of the forged com-
 " mission ; whilst this was doing an odd accident happened,
 " which startled all present, and had almost intirely disconcert-
 " ed the scheme. The forged commission being finished, while
 " the parchment was handling and turning in order to put
 " on the seal, a tame wolf, which lay asleep by the fire, awaked
 " at the noise and crackling of the parchment, and running
 " to it, seized and tore it to pieces, notwithstanding all haste
 " and strength to prevent him, so that they were obliged to
 " begin anew and write all over again ; Muskerry added, that it
 " would have been impossible to have kept the people together
 " without this device.

zardous and difficult to pass. To the N. of this parish on the *Black-water* lies the parish of *Clashmore* (*b*), the lands of which near the river are tolerably good, the Eastern parts mountainous, but profitable for the feeding of black cattle. At *Clashmore* was antiently an abby of Canons Regular, founded in the seventh century by St. *Cronan Mochua*, the lands whereof on the dissolution, were granted to Sir *Walter Raleigh* in fee-farm.

Clasbmore is the seat of one Mr. Power, and is well situated near the river, not far from the place where the *Licky* empties itself into the *Black-water*, and round the house are considerable improvements.

Ballynamultina is the seat of Mr. John Mansfield, near which is a good slate quarry. To the N. of this parish lies that of *Aglish*, (i) in which are the remains of an antient square building, called by the *Aglish Par.* *Irish Clough*, which incloses half an acre of ground. It consists of a high wall with a tower at each angle ; on the S. is a large gate-way defended by a portcullis ; round the walls are ranges of spike-holes, and on the top are the remains of battlements. The towers were the only parts of this building which have been roofed ; the whole seems to be an antient piece of regular fortification. Tradition says, that this place was built by K. John, as an half-way stage between *Cork* and *Waterford*.

The parish of *Kilmolaish* (*k*) joins this, and is but of a small extent; the soil of both is partly Kilmountain, but towards the W. tolerably fertile. At a place called *Bewley* in this parish are

E 2 the

(b) The parish of *Clashmore* is bounded on the E. by that of *Ardmore*, on the W. by the *Black water* river, on the S. by *Kinsalebeg* parish, and by that of *Aglish* on the N.

(i) The parish of *Aglish* is bounded on the S. by *Clashmore*, on the N. by *Affane*; part of *Ardmore* and *Kilmolash* bound it on the E. and the river *Black-water* on the W.

(k) The parish of *Kilmolash* is bounded on the N. and E. by that of *White-church*, on the S. by *Aglish*, and on the W. by *Affane*.

Natural and Civil HISTORY

the remains of a monastick building, but to what order it belonged is uncertain. Tradition will have it to be one of the Templars houses.

Barony of Decies without Drum.

Having gone through the several parishes of this Barony, I shall proceed to that of *Decies* without *Drum*. (l) This is the largest Barony in the county, and comprehends the parishes of *Affane*, *White-church*, *Modelligo*, *Seskinan*, *Colligan*, *Dungarvan*, *Killrush*, *Killgobonet*, *Clonea*, *Killrossinta*, *Stradbally*, *Fews*, and *Rossmee*.

Affane Par.

The most remarkable place in the parish of *Affane* (m) is *Drumana*, the seat of the Earl of *Grandison*. The house is built on the foundation of an antient castle, which is very boldly situated on a rock over the *Black-water*; the castle, with all its furniture, being burnt down by the *Irish*, the present house was erected to serve till a more commodious one could be built.

In the house, besides several family portraits, is a St. *Jerome* exquisitely well painted as large as the life by a masterly hand.

The gardens are situated on the side of a hill, which hangs over the river, where is a noble Terras, affording a prospect up to *Cappoquin*. To the S. the river is hemmed in with high hills covered with wood; at the foot of the garden is a neat bastion, the vaults under which serve for a boat-house. The adjacent deer-park is a pleasant spot of ground, lying almost contiguous to the seat, at the N. end whereof is an handsome lodge erected for the keeper. Through this park is a noble avenue, and round the seat are abundance

(l) The Barony of *Decies* without *Drum* is bounded on the S. by *Decies* within *Drum*, on the S. E. by the ocean, on the W. by *Coshmore* and *Coshbride*, on the E. by *Uppertbird*, and *Middlebird*, and on the N. by *Uppertbird* and *Glanebiry* Baronies.

(m) *Affane* parish is bounded on the E. by that of *White-church*, on the W. by the *Black water* river, on the N. by *Modelligo*, and on the S. by the parish of *Aglish*.

abundance of other plantations all in a flourishing way. Last year his Lordship obtained from the *Dublin Society* the Præmium of 50*l.* for planting out the greatest number of timber trees, having between Dec. 1742, and the fifth of March 1744, planted out 63480 trees of oak, ash, chestnut, elm and beech, which Præmium his Lordship generously gave to the person employed by him in his plantations. No designs can be greater than those which contribute to the ornamenting and enriching of one's country : Besides supplying it's defects, these are solid and lasting advantages, and of more benefit to posterity than to the undertaker. Nothing seems more likely to induce a general improvement than the prevalency of good example ; and this is not the only one wherein this worthy Nobleman has endeavoured to introduce a spirit of industry in this part of the country.

Affane was formerly called *Arthmean*, or *Agb-mean*, from *Agb* a ford, the *Black-water* being fordable hereabouts. In the year 1564 on the first of *February* was fought † a bloody conflict at this place between the Earls of *Ormond* and *Desmond*, where the latter had 300 men killed. The cause of this quarrel is not related by *Cox* ; but by a privy Seal of the 12th of *March* 1566 *, it appears, that the dispute arose upon the titles to some lands in this county and that of *Tipperary*, in the possession of the E. of *Ormond*, but claimed by the E. of *Desmond* ; the result of which was, that the Q. by the said privy Seal ordered the possession to continue in the E. of *Ormond*, until the E. of *Desmond* should recover the same by legal process. It is said that *Desmond* was wounded in the battle, and being taken up by one of *Ormond*'s men, who carried him on his back, one of his people asked him how he found himself? who answered, nothing

E 3

could

† *Cox*, Vol. 1. p. 317. * *Irrot. in dorf. Rot. 1mo. Eliz.*

could hurt him, since he had the pleasure of riding the *Butlers*, alluding to the man that carried him.

Affane is famous for the best cherries in this country, (n) or perhaps in *Ireland*, being first planted here by Sir *Walter Raleigh*, who brought them from the *Canary islands*.

White-church.

Whitechurch parish (o) is of a considerable extent, and gives title to the Hon. *William Maule*, who was created baron *Maule* of *Whitechurch*, and Earl of *Penmure of Forth* in the county of *Wexford* by Patent dated the second of *May* 1743. *Ballyntaylor*, the seat of *John Ussher Esq*; is situated on the S. of this parish, about 3 miles S. W. of *Dungarvan*. The house was built by Sir *Richard Osborne* in 1619, as appears by a coat of arms cut in stone, fixed in an adjacent wall with that date. Here are considerable plantations of timber trees (besides large adjacent woods)

as

(n) The city of *Cerasus* in *Cappadocia* was antiently famous for the cherry-trees which *Lucullus*, the *Roman Consul*, first brought to *Rome*, being afterwards dispersed from *Italy* all over the Western world, as *Pliny* informs us. *Lib. 15. chap. 25.*

The author of the history of the *R. S.* judiciously observes, that whatever attempts of this kind have succeeded they have been of the greatest advantage to the undertakers: He takes notice, that the orange of *China*, being brought into *Portugal*, has drawn a great revenue every year from *London* alone: The vine of the *Rhine* taking root in the *Canaries* has produced a far more delicious juice, and has made the rocks and sun-burnt plains of these Islands one of the richest spots of ground in the World. He also instances the filken manufacture in *Virginia*, originally brought from the E. *Indies*.

The first orange tree that came to *Lisbon* was sent as a present to the old *Conde Melor*, then Prime Minister to the King of *Portugal*, but one only plant escaped being spoiled out of the whole case, which was hardly recovered, and became the parent of all those trees of the kind since cultivated in *Europe*. This account Mr. *Evelyn* says he had from the *Conde's* son then an exile at *London*.

Evelyn's Sylv. B. 2. p. 141.

(o) *Whitechurch Par.* is bounded on the W. by the foregoing, on the E. by the Par. of *Dungarvan*, on the N. by *Modelligo*, and on the S. by *Kilmalash* and *Ardmere*.

as oak, elms, wallnut, &c. as also the *Arbutus*, a tree which grows naturally in this kingdom. This and the *Buckthorn* thrive here, becoming considerable large trees, though accounted shrubs in most other places, which has been often known to happen through difference of soil, climate and culture. The fir also flourishes in this place. This Gentleman, being curious in this way, has also nurseries of different kinds of *Newfoundland spruce*, a species which well deserves our notice, as affording a cheap and excellent drink, well known in that country by the name of *spruce beer*; is wholsomer and far preferable to most kinds of weak malt liquors, and would be of great service to the poor of this kingdom, was it known to them.

A little above the house is an extensive prospect of the adjacent country and sea-coast. The gardens lie in slopes on the side of the hill, and are capable of being much improved; nor is water wanting to supply any beauty of that kind. As the present worthy possessor delights in planting and other useful improvements, no doubt, this seat will in a few years be a considerable ornament to this part of the country.

About half a mile to the N. are the remains of the castle of *Knockmoane*, said to have been built by a woman, whose tomb-stone is shewn here, being very large but without inscription, except a kind of Cross circumscribed in a circle in *Relievo*, of very rude sculpture, which shews it's antiquity. Near the castle are the ruins of a little chappel, being the burying place of Sir Richard Osborne above mentioned, near which are the remains of a very antient fig tree.

The castle stood on an high limestone rock, one side of which was perpendicular, and more than 50 feet above the plain. The mount was surrounded by a Fosse, filled with a running water, which had not long since a draw-bridge over it.

The whole is surrounded by a kind of morass or bog, so that when the castle was first erected ; it was no very weak piece of fortification. Sir *Richard Osborne* was closely besieged here during the Rebellion of 1641 ; and in April 1645 it was taken by the E. of *Castlehaven*, who about the same time made himself master of *Cappoquin* and the castle of *Drumana*.

It is observable (says Sir *Richard Cox* *) that Sir *Richard Osborne*, who owned *Knockmoan*, and was in it when it was taken, had all along obeyed the cessation, and did not join with *Inchiquin* : Nevertheless *Castlehaven* denied him the benefit of the cessation, but took his castle by force ; and therefore the Lord Lieutenant by letters of the 25th of April wrote to the Lord *Muskerry*, and the rest of the supreme council, for it's restitution. *Castlehaven* marched from hence to *Lismore*, where he received a repulse, and from thence to *Mitchelstown*.

In 1646 the Lord *Lisle* † on the 20th of February arrived at *Cork* with supplies, and after visiting many other places had this castle of *Knockmoane* delivered up to him.

Mount *Odell*, a seat and improvement of *John Osborne Odell Esq*; stands about half a mile to the E. of the above castle ; near which a parcel of human bones were discovered in these kind of heaps called *Kairns*. Here is a vein of black marble, without the least mixture of white.

Cappa, the estate of *Arthur Usber Esq*; is situated on the N. side of the parish, and near it are the remains of an antient building, said to have belonged to the *Knights-Templars*. Excellent marle has been found here lying deep in an adjacent bog ; but the place, being subject to be filled with water upon digging, makes it difficult to get any quantity of this useful manure.

To the E. is *Ballylemon*, antiently an house of Sir *Richard*

* Vol. II. P. 157.

† Id. P. 90.

Richard Osborne. Excellent marle was here also discovered in an adjacent bog, upon searching for which, the horns and skeleton of a *Moose-deer* were discovered, which are now in the possession of the E. of *Grandison*. The horns of those huge creatures have been often found in bogs, and other deep soils, but the bones are a rarity seldom seen. I may perhaps hereafter give a more particular account of the size, and osteology of this animal.

Some years ago was dug up within a mile of *Whitechurch* the rib of an elephant, which no doubt was such, (*vid. Plate the last, Fig. 2.*) it agreeing with the description of that animal in Dr. *Moulins*, and *Blair*: Every body knows this animal is a native of the warmer climates, far remote from this country. It is pretty certain the *Romans* never had any footing here, and it is doubtful whether they ever brought any of these animals even into *Britain*; the only Author that hints at their being brought thither is *Dion Cassius*: But *Suetonius*, who also wrote the life of the Emperor *Claudius*, mentions nothing of the matter, nor does *Dion* say that he brought them with him, but that he gathered them together in order to it. Yet Mr. *Cambden* thinks, that the monstrous bones and teeth, which he takes notice to have been dug up in *England*, must have been the remains of Elephants brought over by the Emperor *Claudius*, as *Lion* reports.

Matthew Parris * says, the first elephant seen on this side the *Alps* was one sent as a present by *Lewis IX. K. of France*, to our K. *Henry III. An. 1255*, and perhaps a few more since might have been brought over for shew or curiosity.

(p) *Modeligo* parish, towards the N. is rough, and *Modeligo* consists mostly of pasture. In this parish are the Par. remains

* In Regn. *Hen. III. Ann. 1255.*

(p) *Modelligo* Par. is bounded on the S. with *Whitechurch*, on the N. with *Seskinan*, on the E. with *Colligan*, and on the W. with the Barony of *Corkmore* and *Cosbride*.

remains of some antient castles belonging to the family of the *Mac-Graths*, who had formerly a large estate in this part of the country. *Mountain* castle, called *Fernane*, was one of these, of which only the stump now remains. The castle of *Sledy* or *Curagh-na-Sledy* is another, which was built in 1628, as appears from a date on a chimney-piece, with the words *Philipus Mac-Grath*. It is said the occasion of building this castle was on a dispute between *Magrath* and his wife, who would not be reconciled, till he had built her a castle on her own jointure, to do which he had such contributions from his vassals, that when it was finished, he was much richer than when he began his work. A great quantity of fine oak was employed in this building, which is not much more than a century erected.

On the S. side of the parish lies the church ; and near it is a reputed holy well.

*Seskinan
Par.*

(q) *Seskinan* parish is for the most part a mountainous and boggy tract, with little in it remarkable. At *Ballynamult* in this parish is a redoubt for about 20 men.

*Cooligan
Par.*

Adjoining to the former is the small parish of (r) *Cooligan*, not worthy of a particular description ; the land in it is mostly arable and pasture with some bog.

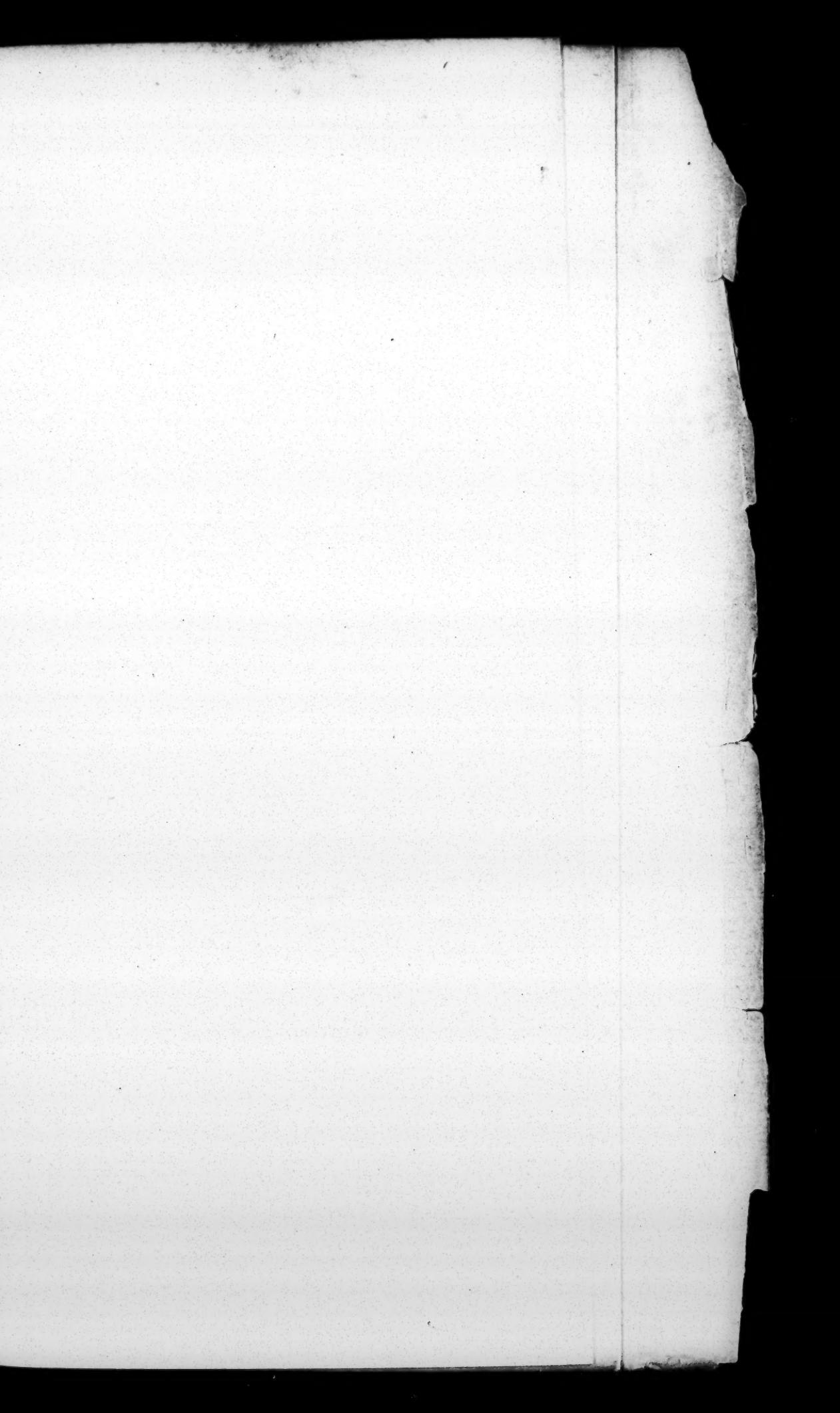
*Dungar-
van.*

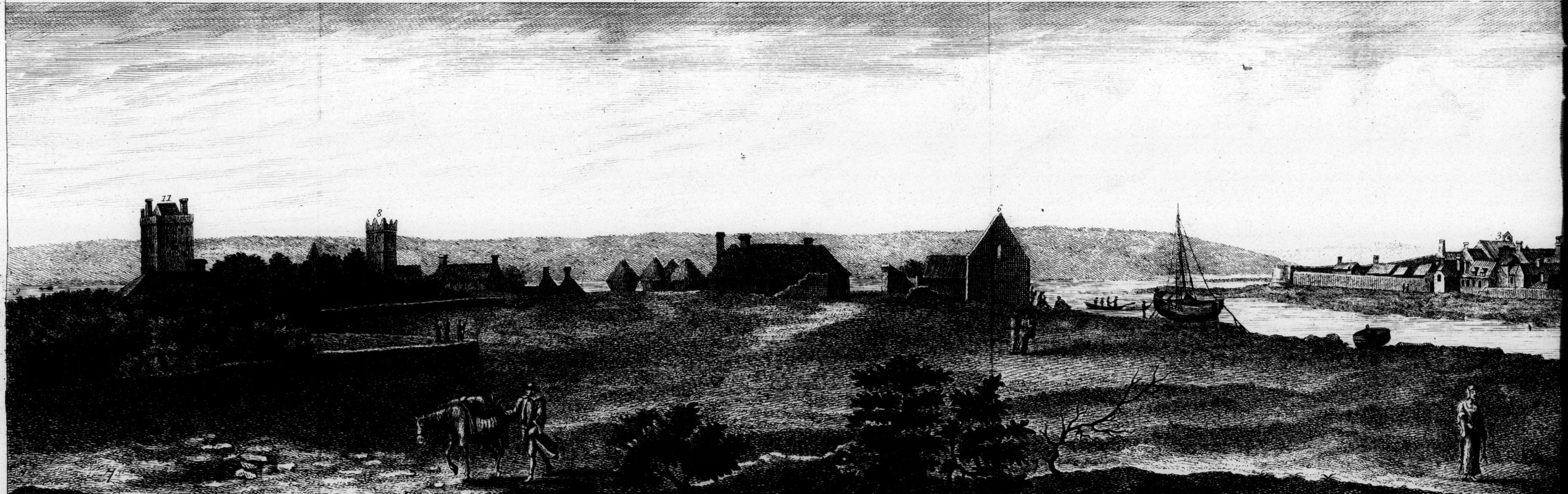
The parish of *Dungarvan* (s) is of a considerable extent : The town of *Dungarvan* was antiently called *Achad-Garbain*, from St. *Garbain*, who founded

(q) *Seskinan* Par. is bounded on the S. by *Modeligo*, on the N. by the Bar. of *Glanebery*, on the W. by the same, and on the E. by the Par. of *Killgobonet*.

(r) *Cooligan* is bounded on the N. by the foregoing Par. on the S. by *Whitechurch*, on the S. E. by *Dungarvan*, on the E. by *Killgobonet*, and on the W. by *Modeligo*.

(s) *Dungarvan* Par. is bounded on the N. by *Killgobonet*, on the S. by part of *Ardmore* and *Rineogonagh*, on the W. by *Whitechurch*, on the E. by the ocean, and on the N. E. by *Clanea* Parish.



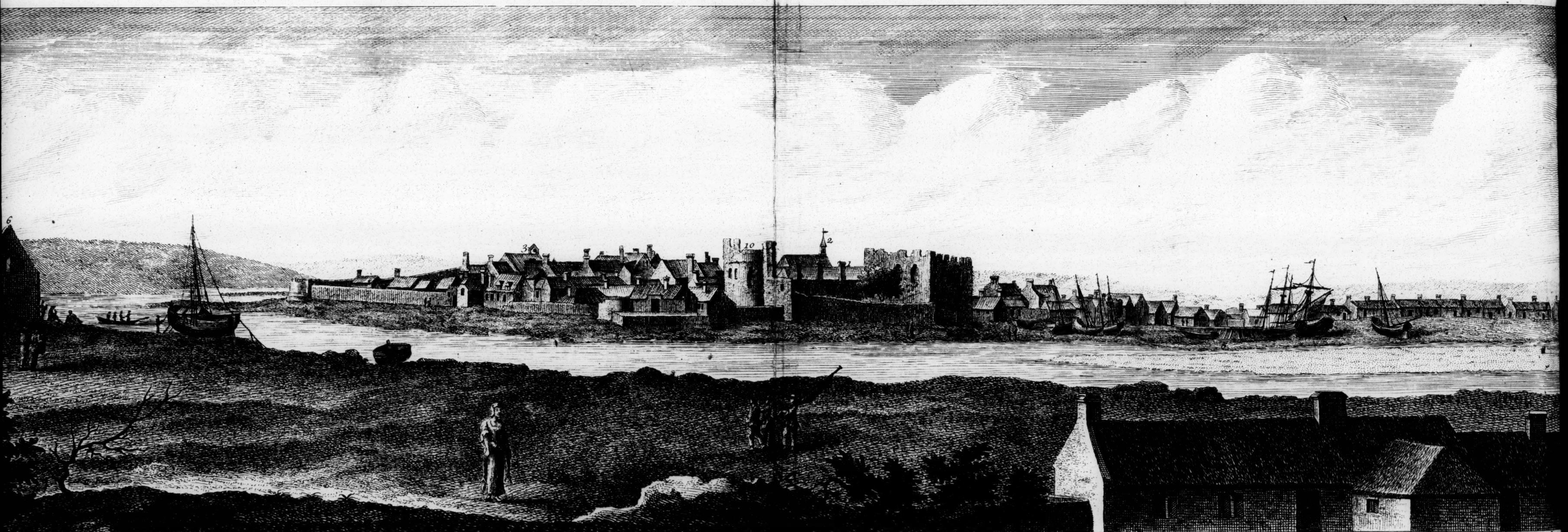


Antho: Chearnleygen: Burnt Court Delin:
1. the Barracks 4. Old Kay Gate.
2. Market House 5. the Kay.
3. the Church 6. the Stone House.

To his Excellency Henry Boyle Esq; one of the Lords Justices
This N.E. Prospect of the Town of DUN GARVAN.



of IRELAND
is Inscribed

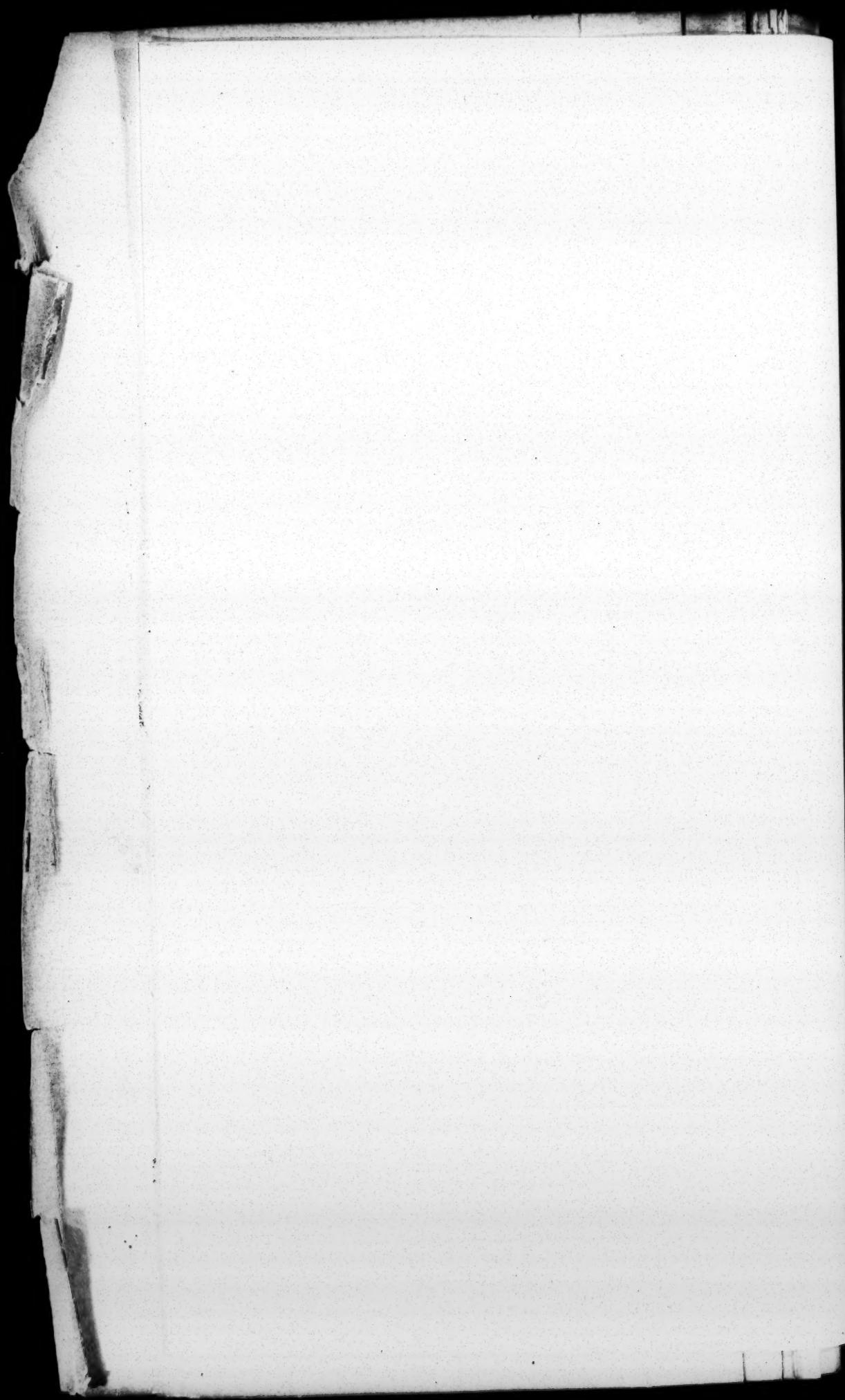


the Lords Justices
GARVAN.



of IRELAND and Speaker of the Hon^{bly} House of Commons
is Inscribed by his most Obed^t humble Serv^t Ch: Smith.

Giles King Loddin Sculp^t Dublin 1746.
7. Road to Waterford. 10. Castle of Dungarvan.
8. the Abby. 11. Castle on the Abby side.
9. the Bay. 12. Rodericks Kay.



founded an Abby of Canons here in the seventh century, of which there are now no remains. Sir Richard Boyle, E. of Cork, was created Viscount of Dungarvan by Patent, dated the 26th of October 1620.

By a Statute * made in 1463 it was enacted, that this town and castle, with several others named in the Statute, being in a state of decay, should be seized into the King's hands, there to remain for 60 years, and the Wardship of them to be committed to *Thomas Earl of Desmond*, and that he should receive the customs of the said town, and expend them upon the reparation of the Walls. At the same time † an Act passed for holding a common market every day in this town, and that all goods therein sold should pay reasonable customs in the same manner as was paid in *Waterford* and *Dublin*; which customs were to be employed in making ditches, walls, &c. about the said town, according to the discretion of *Thomas, Earl of Desmond*.

Another Stat. § of the same Parliament grants the entire Fee-farm of this town to the said Earl, during his life, without rendering any thing to the King or his heirs.

Each angle of the town Wall was defended with towers and bastions, and the gates with guard-houses, many of which still remain. The castle was originally built by K. John, though afterwards repaired and possessed by the E. of *Desmond*. In the 4th of Hen. VIII. an Act passed *, by which this castle is confirmed to the King, together with all it's fishings, issues, customs, &c. to be knit and united to his Majesty's Imperial Crown for ever.

This town was incorporated about the year 1463 by Act of Parliament still preserved in the Rolls

* Roll's Office, 3d Edw. IV. No. 8.

† Ibid. No. 10.

§ Ibid. No. 11. * Printed Stat.

Numb. 9. Rolls (*t*) King James I. for their fidelity to the Crown during the Rebellion in Q. Elizabeth's time, renewed their priviledges, and changed the government of Portrieve into that of a Sovereign, Recorder, and 12 Brethren, who were to be yearly chosen five days after the feast of St. Peter. The Admiralty of the harbour was granted to the Sovereign with the same extent of power as the Mayors of *Bristol* had.

This Charter was renewed by *Richard Cromwell* in April 1659, at the request of *Richard Harris*, as is expres'd in the recital. By an inquisition* taken 7th March 1566 by *Michael Fitzwilliams*, the general Surveyor of *Ireland*, there belonged to this Borough several lands, houses, &c. to the val. of 203*l. per Ann.* which are now set at 5 times as much.

This Manor was granted to † *Sir Pierce Butler* by K. Hen. VIII. on the 23d of February 1527, who was also created E. of *Offory*, and Seneschal, Constable and Governor of this castle and Manor (into which the Earl of *Desmond* had intruded forceably) with a fee of 100*l. sterl.* to hold to him and his heirs.

On the fifth of July 36 of Hen. VIII. the King by privy Seal remitted to the Earl of *Ormond*. All arrears

* Archives of the Castle of *Lismore*. † Rot. Cancel. 26 of Feb. 19 Hen. VIII.

(*t*) This Act recites, that " as the Seignory of *Dungarvan* " was the most great and antient honour belonging to the King " in *Ireland*, which through war, &c. was for the most part de- " stroyed, it is provided that the Portrieve and Commons of the " said town, their heirs, &c. may enjoy all manner of free " gifts, customs, &c. as the inhabitants of the Hon. Manor of " * *Clare* in *England* have used and enjoyed, and as the Mayor " and Commons of *Bristol* have done, the profits to go to the " reparation of the Walls, &c. under the survey of the E. of *Desmond*.

* From this place called *Stoke-Clare*, the Dukes of *Clarence* had their titles.

arrears due out of this place from *Michaelmas* before, and directed Let. Pat. to be made out by the Chancellor for his discharge, and for appointing *Robert St. Leger*, brother to the Deputy, to be keeper and governor of the castle, and granting to him all the rents, fishings, and customs thereof; under condition that he should keep a convenient ward in the said castle.

On the 27th of *January* 1^o. *Elizab.* (1558) a commission of martial law was granted to *Henry Stafford*, constable of this castle, to exercise martial law through the whole county of *Waterford* on those who had not inheritance above 20*s.* *per Ann.* nor goods or chattels to the value of 10*l.*

This manor, &c. was afterwards granted to Sir *George Thornton* by patent dated the 8th of *Nov.* 2d of *James I.* at 20*l. per Ann.* It at present belongs to the Earl of *Cork*. The castle, &c. being granted to him by act of parliament. The corporation is now gone into disuse.

Soon after the breaking out of the *Irish* rebellion the Lord President of *Munster** in *March* 1642 recovered this place, which had revolted but a few months before, with most of the towns in *Munster*: He left † one Lieut. *Roffington* governor of the castle, from whom the *Irish* soon after took it by surprise: The persons who concerted the design were *John Hore Fitz-Matthew*, *Matthew* his son, and *John Fitz-gerald* of *Fernane*, who at the request of *Richard Butler Esq;* of *Killcash*, made the attempt. The castle was taken with the help of scaling ladders placed between the grate and the wall, § and the same night all the *English* in the town were plundered by Sir *Nicholas Walsh* and his followers. After this surprisal they fitted out a vessel for *France*, and loaded her with several kinds of goods, and in return, brought over a large quantity of powder, cannon,

* Cox, v. ii. P. 94, 97. † M. S. E. of *Cork*. § M. S. in *Lismore*.

cannon, and other fire-arms, with which they fortified the castle. The *Irish* governor was one *John Butler*, who lived near *Carrick*, and had (as the M.S. says) a little *Scotch* Engineer, who undertook to supply the place with fresh water, but could not effect it. They held the town || till *May 1647*, at which time the Lord President *Inchiquin* with 1500 horse, and as many foot, made himself master of it; having in his march, reduced the castles of *Cappoquin* and *Drumana*.

The town continued two years in the hands of the royal party, till about the beginning of *December 1649*, * at which time *Cromwell*, having raised the siege of *Waterford*, (the Marquis of *Ormond* not being to be drawn to a battle) marched this way; on the 2d of *December*, the army arrived at *Killmac-thomas*, on the next day the water rose so high at that place, that the whole day was spent in getting over the foot, so that they marched only three miles, and then quartered at several villages. On the 4th, part of the army advanced to *Knockmoane*, the remainder besieged *Dungarvan*, which surrendered in a few days at discretion. *Cromwell*, having ordered the inhabitants to be put to the sword, marched into the town on horseback at the head of his troop: At this juncture a woman, whose name was *Nagle*, (and who deserves to be remembered) boldly stepped up, and took his horse by the bridle, and with a flaggon of beer in her hand, drank to the general's health; who being warm, and thirsty, pledged her, and at the same time her servants brought out some barrels of beer, and began to distribute it among the men. *Cromwell*, pleased with the generosity of the woman, not only ordered the lives of the inhabitants to be spared, but also saved the town from being pillaged.

Two

|| Cox, v. 2. P. 196.

* M. S. of Dr. *Henry Jones* in

his own hand.

Two days after the surrender, * Lieut. Gen. *Jones* being feverish took to his bed, and languished to the 10th, and then died of a pestilential Fever, and was carried to *Youghall*, where he was buried with great solemnity in the chapel of the Earl of *Cork* (*u*).

In

* Dr. *Jones's Journal*.

(*u*) The memoirs of Lord *Orrery* say, "that colonel *Jones*, who was disgusted at *Cromwell* and *Ireton*, sent a letter to Lord *Brogbill* from *Dungarvan*, pressing earnestly to speak with him, of which he informed both *Cromwell* and *Ireton*, asking their leave to go to him; which they granted, but sent an officer along with him, under pretence of attending on him, but really as a spy. With this companion Lord *Brogbill* went to *Jones*, who was laid down upon his bed; *Jones*, seeing the Captain with him, entered upon a general discourse. At last telling my Lord he was very ill, and not knowing but he might die, he desired the Captain to walk out of the room, for he had something to say to Lord *Brogbill* in private. The Captain withdrew, and as soon as he was gone, *Jones* after some passionate invectives against *Cromwell*, told my Lord, that his Lordship was but a young man, that *Cromwell* intended to ruin them both, that they were suspected by him, as he might see by the spy which he sent with him, that if he would join with him, they would set up for themselves, and beat *Cromwell* out of *Ireland*, and with those *English*, who, he made no doubt would join with them, they might well enough subdue the rebels. L. *Brogbill* replied, he was sensible under what suspicion they lay, that he thought it was not at that time seasonable to free themselves from their yoke; because they should be then a divided party, and the *Irish* would cherish their divisions to destroy both, and so the reduction of the rebellion would be hindered: that they had better wait till the rebellion was entirely suppressed, and themselves had got a better interest with the people, before they attempted the ruin of *Cromwell*. Besides he told *Jones* he feared his passion would encrease his temper, being as he thought in an high fever, and desired him to lay aside the matter till he was recovered. *Jones* seemed satisfied with this answer, but grew worse and worse. A physician being called up for, who was in the house, after he had examined his pulse, beckoned to Lord *Brogbill*, who sat by the bed side, to come to the window, when he assured him that Col. *Jones* was a dead man; for he had the Plague upon him or something as bad, and entreated him to come no more near him. Upon that he took his farewell of *Jones*, charging the physician

In 1689 K. *James* granted a new charter to this town, by which the corporation was to consist of a Sovereign, 22 Burgesseſ, a Recorder and Town-clerk, these laſt to be appointed by the chief governor of *Ireland*, as also of three Serjeants and a Water-Bailiff. But these priviledges were not long enjoyed, for upon the coming in of K. *William*, the charters of K. *James*, being granted after his abdication, became uſelesſ.

Formerly the parish church (*w*) was a large building, with an high steeple, but the whole was demolished by *Cromwell*. It is at present rebuilt on the ground where the chancel of the old church stood. It is ſituated opposite to a large baſon, which was made by the ſea's incroachment, as is evident from the ſtumps of trees ſtill to be ſeen. The banks of the church-yard are washed by the ocean at high water, the ſame being handsomely laid out into gravel walks, and planted with trees, from whence may be seen a prospect of the harbour, and the ruins of an opposite abbey and castle, which makes the place no unpleaſant walk.

This abbey of *Augustin Eremites*, ſituated on the other ſide of the water, opposite to the town, was founded in the 13th century, and had the Earls of *Desmond*

" physician to take care of him; but he died the next day." One Mrs. *Chaplain*, who lived in the house, and died about 16 years ago, has often ſaid that it was confidently believed, that *Cromwell* had found means to poison *Jones*. She was daughter to *Andrew Chaplain* minister of this town *, who was employed under the usurpation, and had 80*l. per Ann.* at the ſame time one *Richard Fitz-Gerald* had 100*l. per Ann.* as minister here in 1655. In 1658 *John Dalton* was minister here, and was paid 100*l. per Ann.* by the usurpation †. In 1657 the usurpers ſet 36 houses in this town with their appurtenances ||.

(*w*) By an act made the 28th of *Henry VIII*, Anno 1537, the crown resumed to itſelf the preſentation of the vicarage of *Dungarvan*, which was uſurped by the Earl of *Desmond*. By a provision in this act, Sir *Maurice Connel*, then Vicar, was to en-joy his Vicarage during his life, though probably confeſſed on him by the ſaid Earl.

* Counc. off. A. 6. P. 367. † id. ibid. || id. ibid.

Desmond as its patrons; but the persons who endowed it, are said to have been the *Magraths*, by whom the adjacent castle, with some lands contiguous were given. The *ó-Briens* of *Cummeragh* were also benefactors to it, and it had besides, the rectorial tythes of this parish. The walls of the church and steeple still remain, and shew it to have been a neat, light Gothic building. The steeple is about 60 feet high, and is supported by a curious Gothic vault, sustained by *Ogives* passing diagonally from one angle to another, forming a cross, with 4 other arches, which make the sides of the square of the building. The key-stone in the centre of the vault is very exactly cut, being shaped into a union cross of 8 branches, 4 of which being the diagonal ones, constitute part of the *Ogives*, the other 4 send members to the key-stones of the lateral arches, which are acute at the top. The key-stone of each arch sends members to the contiguous arches in the same manner, as do the imposts of the pilasters, which support the whole, each affording 3 branches from the same stone. The boards, on which the vault was turned, still remain intire, though much exposed to wet, which shews the durability of our *Irish* oak, they being but half inch planks, and the building above 400 years erected. On the North side of the Church near the Altar, is an antient Tomb of one *Donald Magrath*, who was interr'd here in the year 1400, as appears by the date. The refectory and other parts of the building are in ruins; the Cells took up a considerable space of ground, and may still be traced by the remains of the foundations. Over the door at the W. entrance is an Escutcheon, charged with a Griffin between 3 Escallop Shells, cut in stone, probably the arms of this Abby.

Dungarvan is tolerably well built, with a decent Session and Market-house; the situation is not unpleasant, the sea flowing up to the town walls; on the N. side is a kay, sufficiently convenient

for the loading and discharging of small Vessels. Forty or fifty coasting Boats belong to the place, which are in the season employed in the fishery. The Barracks are situated within the walls of the Castle, which served formerly as a Citadel. This town sends 2 members to Parliament, the Seneschal of the Manor being the returning Officer. The Sea-Water runs under ground for a considerable way hereabouts, which prevents the sinking of Wells, so that fresh water is not conveniently had. Some years ago the Earl of *Burlington* gave a considerable sum towards the conveying of fresh Water hither, but, to the great detriment of this town, the design proved abortive. This place is visited every Summer by numbers of people from distant parts of the inland country, in order to bathe in the Sea-Water for Rheumatic complaints, and other disorders, for which the cold bath is useful: Most of them meet with good success, and many who were at first obliged to be carried to the Water, have in 5 or 6 weeks returned home strong and healthy. These good effects are justly to be attributed to the saltiness of the ocean hereabouts, and to its considerable weight above that of fresh water (x), nor are there

(x) The specific gravity of river water to that of sea water is hereabouts, as 5. to 6. or more nicely, a Cubic foot of sea water, according to *Eisenhemidius* *, = 111 lb. 5 3. 56 3, and that of river water = 93 lb. Now, supposing a person to be immerged only 2 feet, and the area of his skin to be 15 square feet, he will sustain a weight of salt water = 3342 lb. 9 3. 4 3, added to that of the Air; whereas if he bathes in river water, and be immerged the same depth, he will only sustain a weight = 2790 lb.; for 2, the number of Cubic feet of water, pressing upon a foot square of the skin X by 15, the number of sq. feet, of which the body is supposed to consist, gives 3342 lb. 9 3. 4 3, the above number; and in the same manner the other is had; so that a person thus immerged will bear an additional weight of 552 lb. more in sea than in river water. How this pressure is born without inconvenience, *vide Jo. Alph. Borellus de motib. Natur. in gravitate factis. Prop. 29.* &c.

* *Joan. Casp. Eisenhemid. Disq. nov. de Ponderibus.*

here any rivers of consequence near this place, which may in any measure diminish its weight or saltneſſ. For which reaſon also, this might be a proper place for the making ſalt of ſea water only.

To the N. W. of the town is *Shandon*, a ſeat belonging to the family of *Hore*, but now in a ſtate of decay.

Clonkoſkeran belonging to the *Nugents*, two miles to the E. of this place, has but little remarkable; except the ſhell of a large house, built on the remains of an old castle, which was for many years the residence of this family.

The ſmall pa裡h of *Kilcrush*, which lies N. of *Kilcrush*.
Dungarvan, ſeems formerly to have been a particle Par. of it, as it is almost ſurrounded by it. The lands of both theſe pa裡hes are well cultivated, and, beſides conſiderable quantities of corn, afford great plenty of potatoes, with which the markets of *Dublin* are yearly ſupplied, upwards of 18000 barrels having been ſent thither in one ſeafon from this place.

Killgobonet pa裡h (y) is incumbered with moun- *Killgobonet*-
tains, which feed great numbers of black cattle; net Par. and towards the N. part with large tracts of Bog, affording excellent turf. The church is ſitu-ated towards the S. of the pa裡h on the ſide of a rocky hill, and dedicated to a female Saint called *Gobnata*, who in the 6th century was abbeſs of a nunnery in a place called *Borneagh* in the county of *Cork*. On the 11th of *Februray*, which is her pa-

F 2

tron

&c. and also Mr. *Boyle's* 2d Appendix to his 11 Hydroſtat. Paradox, quoted in *Clarke's Rohault Phys.* v. 1. p. 59. See also Dr. *Floyer's* and Dr. *Baynard's* *Ψυχελαστικ*, or Hist. of cold Bathing, where the riſe and progresſ of this practice. and the cures effected thereby are deſcribed at large.

(y) The pa裡h of *Killgobonet* is bounded on the S. by that of *Dungarvan*, on the N. by the mountains of *Cummeragh*, on the W. by the Par. of *Colligan* and *Seyknean*, and on the E. by the Par. of *Killoffinta*.

Natural and Civil HISTORY

tron day, the parish Priest here exposes to view a wooden painted image of this saint ; great numbers flock together on this occasion, and every body pays something for being admitted to kiss and handle it. Those who have travelled through *Italy* are not surprised at this kind of devotion. His Grace Dr. *Synge* by mistake places this affair in the C. of *Cork*, as I suppose, from this Saint having been an abess in that county, which gave his antagonist Dr. *Narry*, a handle to deny the fact. But though his Grace mistook the place, the thing is no less true.

**Clonea
Par.**

That part of the parish of (z) *Clonea*, which is bounded by the sea, forms a shallow bay of a considerable length, being a smooth and pleasant strand, composed of a fine sand, which is hard and firm, although it is only the covering of a turf-bog, which the sea has overflowed for many ages. In some places the turf rises above the sand, and is of a closer texture than most other kinds, having little of the mossy parts remaining. When dry it is hard and black, and burns with a crackling noise like coal, but with a disagreeable smell. However, little of this kind is made use of, as it is troublesome to cut and to remove off the strand, because of its being daily overflowed. The land in this parish produces some corn, but is mostly pasture. In cutting trenches for the draining of a bog, some Cannon Ball were discovered, which probably lay there since *Cromwell's* time, who might have made use of them against an old castle in the neighbourhood ; which, together with the ruins of the church, are the only remarkable buildings in the parish.

**Killroffinta
ta Par.**

(a) *Killroffinta* parish is for the most part coarse and rocky, interspersed with bog ; yet it affords a considerable

(z) *Clonea* Par. is bounded on the S. E. by the ocean, on the N. E. with the Par. of *Killroffinta* and *Stradbally*, and on the W. by the Par. of *Dungarvan* and *Killgobonet*.

(a) *Killroffinta* Par. is bounded on the S. by *Clonea*, on the N. by the Par. of *Fews*, on the E. by *Stradbally*, and on the W. by *Killgobonet*.

considerable quantity of pasture, and some arable land. At a place called *Barnakile* in this Par. are the ruins of an antient castle, with a large tract of wood. At *Ballycaroge* are the remains of another castle, which formerly belonged to the family of the *Walshes*. In an adjacent brook to the W. the country people shew a large rock, as big as an ordinary house, which they call *Clough Lowriff*, i. e. the speaking stone, and relate a fabulous account of its speaking at a certain time, in contradiction to a person who swore by it in a lye. The stone is remarkably split from top to bottom ; which they tell you was done at the time of taking the above-mentioned oath.

(b) *Stradbally* parish is of a considerable extent, the Stradbally lands of it arable and pasture, with a large tract of bog towards the N. *Wood-house*, the estate of *Borr Uniake Esq*; is the only remarkable seat in it. His brother the late Mr. *Maurice Uniake*, obtained a premium in 1742, for having planted about this seat the largest quantity of trees that season, being of all kinds 152640 trees ; which, were they properly taken care of, would in time make a most noble plantation. Half a mile to the E. of this seat stands the Parish-church of *Stradbally*, which was formerly a large building. The windows in it were few and very small, which must have made the church, when roofed, exceeding dark ; but that inconvenience was, in some measure, remedied, by the use formerly of lamps and candles. Half a mile farther, at a place called *Ballivony*, are some remains of a large building, 150 feet long and 90 broad, thought to have been one of the Knights-Templars houses. In a large Court-yard facing the building, now almost level with the ground, is an open Well, that by a subterraneous passage of about

(b) *Stradbally* is bounded on the E. with the Barony of *Middlebird*, on the W. by the parish of *Clonea* and *Kilrossanty*, which also bounds it on the N. on the S. by the ocean.

bout 200 feet, communicates with another within the house, which latter is descended to by stone steps. The water is brought to these wells by a subterraneous Aqueduct near half a mile. There are here the remains of several large out-offices, and by the Ground-plan it has much the appearance of a monastic Edifice, though it is not mentioned as such by any Writer on that head.

Fews Par. The parish of (*c*) *Fews*, being mostly mountain, has little remarkable, except that it affords, from its lofty situation, an extensive and agreeable prospect of the ocean, and inland parts of the country.

**Rossmeer.
Par.** (*d*) *Rossmeer* parish is also exceeding coarse, though somewhat better than the former. The chief culture in this and the adjacent parishes, besides Oats, is Rye. About an hundred years ago, one *Greatrakes* formed a design of building a town, at a place in this parish, which yet retains the name of *Newtown*; the streets were marked out and paved, and several houses built, which are since gone to ruin.

At *Killmaethomas* is an antient castle, built formerly by the *Powers* of this county; where is also a small barrack for 20 Men. The castle of this place was in 1643, taken by Sir *Charles Vavasor*, who at that time reduced other castles in the E. parts of this county.

**Middle-
third Bar.
Bar. of Middlebird (*e*).** Having arrived at the eastern extremity of *Dencies*, I shall still proceed eastwards and describe the Bar. of *Middlebird* (*e*). The first parish we meet with

(*c*) The parish of *Fews* is bounded on the N. by the Barony of *Uppertbird*, on the E. by the parish of *Rossmeer*, on the W. with the mountains of *Cummeragh*, and on the S. with the parish of *Kilrossinta*.

(*d*) *Rossmeer* is bounded on the W. by *Fews*, on the E. by the Barony of *Middlebird*, on the N. and S. by the Barony of *Uppertbird*.

(*e*) The Barony of *Middlebird* is bounded on the E. by the Barony of *Gualtier*, on the N. with the river *Suir*, on the W. with

with in this *Barony*, is that of *Newcastle*, (f) the *Newcastle* soil whereof is very poor, being for the most part *Par.* rock or bog, and has little remarkable in it. The high road leading to the city of *Waterford* from *Dungarvan*, runs through this parish, which to a traveller seems very uncomfortable, being exceeding rugged in most places; nor is the face of the country here more agreeable, little being to be seen but naked rocks, heath and furze.

Next to this parish is that of *Kilmeaden* (g) *Killmead-* which place gives title of Baron to *Arthur Mowbray*. *den.* *St. Leger*, Lord Visc. *Donerayle*, whose grandfather was so created the 28th of Jan. 1703. The Parish-church is kept in repair; in the church-yard is a handsome tomb of *John Ottrington* Esq; grandfather to the Right Honourable *Elizabeth Viscountess of Donerayle* (by whose care it was erected.) Here is also interred Mrs. *Mary Maitland* his wife, descended (as the inscription says) from the antient family of the *Maitlands* in *Scotland*.

Kilmeaden-house is built upon the foundation of an antient castle, which was boldly erected on the bank of the river *Suir*. In the gardens are several pleasant canals stored with fish. Round the seat are good plantations of timber-trees. The *Suir* is here of a considerable breadth, and deep enough for vessels of a large burden.

To the south of this seat lies the parish of *Don-* *Isle* *Par.*

F 4

with the Barony of *Uppertbird*, and on the S. with the ocean and bay of *Tramore*. It contains the parishes of *Newcastle*, *Kilmeaden*, *Don-Isle*, *Reisk*, *Island-Icane*, *Killbride*, *Drumcannon*, *Listine*, and *Loughdahy*, *Killronan*, *Killburn*, *Ballycashen*, and *Killotaran*.

(f) The parish of *Newcastle* is bounded on the N. and E. by *Kilmeaden*, on the S. E. and S. with *Don-Isle*, and on the W. with the Baronies of *Decies* and *Uppertbird*.

(g) *Killmeaden* parish is bounded on the W. by the Barony of *Uppertbird*, on the N. with the river *Suir*, on the E. with *Listine* parish, and on the S. with the parish of *Don-Isle*.

Isle, (b), which being coarse and rugged, affords nothing worth observation : In the Year 1346, *John le Poer* Baron of *Don-Isle*, and others of his name, gave security to the Lord Justice *Bermin-*
ham, at *Waterford*, for themselves and all others of their names in the counties of *Waterford* and *Tip-*
perary, for their peaceable behaviour to the King and his Ministers. *John Power* of *Donbill* Esq; and *Peirce Power* of *Monerlargy* Esq; were restored to their estates by the Act of Settlement.

**Reisk,
Killbride,
and Island
Icane Par.**

**Drumcan-
non Par.**

Tramore.

I pass over the parishes of (i) *Reisk*, *Killbride*, and *Island-Icane*, having nothing in them observable. Opposite to the coast of this latter, lie three small islands, called the *Isles of Icane*. The shore here is bold and rocky, so that boats may approach near it in calm weather with safety.

The parish of *Drumcanon* * is one of the most extensive in this Barony, the most considerable place in which, is the village of *Tramore*, agreeably situated on the W. side of a large open bay, which takes its name from the place. In Summertime it is a pleasant retreat for the citizens of *Waterford*, and others, who here assemble for the benefit of the salt water. Although the air here is sharp, yet at this season it is very cool and refreshing. To the N. of the Isthmus of *Tramore* is a large extended strand of above 2000 acres, which might easily be made land, by running a bank from the E. of the Cape to *Corbally*, not a quarter of a mile.

Some have been not a little surprized at the rolling in of the waves on the shores of this bay, even when the weather seems calm. But this is frequent on all flat coasts that form such deep bays, there

(b) *Don-Isle* is bounded on the N. by the foregoing parish, on the E. with *Reisk* and *Island Icane*, on the W. with a part of *Uppertbird*, and on the S. with the ocean.

(i) *Reisk* and *Killbride* parishes bound that of *Island-Icane* on the N. *Don Isle* bounds it on the E. and *Drumcannon* bounds it on the W. and the sea on the S.

* Bounded on the N. by the C. liberties on the S. by the sea. E. by *Gaultier*, and on the W. by *Kilbride*.

especially when the wind blows from the sea ; for there being little or no resistance from the smooth even strand in the bottom of the bay, and the water also repelled from the deep rocky coast on both sides, has here a free ingress, and each wave rouls in and out for a vast way, which it could not do on a more shelving coast.

The bleakness of the sea-air suffers no trees to grow hereabouts, except towards the bottom of the inner bay, near *Corbally*. The Isthmus of *Tramore* consists of heaps of sand ; but being never covered with the salt water, is unfit for manure. The soil of this parish is but indifferent, and of no great depth except in low marshy places. Besides the Parish-church, and some houses at *Tramore*, there are few other improvements in this Parish.

In the small parish of *Liftine*, (k) is *Whitfeild's* town, where was at the time of *Petty's* survey, Par. *Liftine* an antient castle, *William Dobbin* Proprietor. At present it is an elegant seat belonging to *Thomas Christmas*, Esq; and is situated 3 miles S. W. of Waterford. In the house, which is well built, are some well executed landscapes of the late *Vander Egan*, and other good pieces, particularly a picture of St. *John Baptist*. The hall is painted in *Clara Oscura*, with several of the heathen deities, and in it stands two statues of *Neptune* and *Ampbitrite*. The several apartments are elegantly furnished, and well disposed. To the N. front of the house is a large and beautiful canal, at the further end of which is a *Jet D'eau*, that casts up water to a considerable height. To the W. are other basons cut in an oval form. The several slopes, grass-plots, parteres, &c. are laid out in the newest taste. In the garden is a beautiful

(k) *Liftine*, alias *Lisnekill* parish is bounded on the N. by the *Suir*, on the E. with the parishes of *Kiloteran*, *Kilronan* and *Killbride*, on the S. with the parish of *Reisk*, and on the W. with *Killmeaden*.

ful grotto built of an hexagonal form, the inside being finely incrusted with a great variety of foreign and other shells, which make a most splendid appearance ; from the centre hangs a glass branch : round the walls of the grotto are a great variety of coral of different colours, and a curious branch of the sea-fan taken up at *Tramore*. Opposite to the door, and on each side, are placed statues in niches. The bottom of the walls is made up of rough rocks suitable to a grotto. Several shells here found on our own coasts, are beautiful in their kinds, as the vivid red of the *Concha Corallina*, the bright yellow of the small Wilk, and the fine azure of the common Muscle, which add an agreeable contrast to the pearly brightness of the polished *Indian* shells. The *Jersey* Oyster, when polished, has also as bright a lustre as Mother-of-pearl. The ranging, collecting, and polishing of so many shells, must have been very expensive, and it is said this grotto cost upwards of 500*l.* On the other side of the house is a beautiful Cascade of a considerable fall. To the W. of the garden is a Wilderness, and through it are cut several Vistaes, which terminating in different regular views of the house, garden, &c. agreeably catch the eyes of a traveller.

A few years ago there was found in a *Danish* fort near this place, a rude earthen-ware vessel, shaped like an inverted Cone, in which was contained a golden bracelet much tarnished by time, with a kind of scolloping on the rim, so wide as to admit the arm of a man almost up to the elbow ; the gold, upon cleansing, was found to be very pure, and worth about 20*l.* Another vessel of the same bigness and shape was found at the same place, but only filled with mould ; they each contain about 2 quarts, and open in the middle.

Passing by the small parishes of *Kilburne*, *Kilronan* and *Ballycashin*, we meet with that of (l) *Killoteran*, where is a neat church and charter-school. At Upper *Butlerstown* in this parish are the remains of an old castle, which by its ruins seems to have been demolished by powder. This Barony having no lime-stone, is supplied with sea-sand on both the N. and S. sides, by means of the *Suir* and the ocean. Not far from *Whitfeld's-town* is a good slate quarry.

In the city and liberties of *Waterford* (m) are Liberties the parishes of *Trinity*, *St. Michael*, *St. Olave*, of *Waterford*. *St. John*, *St. Peter*, *St. Patrick*, and *St. Stephen*. Although the churches are in the city, yet considerable tracts of each parish extend into the country. Besides these, the parish of *Kilbarry* is also in the city-liberty, which was formerly a preceptory of the *Knights-templars*, whose lands and effects were, upon their suppression, given to the *Hospitalers* or Knights of *St. John of Jerusalem*. Besides the grand Priory of *Kilmainham*, near *Dublin*, we find but eight houses or preceptories of this order in *Ireland*; three of which, viz. this of *Kilbarry*, and those of *Crook*, and *Killure* were in this county. This of *Kilbarry*, with its demesnes, were granted to

(l) *Killoteran* parish is bounded on the N. by the *Suir*, on the E. with the parish of *Kilbarry*, on the W. with *Lisfane*, and on the S. with *Kilronan* and *Ballycashin*.

(m) It appears by the rent-rolls of lands belonging to the corporation of *Waterford*, as they were set Ann. 1657, that they had in the liberties of the city, *Knockhouse*, 327 acres. *Woodstown*, 252 acres. *Killoteran*, 152 acres. *Lismore*, 81 acres. *Lumbardy*, 61 acres. *Karigpheries*, *Half-Ballymony-Beg*, 74 acres. The two *Bandaghs*, 37½ acres. *Ballymony-beg*, 42 acres. *Grace-dieu* and 3 acres of *Little Bradly*, 79 acres. *Rathpadin*, 45 acres; In the liberties, 20 acres. *Gibbet-Hill*, 30 acres, ditto, 50 acres. *Brickenull* and 4 Parks. 6 acres. *Little Bradly*, 3 acres. *Porter's Park*, 11 acres. *Lombard's Meadow*, 12 acres. *Croan's Paddock* in the liberties, 3 acres. One Marsh in the liberties. *Dobbin's* 5 Parks, 12 acres. *Windcroft*, 3 acres. At this time the Usurpers set in the city of *Waterford*, 114 forfeited houses.

to Thomas Earl of Ormond in fee-farm, and assigned to Thomas Wadding.

Ballenamona, the seat of Thomas Carew Esq; is a well built house. The Improvements which are carrying on are designed in a good taste. On the East side of the house is an handsome canal, and about it are considerable plantations, gardens, &c. On a commanding hill in the Deer-park is an handsome turret, that affords a prospect of part of *Tramore* bay, with a view of the city of *Waterford*, and the counties of *Wexford* and *Kilkenny*.

About a mile to the W. of the city is a pleasant seat called *Grace-Dieu*, which commands an agreeable prospect both up and down the river *Suir*. For other particulars in the city-liberty, I refer to Chapter V.

Barony of Gaultier. The Barony of *Gaultier* (n) takes its Name from two *Irish* words, called *Tire-na-Gaul*, i. e. the land of the foreigners, this being among the early settlements of the *English* in *Ireland*.

Ballynakill Par. (o) *Ballynakil* parish, begins about a mile to the E. of the city of *Waterford*; a pleasant road runs through it from the city towards *Passage*, affording the traveller an agreeable prospect of the city, and the sailing of vessels up and down the river. An island, called the *Little-Island*, in the *Suir*, belongs to this Parish it is about a mile long, and as much in breadth. In it is an old castle, and the whole is a pleasant spot.

Opposite

(n) *Gaultier* is bounded on the N. by the *Suir*, on the W. with the liberties of *Waterford*, part of the Barony of *Middle-third* and bay of *Tramore*, on the E. by *Waterford* bay, and on the S. by the ocean. It is divided into these parishes, *Ballynakill*, *Ballygunner*, *Kill-St. Nicholas*, *Faithbeg*, *Crook*, *Killmacomb*, *Killea*, *Rathmoran*, *Killmaclege*, *Killure* and *Killcaragh*, most of which are of a very small extent.

(o) *Ballynakil* is bounded on the N. by the *Suir*, on the S. by the parish of *Killure*, the E. by *Ballygunner*, and the W. by the city liberties.

Opposite to this island is *Ballynakil*, an agreeable seat of *William Dobbin Esqr.* most vessels of burden bound to or from the city sailing almost by the very door ; nothing can make a more agreeable contrast than the flags and streamers of shipping, together with the drapery of the sails in a rural prospect.

On the right hand of this road is *Williams-Town*, the seat of Mr. *Fitz-Gerald*, with considerable plantations and good improvements.

Towards *Passage*, the road leads us through the Parishes of *Ballygunner*, (p) and *Kil-St-Nicholas* Ballygunner and Kil-St-Nicholas Par. The little town of *Passage* in the latter, is the only spot on the river between it and the city, where a town could be situated, both sides being Passage hemmed in by a continued chain of rocky hills ; not only thus far, but also for a considerable way above the city. The town is situated under a hill, so steep, that few care to ride it up or down ; however the inhabitants make nothing of it. Yet their situation seems to be none of the most comfortable, as this rocky hill, which is six times as high as the tallest house in the place, hangs over their heads. On the top the church is erected, to which the inhabitants have no very easy walk ; and as the hill lies N. and S. they have but little of the sun after midday, especially in winter ; which with an easterly wind must make the place very bleak and unpleasant. In the town is a decent market-house, and the other houses there have no ill appearance. There is also a convenient Mole for the security of loading and discharging vessels. Here is an excellent road, where 500 sail of ships may ride safely.

Where

(p) The parish of *Ballygunner* is bounded on the N. by the *Suir*, on the S. with *Killmalege*, on the W. and N. W. with the parish of *Bishop's court* and *Ballynakill*, and on the E. with *Killmacombe* and *Kill-St. Nicholas*.

(q) This parish is bounded on the W. by the former, on the E. by the parish of *Crook*, on the N. by *Faithbeg*, and on the S. by *Crook* and *Killmacombe*.

Where the pier now stands was formerly a block-house, mounted with several great guns, then under the command of the governour of *Duncannon* fort, which is about a league distance on the county of *Wexford* side. In 1649, *Cromwell* sent six troops of dragoons and four of horse to take the place, which was effected, not without some dispute.

In 1662, Feb. 2. The D. of *Ormond* was made governour of this place.

To the N. of the parish of *Kil-St-Nicholas* lies that of *Faithbeg*, bounded on every other side by the river. On the N. is an impending hill, called, *Cheek-Point*, directly opposite to the confluence of the three rivers, the *Suire*, the *Nore* and the *Barrow*. *Spencer* in his Episode of the marriage of the *Thames* with the *Medway*, introduces these rivers in the following Stanza.

*The first the gentle Suire, that making way
By sweet Clonmel, adorns rich Waterford ;*

*The next the stubborn Nore, whose waters gray
By fair Kilkenny, and Rosponthe board.*

*The third the goodly Barrow, which doth board,
Great heaps of salmon in his dreary bosom ;*

*All which long fundered do at last accord
To join in one e'er to the sea they come,
So flowing all from one, all one at last become.*

Fairy Queen, B. 4. Cant. II. v. 43.

From a rising ground called *Faithlock*, one has an agreeable prospect of this junction, and an extensive view of all the adjacent country. The meeting of these rivers makes a noble and grand appearance, with the several islands interspersed in them. The counties of *Waterford*, *Kilkenny* and *Wexford* here meet, and form the several shores, and the counties of *Tipperary*, *Carlow* and *Wicklow*, may be also seen from this place, with the *Saltees*, and a large tract of the ocean lying S. E. over the

the fort of *Duncannon*. Near this agreeable Scene are the house and improvements of *Cornelius Bolton Esqr.*

The Parish of *Crook* (*r*) lies to the S. towards *Crook Par. Credan*. The soil of these Parishes is indifferently fertil. At *Crook* is an antient castle, and ruined church, the former being one of the *Templars* houses. This castle and demesnes were granted to Sir *John Davis*, in fee farm at a yearly rent of 10*s.* 10*d.* per *Ann.* and assigned by him to *Richard Aylworth*; it belongs at present to *Alexander Boyd Esqr.*

In the Parish of *Kilmacomb*, (*s*) is *Woodstown*, the house and improvement of Mrs. *Mutlow*, situated within a small way of the coast, from which is an extended strand for about 2 miles. From *Woodstown*, the road leads towards *Dunmore*, where is an antient castle, and so to *Nymph-hall*, an agreeable seat of *Henry Mason Esqr.*

Towards the extremity of the Parish of *Killea* (*t*) is *Leppers-Town*, formerly bequeathed to the poor of *Waterford*, and by the *Down* survey contained 419 acres.

(*u*) In *Rathmoylan* Parish are some caves on the coast which will be described in another place.

Part of *Kilmaclege* (*w*) Parish forms the E. side of *Rhineshark* harbour, in the bay of *Tramore*. On this Part of the coast is situated *Somerville*, the seat

Kilmac-
comb Par.

(*r*) This is bounded on the N. by *Kil-St-Nicholas*, on the W. and S. by *Kilmacomb*, and on the E. by the sea.

(*s*) This is bounded on the N. by *Crook*, and *Kil-St-Nicholas* on the W. by *Ballygunner*, and *Kilmaclege*, on the E. with the harbour, and on the S. with *Killea*.

(*t*) This is bounded by the former on the N. by the sea on the E. and S. and by the Parish of *Rathmoylan* on the W.

(*u*) This is bounded on the N. and E. by the foregoing, on the W. by *Kilmaclege*, and on the S. by the sea.

(*w*) Bounded on the N. by the Par. of *Ballygunner*, on the W. with *Middlebird Bar.* on the E. with *Kilmacomb*, &c. and on the S. with the sea.

Natural and Civil HISTORY

of Thomas Wise Esqr. The improvements are here but inconsiderable, occasioned by its exposure to the bleakness of the sea winds, which set in too sharp to suffer trees to flourish hereabouts.

Killure
Par.

In the Parish of *Killure* (*x*) was another Preceptory of the Knights Templars, founded in the 12th Century. The lands were after the dissolution granted to *Francis Felton* in fee farm at a rent of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* and assigned to *Laurence Lord Esmond*.

Kilcaragh
and Bi-
shop's
Court.

Kilcaragh and *Bishop's-Court* (*y*), are of a small extent, having little worthy of notice in them, except the remains of some ruins at *Bishop's-Court*, probably built as a country retreat for the Bishops of Waterford.

This Barony is entirely watered on 3 sides, by the *Suir*, on the N. and on the S. and S. E. by the ocean. The lands though poor are tolerably well cultivated, and mostly manured with sea sand, which lies convenient. The roads round the city are very pleasant, and kept in good repair. The whole Barony is fully inhabited, and from the great number of small Parishes into which it is divided, it seems to have been always very populous.

Upper-
third Bar.

I now proceed to the Barony of *Uppertbird* (*z*), a small part of which lies along the coast separated from the rest (which is bounded by the *Suir*) by a part of *Decies*.

Kilbari-
medanPar.

(a) The Parish of *Kilbarimedan* is for the most part

(*x*) *Killure*, is bounded on the N. by *Ballynakill* on the W. by the liberties of *Waterford* on the E. with *Bishop's-Court*, and on the S. with *Moinemointer*, a Particle of *Kilmaclegge*.

(*y*) Bounded on the N. by *Ballynekil*, on the W. with *Killure*, on the E. with *Ball-gunner*, and on the S. with *Kilmacle*.

(*z*) This Barony is bounded on the N. E. and N. by the *Suire*, on the W. by the Bar. of *Glanebery*, on the E. by *Middlebird*, on the S. by *Decies* and the sea, it contains the following Parishes, near the sea are *Kilbarimedan*, *Ballylameen* and *Monksland* near the *Suir*, *Gilcagh* and *Coolfin*, *Clonegam*, *Fenoagh*, *Methil*, *Desert* and *Kilmoleram*.

(a) *Kilbarimedan* Par. is bounded on the E. with the Bar. of *Middlebird*, on the N. by *Decies*, on the W. by *Monksland*, and on the S. by the ocean.

part arable and pasture, but intermixed with some bog, rocks and sandy banks. The lands of *Kilbarimedan* and *Ballyverin* in this Parish belong to the See of Waterford. *Garranmoris*, the house of Mr. Richard Power, has about it good improvements. The Parishes of *Monkland* and *Ballylameen*, continue to have Constables and other parish Officers chose for them: But in the ecclesiastical division they are lost in the Parishes of *Kilbarimedan* and *Rosmeer*. In the Parish of *Ballylameen* is *Carrick-Castle*, the house and improvements of Mr. Peter Anthony.

From this part of the Barony I shall proceed to the upper division, of which the Parish of *Gilcagh* Gilcagh and *Coolfin* (b) is a part. The soil here is for the most part tolerably good, with some unprofitable rock and mountain. On the S. of the road leading from Waterford there is a considerable tract of wood, and from the rising grounds one has a pleasant prospect of the course of the *Suir*, and the opposite country.

In the Parish of *Clonegam*, (c) is *Curraghmore*, Clonegam Par. situated about 8 miles to the W. of Waterford, and four miles S. E. of *Carrick*, near a small river called *Clodugh*, which falls into the *Suir* about 3 miles E. of this place. The house stands where an antient castle, belonging to the family, was built; a part of which still remains. The present house was erected Ann. 1700, which date is on a pedestal of the door-case: The Portico consists of 2 pillars of the *Tuscan* Order, over which in a Pediment is placed the arms of the family, and above them in a nich stands a statue of *Minerva*; the hall is large and

(b) Bounded on the E. with the Bar. of *Middlethird*, on the N. by the Par. of *Clonegam*, on the W. with *Mothil*, and on the S. with *Desies*.

(c) Bounded on the N. E. by the *Suir*, on the S. with the foregoing, on the N. W. by *Fenagh*, and on the W. by *Mothil*.

spacious. Fronting the entrance is a fine stair-case, which after the first landing, divides on each hand by two flyers to the landing place of the first story. The whole is adorned with beautiful paintings by *Vander-Egan*, such as columns, festoons, &c. between which are several Landscapes. The ceiling is painted in perspective, and represents a Dome, the columns seeming to rise, though on a flat surface.

The house is a large square building, except on the E. side, from the center of which the castle projects. In a large room, which is part of the castle, is a carved chimney-piece in wood, being a representation of the Cartoon of St. Paul preaching at *Athens*, done by Mr. *Haughton*, who had a Præmium from the *Dublin Society* for this performance.

Besides the stair-case, there is a spacious room below, entirely painted by *Vander-Egan*, in Landscape, in which kind he much excelled. A sleeping Cupid on a marble table in this room deserves our attention, as do the beautiful tapestry hangings of an inner chamber.

There are several lesser pieces done by *Vander-Egan* in the house; but that which seems to excel the rest, is a fine representation of the landing of K. William at *Carrickfergus*. There are some antient family Portraits here, which by their manner, seem to be done by *Dobson*, Sir *Peter Lely*, and other famous Portrait painters.

The gardens are of a considerable extent, and laid out in a fine taste. On the right is a natural wilderness of tall venerable oak; from the Butt of one of which grows a birch tree, purely natural. Through this wilderness an artificial serpentine river is cut, which from an adjacent hill, that affords an entire prospect of the improvements, has a beautiful effect. The house has the advantage of water on 3 sides, laid out in large elegant canals and basons, well stored with carp, tench, and

and perch. Swans and other wild-fowl contribute to enliven the scene, and the banks and terraces are adorned with statues. Facing 2 fronts of the house are cascades, one of which falls from step to step in form of a Perron, and the other from bason to bason : A third is designed to face the other front. There is also a shell-house erecting, which when finished, promises to be very curious; as also a handsome green-house. From the front of the house, besides a prospect of the gardens, &c. you see beyond these in the center a beautiful extended lawn. On either hand are rising grounds covered with wood, and on the neighbouring hills are several young plantations of the same.

The prospect facing the entrance is terminated by the mountains of *Cummeragh*, which at about 7 miles distance elevate their rocky sides; down one of which a rivulet tumbles, and beautifies the scene with a natural Cataract.

Some time ago two brass instruments were dug up, in an adjacent bog, both shaped something like wedges, about 3 inches long, and $1\frac{1}{2}$ broad at the bottom. They seem to be the same represented by Dr. Plot in his Hist. of *Staffordshire* * which he will have to be the head of a *Roman Securis*. But these seem to be too small for the use such instruments were put to, i. e. to kill the sacrifices, and seem rather to be some kind of *Danish* instrument, not as yet determined for what uses they were designed. Another curiosity here occurring, is a solid globe of glass or crystal, as it seemed to be, which has been time out of mind in the family, and is said to cure the murrain in cattle by putting it into a vessel of water, or even a rivulet, and giving that water to the cattle to drink; but whether this has that effect, *credat Judæus Apella*.

G 2

In

* Chap. 10. Tab. XXXIII. fig. 6. Vid. Plate the last fig. 3.

In the Park adjoining the house are a great variety of beautiful coloured deer, and a large parcel of fallow deer in an adjacent wood.

The church of *Clonegam* was lately rebuilt by his Lordship, and stands on a hill about a mile to the E. of the house. It is a neat building in good proportion, the floor paved with marble, and within the rails of the altar with oak, in which are handsome veneerings in several geometrical figures. The altar-piece and pulpit are of mohogany, and the seats plain and neat. The walls are partly wainscotted and stuco'd, the ceiling neatly garnished with fret-work, and the whole being well lighted, has an elegant appearance. From the door is an extended prospect of the improvements of *Curraghmore*, and a large tract of country on all sides.

Mayfield.

Mayfield is a pleasant seat of *James May* Esq; finely situated on the banks of the *Suir*, with several plantations and large improvements. This place was formerly called *Rocketts-Castle*, from a castle erected here, probably by one of that name.

Fenogh Par.

The land of the Parish of *Fenogh* (*d*) is generally arable and pasture, with some unprofitable rock and mountain.

Mothil Par.

Mothil Parish (*e*) is much the same kind of soil. Here was formerly an Abby of Canons Regular of St. *Augustine*, or, according to some, of *Cistercian* Monks, founded by St. *Brogan* in the 6th century, and at the dissolution granted to Sir *Walter Raleigh* in fee farm. There are some few remains of this abbey near the parish church, which is in repair. At *Clonea* is an old castle which belonged to the Lord of *Decies*, but at present gone to decay.

At

(*d*) Bounded on the S. E. by *Clonegam*, on the S. by *Mothil*, on the W. by *Desert*, and on the N. by the *Suir*.

(*e*) Bounded on the N. by the Parish of *Desert*, on the W. by that of *Rathcormuck* now joined with it, on the E. with *Clonegam*, and on the S. with *Decies*.

At Monerlargie is a good house and improvements
of Mr. Edward English.

The most remarkable place in the Parish of *Desert* DesertPar.
(f), is Carrickbeg, formerly called Carrick-mac-Griffin, being a part of the suburbs of Carrick-na-Suir. Here is an excellent stone-bridge, which affords a communication between the two Counties of Waterford and Tipperary. The Abby of this place was founded by Thomas E. of Ormond in 1336, for Franciscan Friars. And John Clyn, the annalist, was the first guardian of it, and died therein in 1349. The steeple is a curious building about 60 feet high, and rises from a single stone, like an inverted Pyramid ; which point begins several feet from the ground towards the middle of the side wall of the ruined church. In this Abby are several tombs but of no great antiquity.

Coolnemucky, is a pleasant seat of William Wall Esq; near which, some years ago two Urns were discovered filled with earth, resembling those mentioned to be found near Whitfields.— Not long since very large woods stood near this place ; one particular tree, called by the Irish, Blahoge, grew here, the boughs of which, when standing, overspread near an acre of ground, so that a large troop of horse might draw up under it's branches ; the trunk is at present at Curraghmore, and seems to have been near ten feet diameter. By an order remaining in the Council Books of the 2d of Nov. 1654, Commissary General Reynolds was directed to fell and carry as many trees on each side of the road, (which the Order says was a dangerous shelter for rogues, and obstructed the high way) as to enlarge 20 yards on each side, which was executed accordingly.

G 3

At

(f) Bounded on the N. by the Suir, on the S. by Motbil, on the E. with Finagh, and on the W. by Glapatrick, not mentioned in the register books.

Natural and Civil HISTORY

At *Church-Town* is the parish church in repair, with a seat of *Eccles Disney* Esq; at *Glyn* is a good house belonging to the family of the *Rockes*; in Sir *William Petty*'s time, there was here an antient castle possessed by the *Everards*.

At *Bolbendesart*, antiently called *Desert Naibre*, was founded an Abby of St. *Maidock* in the 6th Cent. for Canons Regular of St. *Augustine*. *Glapatrick* is a small tract lying between this Parish and the Commons of *Clonmel*, formerly a Parish in itself, near which on the *Suir* is *Tickencore*, belonging to Sir *William Osborne*, with some good improvements.

That part of this Barony which extends along the river *Suir*, is a pleasant tract, but towards the S. it is very coarse, and only fit for pasturage, affording but little tillage for want of proper manure, sea-sand and lime-stone being at too great a distance.

In the County of *Tipperary*, at a place called *Abby*, is an excellent marl, which as it is convenient to water-carriage, might be of great use to the fertilizing this part of the country.

Great part of this barony, with the E. part of *Decies*, retains the name of *Power's* country, not only from the Lords of *Curraghmore*, but also from many families of that name settled in these parts.

To the W. of this Barony lie the Commons of *Clonmell*, for the most part a mountainous tract, affording little else but pasture. These Commons by the *Down-Survey*, contained 5103 acres, which were forfeited at the time of the Usurpation, and but little of them remains to the Corporation of *Clonmel* at present.

Glanabery, (g) a small Barony, is watered on the N. and W. sides by the *Suir*, and on the S. by the

(g) *Glanabery*, is bounded on the N. by the *Suir*, on the W. by the C. of *Tipperary*, on the S. by the Bar. of *Decies*, and on

the river *Nier*. That part near the *Suir* is well cultivated, especially where the land is low ; but towards the E. and S. E. it is very coarse, though well stocked with black cattle, as are all the mountains almost in this county.

Four-mile-water, a small village, takes its name from its distance from *Clonmel*, where over the river *Nier* is a stone Bridge. Till one arrives near *Clonmel* a traveller has little variety in this mountainous tract ; but from the rising grounds near that place, the Meanders of the river *Suir* present themselves to view ; and here the county of *Tipperary* appears to great advantage, as far as the eye can reach ; the whole country being one level Plain, diversified with large extended Lawns and Sheep-walks, inclosed Meadows, Corn-fields, several handsome seats and houses, beautified with gardens and sheltered every where with regular plantations, which to an eye, tired with the rough prospects this county affords, is infinitely pleasing.

Part of the suburbs of *Clonmel* extend themselves into this Barony, on the S. side of the *Suir*. The bridge is divided into two by a small island in the river, on which houses are built. The town has a handsome and regular appearance from this side of the water.

The only improvements in this barony are on the E. side of the river. Among these are *Ballymakey*, *Kilmanehin*, *Kilnemaky*, &c. But on the county *Tipperary* side the seats are very numerous. Near the verge of this Barony are some old castles,

G 4

as

on the E. by *Decies* and *Middlethbird*. It contains the Commons of *Clonmell* and the Parish of *Kilronan*, which has the same bounds almost as the Barony. There were some lands in this Bar. called *Slunagh*, or *Abby-Slunagh*, which in the *Down survey* is made a distinct Parish ; these lands formerly belonged to the Abby of *Inis-Launaght*, or *de Suirio* in the C. of *Tipperary*, probably the place on the *Suire* called *Abby*. It was endowed by *Donald O-Brien* K. of *Limerick*, and *Malachy O-Feolaix* Lord of *Decies* in the 12th Century. At the Dissolution, the lands were granted to Sir *Patrick Gough* of *Kilmanehin*.

as *Castle-coonagh*, *Castle-reagh*, *Newcastle*, &c. probably built as places of defence on the frontiers of both counties ; this being the only part through which there is a free passage without crossing the *Suir*, or passing exceeding high mountains.

I shall conclude this Chapter with a few general remarks on the whole county. The County-taxes are raised according to the number of plough-lands into which each Barony is divided, (*b*) every plough-land paying an equal share. There is scarce a sixteenth part of this county under tillage, three fourths of it, at least, being under pasture, yet it affords a much greater quantity of corn than supplies the uses of the inhabitants. Potatoes abound most towards the Western sides, which not only feed the greatest part of the poorer sort, but being sent to *Dublin*, make very considerable returns. A large quantity of butter is made here, though but little cheese, the former being found most profitable. The Linen-manufacture has hitherto gained little footing in this part of the kingdom. The methods of living here are very different from those in the North, which these people will not comply with. If Colonies of the Northern inhabitants are to be invited into these parts, which it is to be presumed is the best method of spreading the Linen-manufacture hither, they must have land set them at a cheaper rate than our cottagers pay for it ; who can maintain a family with an acre or two of potatoes, and pay a large rent for a dairy with the labour of a few hands !

(*b*) The number of plough lands in each Barony, by which one may see the quantity of cultivated and pasture land in each are as follows, *Decies* without *Drum*, 122. P. L. *Decies* within *Drum*, 75. *Cobmore* and *Cobbride*, 92. *Uppertbird*, 66. *Middlebird*, 63. *Gualtiere*, 56. *Glanabery*, 14.



C H A P. IV.

Historical Annals of the City of Waterford, from the time of its building by the Ostmen, or Danes, to the landing of the English, and from thence continued down to the Revolution.

THE first building of this city is attributed to the *Danes*, or, as they were then called, *Ostmen*, who were also the founders of most of the sea-port towns in *Ireland*, where they first settled themselves for the conveniency of carrying on an inland traffick with the natives at home, as well as a considerable commerce abroad.

They were called *Ostmen* or *Easterlings*, as coming from a part of the world lying East of these islands ; which tract, among our merchants trading up the *Baltick*, is called the *East-land* country, and from these, that part of the city of *Dublin*, now corruptly called *Oxmantown*, but formerly *Ostmantown*, took its name. These *Danes* are not to be understood of a people which only inhabited that tract now known by the name of *Denmark*, but were colonies of promiscuous nations of the antient *Scandinavia*, who invaded and fixed themselves, according to the histories of those times, in this island, some time between the eighth and ninth Century. They are noted for their frequent invasions upon this and the neighbouring countries, which they found more fruitful, temperate, and rich than their own ; as well as for their piracy, commerce, and for their introducing a better sort of coined money into trade, than was current in these parts before their time ; which has retained their name, by being termed *Sterling*, as *Cambden* observes.

The foundation of this city is commonly ascribed to *Sitiricus* in the year 853, and much about the

Ann. 853.

the same time *Ivorus* is said to have built *Limerick* and *Amlavas, Dublin*.

Ann. 893. In 893, *Patrick*, son to *Ivorus*, then King of the *Danes of Waterford*, was slain.

Ann. 937. *Anno 937*, The *Danes of Waterford* wasted all the country of *Meath* *.

1000. *Anno 1000*, *Ivorus* then King of the *Danes*, died in *Waterford*, and was succeeded,

1003. *Anno 1003*, by his son *Reginald*, who built the Tower called after his name, and now by corruption called, the *Ring-tower*.

1014. *Anno 1014*, *Brien Boruma*, in the twelfth year of his reign, treated with most of the *Irish Petty-kings* to unite their forces with him to drive out the *Danes*, as the publick enemies of the kingdom; but *Sitricus* King of the *Danes of Waterford*, having made all the preparations and alliances that he could, they came to a sharp engagement, at *Clontarf*, on the 23d of *April*, wherein the said *Brian* was mortally wounded, and *Murrough* his son, and *Turlogh* the son of *Murrough*, his grandson, with many others of Quality, besides 11000 soldiers were slain; but *Donogh* the third son of *Brien*, taking the command of the army, obtained a compleat victory. And,

1036. *Anno 1036*, took a journey to *Rome*, carrying with him the regal crown, which was of pure gold.

Sitricus, King of the *Danes* of this city, was killed by the King of *Upper Offory*, and was succeeded by *Reginald O-Hiver*, who the same year was killed by *Sitricus IIId.*

1038. *Anno 1038*, *Cumana O-Raban*, King of the *Danes of Waterford*, was slain by the people of *Upper-Offory*; or, as some say, by the treachery of his own men; and the same year this city was plundered and burnt by *Dermot Mac-mel Nembo*, King of *Leinster*. †

Anno

* Annals of the four Masters. † Annals of all Saints in the Isle of Loughrea.

Anno 1087. This city was taken and burnt by *An. 1087.*
the people of *Dublin* *.

Anno 1096. The *Ostmen* of *Waterford*, having *1096.*
embraced the Christian religion, thought it advise-
able to place a † Bishop over their city, and there-
fore they elected into this office one *Malchus*, a
man of probity, who had been some time a *Bene-
dictine Monk* of *Winchester*, who was consecrated
by the Archbishop of *Canterbury*.

Malchus, after his consecration, returned to *Wa-
terford*; and he and the *Ostmen* built the Cathedral
of the *Blessed Trinity*, now called *Christ-Church*.

Dermot Mac-Murrough, K. of *Leinster*, being
forced out of his dominions by *Roderick K. of
Connaught*, fled into *France* to *Henry II. K. of
England*, who was then carrying on his conquests
there, and submitted himself and kingdom to that
Prince, upon condition that he would assist him
to recover it. The K. not having leisure from his
wars, gave him authority to raise Volunteers in
England, and liberty to any of his subjects to aid
King *Dermot*. Upon his arrival at *Bristol*, he
delivered his commission to the Magistrates of the
city, where the King's letters were publickly read,
and to encourage men to engage in his service, he
made ample promises of lands and estates to such
as would follow him. There he met with *Richard
le Clare*, surnamed *Strongbow*, who was Lord of
Tottenham, *Wolaston*, *Chepstow*, &c. and to that
Earl engaged, that if he would raise a body of men
for his service, he would bestow upon him his
daughter *Eva*, and as a dowry, would confirm to
him and his heirs the Crown of *Leinster*, after his de-
cease. Earl *Strongbow* agreed to these terms. *Der-
mot* also applied himself to *Ralph Griffin*, Prince of
Wales, from whom he had the assistance of *Robert
Fitz-Stephen* (Governor of *Cardigan* castle) and
confirmed

* *Annals of Mary's Abby*, and *Annal. Multif.* † *Hist. of
the Bishops*, P. 526.

confirmed to him the town of *Wexford* as a reward for his service. Thus *Dermot* having successfully solicited abroad, conveyed himself into *Ireland*, where he lay concealed till the landing of *Robert Fitz-Stephens*, who was attended with 30 horsemen, *Milo Fitz-Henry*, *Milo Fitz-David* of *Minavia*, and *Harvey de Montmoriscoe* with 60 men at arms, and 300 archers, who landed in 3 ships, at *Bag and Bun* in the county of *Wexford*. The day following, came *Morris de Prendergast*, with 10 men at arms, and 60 archers. Then *Dermot* putting himself at the head of 500 horse that he had in readiness, went and joined the *English* and besieged *Wexford*, which soon surrendered ; after which he made other conquests in *Leinster*.

An. 1170.

About the beginning of *May*, Anno 1170, *Raymond le Gross*, sent by * *Strongbow*, landed with 10 horsemen and 70 archers, at (a) *Dundrone*, four miles from *Waterford*. The *Danes* of this city hearing of the arrival of the *English*, resolved to attack them before their strength increased, and with the assistance of *Malachy O-Feolain*, Prince of the *Decies*, and *O-Ryan* of *Idrone* †, got together an army of 3000 horse and foot, with which they fell upon the *English*, who valiantly received them, and though few in number, under the conduct of *Harvey de Montemoriscoe*, (who accidentally came thither upon a visit to *Raymond*) after some hours dispute put them to flight. In this battle fell about 1000 *Danes* and *Irish*, and 70 of the principal citizens were made prisoners, who were all put to death by *Raymond* to revenge the loss of his friend, *de Bevin*, slain in that battle : so says *Maurice Regan*, who was servant and interpreter to K. *Dermot*; but *Cambrensis* says, that by *Harvey's* persuasion,

* *Ware's Engl. Ann.* P. 4. + A part of *Offory*.

(a) In some accounts I have met with, this landing is said to be at *Don-Isle* in this county.

sion, contrary to the intent of *Raymond*, they were cast headlong from a rock into the sea (b).

This battle was fought in *May*, and the *August* following Earl *Strongbow* set sail from *Milford-Haven*, and with a fair wind landed in *Waterford Harbour* * on the Eve of St. *Bartholomew*, to whom immediately repaired the King of *Leinster*, *Fitz-Stephens*, *Fitz-Gerald*, and *Raymond le Gros*, who was made General of the Field, and the next day they marched to *Waterford*, which they assaulted by land and water. After two repulses, *Raymond* perceived a Cabbin on the wall, propped with timber on the outside. Immediately he caused the prop to be cut, so that the house fell, and with it part of the wall, at which breach the *English* entered An. 1171 the city, plundered it, and put all the inhabitants found in arms, to the sword. Among other prisoners, *Reginald*, Prince of the *Danes* of *Waterford*, and *Malachy O-Feolain*, Prince of *Decies*, were taken, whom they imprisoned in *Reginald's-Tower*. These being afterwards condemned to death, were saved by the intercession of King *Dermot*, who together with *Fitz-Stephens*, and many other *English* and *Welsh* Gentlemen came there after the victory, to be present at the marriage of Earl *Strongbow*, with *Eva* the King's daughter. This marriage (according to the former agreement) was here celebrated, and they were publickly proclaimed heirs to *Dermot*'s dominions. Not long after, *Dermot* and his son-in-law, leaving a garrison in *Waterford*, marched, besieged, and took *Dublin*; but the winter coming on, *Dermot* returned to *Fernes* and the Earl to *Waterford*.

After

* *Annals of Mary's Abby.*

(b) Some say, the place where this first battle was fought was at *Bag* and *Bunn* in the county of *Wexford*, of which this verse retains the memory.

At the head of *Bag* and *Bunn*,
Ireland was lost and won.

After this he marched to *Carrick* * near *Wexford*, to relieve *Robert Fitz-Stephens*, who was besieged therein ; but the place being taken, and *Fitz-Stephens* made a prisoner before he could arrive, he turned off to *Waterford*, where he found *Harvey* with commands from K. *Henry* that the Earl should repair to *England*, which he immediately obeyed. Upon his arrival there, he gave an exact account to the King of the posture of affairs in *Ireland*, and offered to deliver up the possession of *Dublin*, *Waterford*, and other principal towns into his Majesty's hands, provided he would confirm to him and his heirs the enjoyment of the rest of his acquisitions. The King thus having the way opened for him, accepted the terms, and quickly followed the Earl into *Ireland*, attended with 400 Knights (says *Regan*) 500 (says *Cambrensis*,) and An. 1172. 4000 men at arms, and on the 18th of *October* landed at *Waterford*, where he was received with much joy by *William Fitz-Adelm*, *Robert Fitz-Bernard*, and others, whom he had sent before him. The city was delivered to him by *Strongbow*, who did the King homage. While he was here the people of *Wexford* came among the first to make their court to his Majesty, and complimented him with their prisoner † *Fitz-Stephens*. Some say they accused him as a traitor, for entering *Ireland* with an armed force without any Commission, upon which he was committed prisoner to *Reginald's Tower*.

Dermot Mac-Carthy, King of *Cork* also came, and voluntarily submitted and swore allegiance ; he agreed to pay a certain annual tribute, which being done, the King marched to *Lismore*, and thence to *Cashel* ; near which on the banks of the *Suir* came *Daniel O'Brien*, Prince of *Limerick*, who in like manner submitted and swore allegiance. Whereupon garrisons were sent to *Cork* and *Limerick*, and the

* *Ware* p. 6. † *Cox* V. 1. p. 21.

the King returned to *Waterford*. In like manner An. 1172.
submitted *Daniel Prince of Offory*, and *O-Feolain*
Prince of Decies, and all the great men of *Munster*;
to each of whom the King gave presents, and a
gracious reception. All the Archbishops, Bishops
and Abbots of *Ireland*, waited on his Majesty and
swore fealty to him, and he received from them
Charters with their seals pendant, confirming the
Kingdom of *Ireland* to him and his heirs for ever.

This meeting, *Matthew Paris* (who was Historiographer to *Henry III.*) says was at *Lismore*,
in which place the King caused the *Irish* also to re-
ceive and swear to be governed by the laws of *Eng-*
land. *In Consilio habito apud Lismore Leges Angliae*
ab omnibus sunt gratenter receptae, & juratoria cau-
tione praestitâ confirmatae, faith this author. He
also held a general Council at *Cashel*, wherein he
rectified many abuses in the church, and established
laws agreeable to those of the church of *England*.

Matthew Paris further adds, *Urbes & Castella*
que Rex in sua receperat, sub fideli Custodia deputavit.
That for a further security the King possessed him-
self of several cities and castles, which he put into
safe hands; *Giraldus Cambrensis* informs us that the
Pope gave *Hen. II.* licence to subdue the *Irish*, and
exhibits the bull at large for this purpose, *.

Before the King's return to *England*, he com-
mitted *Waterford* to the care of *Humphry de Bo-*
bun, *Robert Fitz-Bernard*, and *Hugh de Gondo-*
ville, who had 20 Gentlemen to attend them †,
and this year *Waterford* and *Wexford* were reinfor-
ced with new garrisons.

Raymond le Gross with a select party made an in-
road into the country of the *Decies*, § which he eve-
ry where depopulated; he took *Lismore* by force,
and put the plunder of that and other places on
ship-board, and gave the command to *Adam de*
Hereford,

* See also the Bull at large in *Rymer's Fœdera*, vol. I.
† Extract of a M. S. in *Marþ's Lib.* 7. § *Ware* An. p. 11.

Hereford, to convey them to *Waterford*. § Cox attributes this expedition to E. *Strongbow*, who, he says after he spoil'd *Lismore*, marched towards *Waterford*. At *Dungarvan* they found 13 boats, which they seized and loaded with the plunder, but being detained there a long time by contrary winds, they were met in their passage, by a fleet of the *Danes* of *Cork*, consisting of 35 sail, whom they engaged, and defeated. *Gilbert*, son of *Turgesius* their Admiral, was killed in this action by *David Walsh*, of *Waterford*, whereupon the *English* under their Leader *Adam de Hereford*, sailed triumphantly into the city. *Dermot McCarty* King of *Cork*, marched out with his forces by land, to assist the attempts of the fleet, and to seize on the boats of the *English*, if they were in harbour; but *Raymond* gave him battle, and gain'd a compleat victory, with a booty of 4000 Cows, which he brought safe into the city. Soon after *Raymond* hearing of the death of his father, passed over into *Wales*.

Ann. 1173

The *English* having received a considerable overthrow (under the command of *Harvey de Montmiscoe*) in *Ossory*, the *Irish* began to rise every where, and *Roderick*, Monarch of all *Ireland*, having passed the *Shannon* with a mighty army, burned and plundered all the country as far as to the walls of *Dublin*. *Strongbow* was at this time shut up in *Waterford* in continual dread of a Massacre; in this condition he wrote to *Raymond le Gross* then in *Wales*, for a speedy assistance, and promised him his sister the fair *Basilia* in marriage, as the reward of his expedition. *Raymond* embarked with all possible haste, and brought with * him 30 Gentlemen, 100 Horsemen, and 300 Archers and Footmen, who in 20 vessels arrived in *Waterford* very opportunely to deliver the Earl from an insurrection of the *Danes*, who intended no less than a general

neral destruction of the *English*. † Earl *Strongbow*, *Raymond*, and the army marched to *Wexford*. But *Purcell*, Governor of the town, attempting to follow him by Boat on the *Suir*, was intercepted and slain by the *Danes*, who also murdered all the *English* that remained in the city, except a few who saved themselves in *Reginald's Tower*, which they defended till the conspirators, fearing the event of their revolt, yielded up the city, but with conditions little advantageous to themselves.

Anno 1175 § Octav. St. Mich. By a treaty made between *Henry II.* and *Roderick K. of Connaught*, these lands were to remain to K. *Henry*. *Scil. Duvelina cum omnibus pertinentiis suis. Wexfordia cum omnibus pertinentiis suis. Waterfordia cum omnibus pertinentiis suis.*

An. 1175.

Augustine consecrated Bishop of *Waterford*.

This same year, a synod of Bishops was held in that city, to whom King *Henry* sent the *Abbot of Malmesbury*, and *William Fitz-Adelm*, with the above-mentioned Bull of Pope *Alexander the IV.* confirming the Lordship of *Ireland* to the King, which was solemnly read and consented to, by all the clergy then present.

A party of the *English* of *Cork* marched towards this city, but were slain by the *Irish* at *Lismore* ||.

William Fitz-Adelm was called from the government of *Ireland*, and *Hugh De-Lacy* appointed to succeed him, with whom *Robert Poer*, governor of *Waterford* and *Wexford*, * was joined in commission.

1179.

1178.

Sir *Thomas de Clare* † obtained a grant of *Thomond*, as *Otho de Grandison* did of *Tipperary*, and *Robert le Poer* of *Waterford*.

In November, *Robert Fitz-Stephens*, *Milo Cogan*, and *Philip de Braos* landed at *Waterford* with new

† *Ware's An. p. ii.* § *Rymer's fæd. Vol. I.* || *Annals of Innisfall.* * *Ware's Annals p. 19.* † *Cox, v. 1. p. 35.*

Recruits §, and from thence marching to *Lismore*, proceeded to *Cork*.

An. 1183. *Milo Cogan* and his son-in-law *Ranulph Fitz-Stephens*, being in the peaceable possession of the Kingdom of *Cork*, at the persuasion and invitation of one *McTirid*, made a journey to *Lismore* with five other Knights, in order to treat with the people of *Waterford* || about some differences between them. They lodged at *McTirid's* house ; but he perfidiously took his opportunity to murder them and their companions.

1185. In Easter week *John Earl of Morton*, accompanied by *Ralph Glanville*, Justiciary of *England*, and other principal persons, with 300, (some say) 400 Knights, and many Horse and Archers, landed at *Waterford*. He built three castles in *Munster*, one at *Tibræt*, one at *Ardfinane*, and the third at *Lismore* for the security of the *English*.

1200. *Robert* succeeded *Augustin* as Bishop of *Waterford*.

1204. A Fair granted to *Waterford* by King *John*, to be held on *Lammas* day and eight days following. *David* advanced to the See of *Waterford* on the death of *Robert*.

1206. A Charter of Incorporation granted to this city by King *John*, dated at *Marlbridge* in the 7th year of his reign.

1209. *David* Bishop of *Waterford* was murdered by *Feolain*, *Dinaft*, or petty Prince of the *Desies*, occasioned by a contest between this Prelate and the Bishop of *Lismore*, concerning the possessions of their fees.

1210. The Priory of St. *Catherine*, founded in the Suburbs of *Waterford* by the *Oftmen*, and endowed by *Elias Fitz-Norman*. Pope *Innocent III.* 14th of *May*, 1211, confirmed to the Prior and Canons their possessions, and particularly mentions the island without

out the walls of *Waterford*, on which their church was situated *.

This year *Robert* succeeded *David* in the Bishoprick of *Waterford*.

King *John* landed at *Waterford* on the 8th of June with a great fleet, both to secure his government from the ambition of *Lacy*, whereof he was exceeding jealous, and also to suppress the rebellion of the *Irish*. *O'Neal*, with above 20 other *Irish* potentates submitted, and swore fealty to him. At this time he is said to have divided *Leinster* and *Munster* into 12 counties, of which *Waterford* is enumerated as one.

While K. *John* continued here, his palace stood An. 1212. on the same ground where the widows apartment is now built, opposite to *Christ Church*, formerly called King *John's* house. He also built the new city-wall, a great part of which continues to this day. About this time he founded the Priory of St. *John* the Evangelist in the suburbs of the city, and supplied it with Monks of the *Benedictine* order. He made it a Cell to the Abby of St. *Peter* and St. *Paul*, at *Bath* in *England*; in the charter (which also confirms the Leper-house to the poor of this city) this Priory is called his Alms-house.

William Wace elected Bishop.

Walter the first, a *Benedictine* Monk and Prior of the Abby of St. *John*, was elected Bishop.

A new charter granted to the city by K. *Henry III.* 1232. dated at *Woodstock* the 16th of June this year.

The *Dominican* Friery of St. *Saviour* was founded by the Citizens of *Waterford*, within the walls of the said city. 1235.

The *Holy Ghost* Friery was founded by Sir *Hugh Purcell* for Franciscans, within the walls, on the E. of the city. 1240.

Stephen Bishop of *Waterford*.

Henry Bishop of this See.

H 2

Philip.

1246.

1249.

* Decretal Epist. of Pope *Innocent III.* Lib. 1. Epist. 79.

- An. 1252.** *Philip* Bishop of this See. This year was remarkable in *Ireland* for a great drought, by which multitudes of cattle perished ; and the same year *Waterford* was burned down to the ground.
- 1255.** *Walter*, the second, Bishop of this See.
- 1273.** *Stephen of Fulborn*, an hospitaller, consecrated Bishop.
- 1280.** The city of *Waterford*, (says *Clin**) through some foul mischance was set on fire ; others report that some merchant strangers being wrong'd, as they thought, by the citizens, brought bags of powder out of their ships, and threw them by night, in at the cellar windows, and coals of fire after them, and so spoiled the city, that it was long before they could recover themselves (*a*).
- 1282.** It is remembered that the *Oftmen* or *Easterlings* had the benefit of the *English* laws, by charters granted by King *Henry* to each city ; † that of *Waterford* is to be seen in Sir *John Davis*'s excellent discourse, in the last edition, p. 24. It is an exemplification of the 4th of *Edward II.* the original is in *Birmingham*'s tower.
- 1286.** *Walter de Fulborn* succeeded his brother, who was translated to the Archbischoprick of *Tuam*.
- 1307.** *Matthew*, Chancellor of the cathedral, succeeded *Walter de Fulborn* in this See.
- 1323.** *Nicholas Welifed*, Dean of *Waterford*, succeeded next.
- 1338.** *Richard Francis* succeeded in this See, and sat ten years.
- 1349.** *Robert Elyot* was advanced to the See of *Waterford*, but was deprived the next year by Pope *Clement VI.*

Roger

* *Clin's Annals.*† *Cox, v. i. p. 76.*

(a) Although the invention of gun powder is ascribed to *Bartholdus Swartz*, Anno 1330. yet it appears the secret was known to *Roger Bacon* above 150 years before, which may support *Clin's* authority.

Roger Cradock, a Franciscan Frier, was advanced to this See. While he was Bishop a great contest arose between him and Ralph Kelly Archbishop of Cashell. The occasion is related to be, § “because two Irish-men were convicted of heresy before the Bishop, at the castle of Bunratty in the diocese of Killaloe, and burned without any licence from his metropolitan.” The M.S. Annals in the Cotton library, from which this passage was taken, add further, “that on Thursday after St. Francis’s day, a little before midnight, the Archbishop entered privately into the church-yard of the Blessed Trinity at Waterford, by the little door of St. Catherine, guarded by a numerous troop of armed men, and made an assault on the Bishop in his lodgings, and grievously wounded him, and many others of his company, and robbed him of his goods; and all this was done (as it was said) by the advice of Walter Reve, who pretended to be Dean of Waterford, and of William Sendall Mayor of that city.”

A charter granted to the city by King Edward III. dated at Westminster the 14th of November, in the 30th of his reign.

Thomas le Reve, Bishop of Lismore, translated to this See. under him the two Bishopricks of Waterford and Lismore were consolidated by a real union (as it is called) this year by Pope Urban V. which was confirmed by King Edward III. on the 7th. of October.

A second grant of Edward III. to this city, dated at Westminster the 24th of February, in the 38th year of his reign.

On the 4th of September, * the Poers of the county of Waterford, having gathered all their forces, and being joined by O-Hedriscol of the coun-

§ Vide Harris's Hist. Bishops. p. 533. || Colepeck gate, which lies contiguous to the church-yard, was antiently called St. Catherine's gate.

* M. S. Clogher in College Library.

An. 1350

1356.

1363.

1364.

1368.

ty of Cork, and his gallies and men, sailed towards Waterford with an intention to plunder the city, which the Poers bore a great enmity to, on account of their fidelity and good government. John Malpas then Mayor, being informed of their designs, prepared to resist them, and accompanied by Walter Devenish Sheriff of the county, Richard Walsh, Master of St. John of Jerusalem, with a number of merchant strangers and English, set himself at their head, and sailed towards the enemy. But the event did not answer these preparations. For the Poers with the aid of the western gallies of the O-Hedriscols set upon the city forces, and routed them. In this battle the Mayor, with the Sheriff of the county, the master of the Hospital, 36 of the most worthy Citizens, as also 60 merchant strangers and English were slain. On the other side, the head of the Poers called Baron of Don-Isle, his brother Bennet Poer, with many of that sept, and numbers of the O-Hedriscols fell. The day following the Mayor was brought to the city, all hewen and cut to pieces, and was buried in Christ-Church, and Richard Brasborne was immediately elected Mayor in his room.

An. 1394. The 2d of October King Richard II. landed at Waterford with a mighty army.*

This year Robert Read, a Dominican Frier, succeeded Thomas le Reve in the Sees of Waterford and Lismore.

1396. Thomas Sparkford succeeded Robert Read, and only sat one year.

1397. And was succeeded by John Deping, or de-Ping a Dominican Frier.

1399. This year King Richard II. the second time landed at Waterford, with a good army, the 13th of May †, and was by the merchants and most of the city received joyfully. The people at this time were

* Cox, v. 1. p. 137. † King Richard's last voyage to Ireland.

were base and sluttish, and lived in poor houses.
The King stayed six days in the city.

The same year *Thomas Snell* was made Bishop of Waterford, he sat about 6 years and was translated to the See of *Ossory*.

Roger Bishop of Waterford and *Lismore*. An. 1405.

John Geese, a Carmelite Frier, succeeded *Roger* 1409. in those Sees.

A charter granted to this city by King *Henry V.* 1412. dated at *Westminster*, the 6th day of *May*. By this charter the citizens were first incorporated, by the name of Mayor and Bailiffs.

Simon Wickin, Mayor of Waterford, *Roger Walsh* 1413. and *Thomas Sault*, Bailiffs, surprised and took prisoners, *O-Hedriscoll*, his family, § and the rest of his followers in his strong castle of *Baltimore* in the C. of *Cork*. They took with them a strong band of men in armour, on board a ship belonging to the city, and arrived at the castle on *Christmas* day at night. The Mayor landed his men and marched up to the gate, and called to the porter, desiring him to tell his Lord, that the Mayor of Waterford was come to the Haven with a ship of wine, and would gladly come in to see him; upon this message the gate was set open, and the whole family made prisoners.

This year King *Henry V.* granted a second charter to the city, which is dated at *Dublin* the 15th day of *January*. In this charter the customs, called the great new customs, and his seal of the said customs were granted for the support of the city.

In April *James Butler* Earl of *Ormond*, Lord Lieutenant, landed at Waterford, and shortly after caused a combat to be fought || between two of his cousins, of whom one was slain on the place, and the other carried away sore wounded to *Kilkenny*. 1420.

H 4

Richard

§ M. S. Coll. Libr.

|| *Ware's Ann.* p. 70.

- An. 1426. *Richard*, Archdeacon of *Lismore* succeeded to the Sees of *Lismore* and *Waterford*, and sat 20 years.
1444. *James Earl of Desmond* (who stood by the *Butlers* against the *Talbots*) was for this cause befriended by the Earl of *Ormond*, L. Lieut. and obtained a patent for the government of the counties of *Waterford*, *Cork*, *Limerick* and *Kerry*.
1446. *Robert Poer* Dean of *Limerick*, made Bishop of *Waterford*.
1447. *John Talbot E. of Shrewsbury*, L. Lieut. on the 17th of July this year obtained a grant from the K. of the city and county of *Waterford*, and the dignity and title of Earl of *Waterford*, with the castles, honour, lands, and Barony of *Dungarvan*, with *Jura Regalia*, wreck, &c. from *Toughall* to *Waterford*; because (as the patent says) that country is waste, *et non ad proficuum, sed ad perditum nostrum redundat*. To hold to him and his heirs male, and that he and they should be thenceforth Stewards of the kingdom, to do and execute all things to that office appertaining, as fully as the Stewards of *England* did perform. This patent was made by virtue of a Privy Seal, and by authority of Parliament; but in the 28th of *Henry VIII.* Ireland being quite neglected by foreign wars and civil dissensions in *England*, it was enacted by the stat. of absentees, that the Earl of *Shrewsbury*, for his absence and carelessness in defending his rights, should surrender the county and city of *Waterford* to the Crown. However, King *Charles II.* regranted and confirmed the title to the family in the year 1661.
1447. Stat. 25. Hen. 6. N° 18. * enacted, that it shall be lawful for the Mayor and Citizens of *Waterford*, and their successors to assemble to them what persons they please, and to ride with them in manner of war, with banners displayed, against the *Powers*, *Walshes*, *Grants* and *Daltons*, who of a long time have been traitors and rebels, and continually prey and

* Rot. Cane.

and rob the King's subjects of *Waterford* and the parts adjoyning.

This year on the 8th of *April*, a new Charter An. 1448. was granted to the City by King *Hen. VIth.*

Stat. 28 *Hen. 6.* No. 10. § As divers of the King's subjects have been taken and slain by *Finin O-Hedrischol*, Cheiftane of his nation, an *Irish* enemy, enacted, that no person of the ports of *Wexford* *Waterford*, &c. shall fish at *Korkly-Baltimore*, nor go within the country of the said *O-Hedrischol* with victuals, arms, &c. and that proclamation be made of this by Writs in the parts aforesaid, under the penalty of the forfeiture of their goods, and ships to those who shall take them, and their persons to the King; and the town who receives the said *O-Hedrischol* or any of his men shall pay 40*l.* to the King.

This year, on the third of *June*, * the Mayor and citizens of *Waterford* being informed of the arrival of *O-Hedrischol* at *Tramore*, invited there by the *Powers*, (who always continued their rancour to the city) prepared themselves in warlike manner, and set forwards towards *Ballymacdane*, where they met the *O-Hedrischols* and *Powers*, gave them battle and gained a compleat victory, 160 of the enemy being slain, and some taken prisoners, among whom were *O-Hedrischol-Oge* and six of his sons, who with three of their Gallies were brought to *Waterford*.

Stat. 3. *Edw. IV.* No. 39. † It being enacted by a Parliament held at *Drogheda* Ann. 38. *Hen. VI.* that the *Grosse* [i. e. the Groat] the *Denier*, the *Demys-denier*, and the *Quadrant*, should be struck within the castles of *Dublin* and *Trim*. Now as the Mayor, Bailiffs and Commons of *Waterford*, are daily incumbered for want of small Coins for change of greater, it is enacted, at their Petition, that the above-mentioned small Coins be struck

§ Roll's Office. * M. S. Clogher. † Roll's Office.

struck at *Waterford*, in a place called *Dondory*, alias *Reynold's-Tower*, and that they be made of the same weight, print and size, as is mentioned in the said Act to be done in the castles of *Dublin* and *Trim*, and that they shall have this Scripture, *Civitas Waterford.* *

Ibid. Numb. 44. Enacted, that the inhabitants of *Cork*, *Waterford* and *Youghal*, may buy from and sell to *Irish* enemies all merchandizes, without impeachment from the King or his Officers, except arms offensive and defensive, and victuals in time of war.

Ibid. Numb. 55. an Act passed to enable *Robert Bishop of Waterford and Lismore* to purchase lands, &c. in *Frank-almoigne* of the value of 40*l. per Ann.* and to annex them for ever to the See of *Lismore*, notwithstanding the stat. of *Mortmaine*.

Ibid. Numb. 8. This year an Act of resumption was passed with an exception to the city of *Waterford*, as to the grant of any Cocket, Custom, Fee-farm, or other grants made by the K. or his Progenitors heretofore, or of any other thing granted by authority of Parliament.

1471. Stat. XI. 12 Edw. 4. No. 57. Enacted, that the Sovereign and Portrieves of the town of *Rosse*, shall appear in person or by Attorney in the Common-Pleas on the *Quindena* of St. *Michael*, to shew their title of receiving customs from the Mayor, Bailiffs, and Citizens of *Waterford*, and if they do not appear, that they shall be fore-judged of all right for the time to come.

An. 1472. 12, 13, Edw. 4. Numb. 27. Enacted, that the Mayor and Bailiffs of *Waterford*, or any of them, may avoid the city either to parley with *Irish* enemies, or *English* rebels, or in time of pestilence, or to go in pilgrimage to St. *James's* in *Spain*, they making such deputy or deputies, for whom they will answer,

* See a Cut of these Coins in the Antiquities of *Ireland* lately publish'd.

answer, in their absence, without any prejudice to their Franchises, or contempt to the King; and that it shall be lawful for the said deputy or deputies, to execute all things, or to hold Pleas, as the Mayor or Bailiffs might do if present.

Richard Martin, a Franciscan Friar, made Bishop of Waterford and Lismore.

This Year *William Shirwood*, Bishop of Meath, being deputy to *George Duke of Clarence*, Lord Lieutenant, held a Parliament at Dublin, which fixed Mints at Dublin, Drogheda, and Waterford. An. 1475.

The custom of Poundage being granted on goods for the support of the fraternity of Arms, established by Stat. 14. Ed. 4. the city of Waterford was by this Stat. discharged from paying the said poundage.

This year *John Bolcomp* made Bishop of Waterford and Lismore.

Nicholas O-Henisa, a Cistercian Monk, made Bishop of Waterford and Lismore. 1480.

He was succeeded this year by *John*, who was consecrated Bishop. 1482.

Stat. 1. Rich. III. No. 24. An Act, to enable *James Rice*, Mayor of Waterford, *Patrick Mulligan* and *Philip Bryan* Bailiffs, to go in Pilgrimage to St. James's of Galicia in Spain, according to a vow made before they were in office, without damage to the K. they leaving sufficient deputies. 1483.

Thomas Purcell consecrated Bishop of Waterford and Lismore. 1486.

This year *Lambert Simnel*, a Baker's son, was crowned King in Dublin by the Earl of Kildare, then Lord Deputy, with the assistance of some Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons of the northern parts of Ireland. Soon after the Earl as tutor to the said mock King, sent to Mr. *John Butler*, then Mayor of Waterford, a command to be in readiness to receive and assist him with all the forces of the city. The Mayor answered that he would send his mind in writing by a messenger 1487.

fenger of his own, and with the advice of the coun-
cil, wrote to the Earl that the citizens of *Wa-
terford* took all such as rebels to the rightful King
of *England*, who proclaimed and crowned the said
Lambert. The Earl being moved with that an-
swer, commanded the messenger to be hanged in
* *Hoggin-Green*, whereat *Walter*, Archbishop of
Dublin, and others of the Council were offended.
The Earl immediately sent his Herald in his Coat
of Arms, to *Waterford*, who would have landed;
but the Mayor forbad him, and desired him to de-
liver his message from the boat. The Herald, in the
name of the Earl, commanded the Mayor and Ci-
tizens, under pain of hanging at their doors, to
proclaim the said King and to accept him, as their
rightful Prince. The Mayor desired the Herald
to tell those who sent him, that they should not be
troubled to come and hang him at his door; but
(God willing) he would, with the Citizens, en-
counter the false King and all his adherents, thirty
miles from *Waterford*, where he meant to give them
an overthrow, to their dishonour and infamy. At
this time the *Butlers* and other *Clans* were in the ci-
ty, and the inhabitants of *Clonmel*, *Feathard*, *Ca-
lan* and other towns, who were all ready for the
battle. But soon after, the mock Prince sailing to
England, was met by King *Henry*'s forces at *Stoke*
near *Nottingham*, and intirely routed, whereby the
said Earl and his King were baffled in their at-
tempts upon this city.

* Now *Hog-bill* in *Dublin*.

A Letter of Henry VIIth to the Citizens of Waterford, concerning the treasons of the City of Dublin, relating to the Coronation of Lambert Simnole in that City.

HENRY by the Grace of God, King of England, and of France, and Lord of Ireland, to our trusty and well-beloved, the Mayor, Bailiffs, and Commonalty of our City of Waterford in our Land of Ireland, Greeting,

WHEREAS it is evidently known, that our rebel the Earl of Kildare, not long ago, confederated with certain other our rebels and traytors, through the aid and assistance of the inhabitants of the city of Dublin, in our said land, and others of their fœt made great rebellion against us ; intending, as much as in them was, the destruction of our Person, and the utter subversion of this our Realm, if they might have attained unto their malitious purpose ; whose malice, through the Grace of God, and the aid of the loving Subjects, we withheld, to the final destruction and confusion of many of them.

And forasmuch as the said Earl, with the Supportation of the inhabitants of our said City of Dublin, and others there, to the high displeasure of Almighty God, and contrary to the duty of their allegiance, will not yet know their feditious opinions, but unto this day uphold and maintain the same presumptuously, as we certainly understand.

We therefore for the good obeysance and loving disposition, that ye, to our singular comfort and pleasure, have born always towards us (wherefore we heartily thank you) and trusting firmly in the same, will and charge you, and by these our letters, give unto you and every of you, full authority and power, to arrest, seize and take, all such, and as many of our said rebels, as ye shall now attain unto by sea and land, with all manner of their ships, goods and merchandizes, as ye shall find to be carried or conveyed from any other place to our said City of Dublin, and to the parts thereabouts ; and to employ the same unto the behoof and commonweal of our said City of Waterford : And that ye fail not daily and diligently to endeavour yourselves, for the execution of this commandment, until the said Earl and the inhabitants of our said City of Dublin, with the parties thereabouts of the sequel, utterly and clearly leave and forsake the said rebellion and contemptuous demeaning, and shall be of good and due obeysance unto us, and stand in the favour of our Grace.

Charging

Charging over this all manner of our Officers, true Liege-men and Subjects, that unto you and every of you, in executing the premises, they be aiding, helping and assisting, in every behalf, as it shall appertain; as they and every of them will be recommended of good and true Obeysance unto us.

Given under our Privy-seal at our Castle of *Warwick*,
the 20th Day of *Ocober*, the third Year of our Reign,
HENRY REX.

An. 1488. For this loyal behaviour of the city the King granted them a new Charter the year after, dated at *Westminster*, the 12th day of *May*, in the third year of his reign.

* " Sir *Richard Edgcomb* (who was sent to take the oaths of allegiance from the great men of *Ireland*, after the rebellion of *Lambert Simnel*) was on the 30th of *June* received in *Waterford*, by the Mayor and worshipful Men of the same, and entertained honourably, and was lodged by the Mayor in his own house, who made him right hearty cheer."

1497. This year the Mayor + and Citizens of *Waterford*, by letters signified to K. Henry, the arrival of another Mock-prince, *Perkin Warbeck*, at *Cork*, with a discovery of the conspirators; and as they behaved themselves loyally against *Lambert Simnel*, so now they did the same against *Perkin*, by which act they deservedly flourished in the King's favour, and received from him, among other honours, this motto, *Intacta manet Waterfordia*.

On the 23d of *July* this year, *Perkin* and *Maurice Earl of Desmond*, with 2400 men, besieged this city on the West. (*Robert Butler* being then Mayor.) They had the aid of the Earl of *Lincoln*, and continued the attack eleven days. The citizens were victorious in several skirmishes; during this siege eleven ships of the enemy arrived at

Passage,

* Sir *Richard Edgecomb's Voyage*. + *Ware's An. p. 35.*
M. S. Clogher, No. 27. F. p. 97.

Passage, two of which landed their men at †† *Lombard's Weir*, over whom the citizens obtained a victory ; many of the assailants were killed, and several who were brought prisoners into the city, had their heads chopped off in the market-place, and fixed on stakes. One of the enemy's ships was bulged and sunk by the Ordnance from *Done-dory*, and no relief could be sent to save the men ; the ponds were kept full of water towards *Kilbary*, by several dams made by the city for that purpose. The 3d of *August* before day the enemy raised the siege, and marched towards *Ballycassin*, and departed the day after with great dishonour and loss. *Perkin* took ship at *Passage*, and sailed out of the haven ; the Citizens pursued him with four ships to the city of *Cork*, where he was received by *Waters* then Mayor, who privately kept him till the arrival of the Citizens of *Waterford*. Then he conveyed him out of the city by night in a small Barque, and he proceeded to *Kinsale*. The Citizens of *Waterford*, perceiving the false dealings of *Waters*, pursued *Perkin* to the coast near *Kinsale*, from whence he stole in a *Spanish* Barque, and landed in *Cornwall*, where the *Waterford* ships still pursued him. Upon notice hereof brought to King *Henry* the VIIth, who then was at *Exeter*, his Majesty sent in pursuit after him, until he was apprehended and brought to the King †.

King *Henry* VIIth's Letter to the Mayor and Citizens of *Waterford*, touching *Perkin*,

HE N. Rex.

T RUSTY and well-beloved, we greet you well. And having received your writing bearing date the first of this instant month, whereby we conceive, that *Perkin Warbeck* came unto the Haven of *Cork* the 26th of *July* last past, and that he intendeth to make sail thence to our Country of *Cornwall*, for the

An. 1497.

†† Near *Lombard's Marsh*. † Compare this with *Cox v.*
1. p. 190. et seq.

the which your certificate in this party, and for the true minds that you have always born towards us, and now specially for the speedy sending of your said Writing, which we received the fifth day of the said month in the morning, we give unto you our right hearty thanks, as we have singular cause so to do, praying you of your good perseverance in the same, and also to send unto us by your Writing, such News from time to time, as shall be occurrent in those parts, wherein you shall minister unto us full good pleasure to your semblable thanks hereafter, and cause us not to forget your said good minds unto us nor any your reasonable desires, for time to come; Given under our Signet at our Manor of *Westminster*, the 6th of *August* (Over this.) We pray you to put your effectual diligence for the taking of the said *Perkin*, and him so taken to send unto us, wherein you shall not only singularly please us, but shall have also for the same, in money content, the sum of 1000 Marks Sterl. for your Reward, whereunto you may verily trust; for so we assure you by these our present letters, and therefore we think it behoveful, that you send forth ships to the sea for the taking of *Perkin* aforesaid, for they that take him and bring or send him surely to us, shall have undoubtedly the said Reward.

HE N. Rex.

Another Letter from the same King to the Mayor and Citizens touching *Perkin* and others.

HENRY REX,

TRUSTY &c. And whereas, *Perkin Warbeck* lately accompanied with divers and many of our Rebels of *Cornwall*, advanced themselves to our city of *Exeter*, which was denied unto them, and so they came to the town of *Taunton*, at which town as soon as they had knowledge that our Chamberlain or Steward of our Household, Sir *John Cheny*, and others our loving subjects with them, were come so far forth towards the said *Perkin*, as to our Monastery of *Glastenbury*, the said *Perkin* took with him *John Heron*, *Edward Skelton*, and *Nicholas Ayley*, and stole away from his said Company about midnight, and fled with all the haste they could. We had well provided beforehand for the sea coasts, that if he had attempted that way, as he thought indeed to have done, he should have been put from his purpose, as it came to pass: For when they perceived they might not set to the sea, and that they were had in quick chace and pursuit, they were compelled to address themselves to our Monastery of *Beaulieu*, to the which of chance and fortune, it happened some of our menial servants did repair, and some were sent thither purposely. The said

Perkin,

Perkin, Heron, Skelton, and Assley, seeing our said servants there, and rememb'ring that all the country was warned to make watch, and to give attendance, that they should not avoid nor escape by sea, made instances to our said servants to sue unto us for them ; the said Perkin desiring to be sure of his life, and he would come unto us to shew what he is, and over that do unto us such service as should content us. And so by agreement of our said servants and them they wished them to depart from Beaulieu, and to put themselves in our grace and pity. The Abbot and Convent hearing hereof, demanded of them why, and for what cause they would depart ? whereunto he gave answer in the presence of the said Abbot and Convent, and of many others, that without any manner of constraint, they would come unto us of their free Wills, in trust of our Grace and Pardon aforesaid. And so the said Perkin came unto us to the town of Taunton, from whence he fled, and immediately after his first coming, humbly submitting himself to us, hath of his free will openly shewed in the presence of all the Lords here with us, and of all Nobles, his name to be Pierce Obeck, whence he hath been named Perkin Warbeck, and to be no Englishman born, but born of Tournay, and Son to John*— Some time while he lived Comptroller of the said town, with many other circumstances too long to write, declaring by whose means he took upon him this presumption and folly, and so now the great abuse which hath long continued, is now openly known by his own confession. We write these news unto you ; for be undoubted that calling to mind the great Abusion, that divers folks have been in by reason of the said Perkin, and the great busyness and charges that we and our Realm have been put unto in that behalf, you would be glad to hear the certainty of the fame, which we affirm unto you for assured Truth. Sithence, the writing of these premisses, we be affertained that Perkin's wife is in good fury for us, and trust that she shall shortly come unto us to this our city of Exeter, as she is minded. Over this we understand by writing from the Right Rev. Father in God the Bishop of Duresme, that a truce is taken between us and Scotland, and that it is concluded the K. of Scots shall fend unto us a great and solemn Embassage for a longer peace to be had during both our lives. And since our coming to this our city of Exeter, for the suppression of this great Rebellion, and so to order the parties of Cornwall as the People may live in their due Obedience unto us, and in good restfullness for themselves in time to come. The Commons of this Shire of Devon come dayly before us in great multitudes in their shirts, the foremost of them having halters about their necks, and fall humble with lamentable cries for our Grace and Remission submit themselves

* Obeck according to Lord Bacon.

selves unto us ; whereupon ordering first, the cheif stirrers and doers to be tried out of them, for to abide their corrections accordingly, we grant unto the residue generally our said Grace and pardon ; and our Commissioners the Earl of *Devon*, our Chamberlain and our Steward of Household have done and do daily likewise, in our county of *Cornwall*. Given under our Signet at our said city of *Exeter*, the 18th day of *October*.

To our trusty and well-beloved the Mayor and his Brethren of our City of *Waterford*.

An. 1499. A Petition of the Mayor, Bailiffs and Citizens of *Waterford*, to King Henry the VIIth, by *William White* Recorder, and *James Lumbard* Citizen.

THAT the King and his Progenitors granted to the Mayor, Bailiffs, &c. and their Successors, that they should not be compelled in time of war, or peace, to go out of the said city in manner of war, but should defend said city for the King, and in his name, as one of his Chamberlains of his Land of *Ireland*. That they be not suffered to enjoy the effect of said Grant, but at all times are commanded by the Deputy or other Officers to go to the Field unto far Countries. That this procedure in process of time will be the destruction of the City, in regard the greatest part of them may be slain, and thereby the City be left desolate. Further, That the Revenues of the City, which were granted for supportation of the walls and towers, must in such case be laid out in victualling and wages of men for the Field, and the City be left defenceless for want of sufficient reparation. That the City hath been ever kept as a Garrison for the King, and never deviated from their allegiance since the arrival of *Henry II* at *Waterford*. That all Kings and Princes have ever since landed at *Waterford*, as being the most commodious place. That when all the kingdom was abased by rebels and enemies, they were refisted and put to rebuke at *Waterford* ; and the Citizens pursued *Perkin Warbeck* in four great ships, at their own charges, and was the cause of his falling into the King's hands. Therefore they pray that the said City be kept whole in it self, and no interest therein be given to the Lords of the land, and the Citizens may have the Effect of their said Charter, and that they may enjoy the benefit of their said Charter, as amply as is contained therein, &c.

Granted by the King under the Signet, dated the 15th of June, (no year.) *N. Lumbard* was Mayor, Anno 1499.

Nicholas

Nicholas Comin made Bishop of *Wat.* and *Lismore.* An. 1519.

The Earls of *Ormond* and *Desmond*, by the Earl of *Surry's* interposition,* were reconciled at *Waterford.*

1520.

K. Henry VIII. sent Mr. *William Wise* to the Mayor and Citizens of *Waterford* with gracious letters,† and a cap of maintenance, as an honourable gift to be always born before the Mayor §. He before sent them by the same messenger a gilt sword for their renowned fidelity to be also born before the Mayor.

1536.

* *Ware's* An. p. 68. † *Id.* p. 95. § *Cox* p. 252.

A copy of the said grant is as follows,

By the KING.

HE NRY Rex.

T_RUSTY and Well-beloved we greet you well: And having received your letters with Credence to be referred unto this bearer *William Wise* Esq; for our body, which throughly declared your benevolence and loving acquitalls to us in all your proceedings there concerning us and our army, according to your natural duty, and the expectation we have always conceived of you, whose Credence with the circumstance of your purfuits we have at length heard and well perceived; and for the same your demeanours, we render you our most hearty thanks, letting you to wit, that we have at this time, by the Advice of our Council, so concluded and ordered, that at this next Parliament within that our land to be holden, that ye shall not be endamaged, nor hindered in any of your liberties and grants of our Progenitors made unto you, but always containing and perfisting in your accustomed service and well approved fidelitie, we shall as matter and occasion shall require, from time to time provide for your publique weal and that our Cittie.

And now at this time as a remembrance and evident token of our favours, we have sent you by the Bearer a CAP OF MAINTENANCE, to be born at times thought fit by you, and necessary before you our Mayor, being our Officer of that our said Cittie, and our Successors Officers of the same.

Given under our Signett, at our Manor of Greenwich the last day of April in the 20th year of our Reign.

To our Right TRUSTY and well beloved the Maior and Comminality of our Cittie of Waterford in the Land of Ireland.

An. 1537. * On the 20th of *February*, four *Portugal* ships laden with *Spanish* wines, consigned to the Merchants of *Waterford*, were driven by tempest to *Cape-Clear*, *Baltimore*, and the old head of *Kinsale*. One of the ships called *la Santa Maria de Soci*, laden with 100 tun of wine, was driven into a bay adjoining to the Entrance of the haven of *Baltimore*. *Finen O-Hederischoel Chieftane* of the Island, *Conogher* his son, and *Gilly Duffe* his base son, came on board and covenanted with the Merchants for three pipes of wine, to conduct the ship safe into the haven. When the Gentry and Peers of those parts had tasted the wines, they forgot their safe conduct and invited the Merchants to dinner in the castle, seized and clapped them in irons, manned their *Irish* gallies and took the ship, and distributed 72 tuns of the wine among their neighbours.

On the 3d of *March* news arrived of this action at *Waterford*. Immediately 24 men of the city with *Pierce Dobbyn* for their Captain, sailed in a *Pichard*, called the *Sunday* of *Waterford*, well armed, and the day following at noon arrived suddenly at the ship, and as they boarded her on one side, *Gilly Duff* and 24 of his men fled out at the other. When the ship was won *Pierce Dobbyn* manned her, and set the prisoners at large, there remained of the wine 25 tuns and more, and taking a view of the castle they fired several guns at the great hall, and then sailed to *Waterford*.

+ On the 27th of the same month, the Mayor fitted out a little fleet consisting of the ship lately retaken, another large vessel, and the great galley of the city, well appointed with artillery, victuals, and men to the number of 400, and put them under the command of *Bailiff Woodlock*, as chief Captain, *Pierce Dobbyn*, *James Walsh*, *James Sherlock*, *Henry Walsh* and *John Butler* under Captains. On *Wednesday* the first of *April* at night they sailed, and

* M. S. Clogher. in Coll. Library.

+ M. S. Clogher.

and arrived within the haven of *Baltimore*, and anchored towards the castle, which was guarded with men and artillery. They fired at it all night, and at the break of day the ward fled, and the *Waterford* men landed in good order in the island, and besieged the strong fortrefs there, the mariners entered the castle by the small port, and put up St. George's standard, and the army all entered at the Bridge-gate, and kept it 5 days, which they spent in destroying all the villages of the Island ; and also the house of the Friers Minors near the castle, and the mill of the same. The Fortress being double warded by two strong piles or castles, with walls, and barbicans, the halls, offices, &c. were totally ruined to the ground, and were tumbled into the sea. There was found in the island great store of malt, barley and salt. There was taken here *Finen*'s cheif galley of 30 Oars, and above three or four score pinances, of which about 50 were burned, and the great galley carried to *Waterford*. Near to *Inisbircan* was an island called *Inchipe* where *Finen* had his most pleasant seat in a castle, adjoining to an hall, with an orchard and grove, all which they destroyed and razed to the earth, and from thence they entered into another island, and burnt all the villages of the same. Then landing in the main they burnt and destroyed *Baltimore*, and broke down *Teig-OHederischol*'s goodly castle, and bawn.

On *Tuesday* in passion-week one *William Grant* was on the top of one of the castles, which being all on fire under him, he stood upon one of the pinnacles and cried out for help; *Butler* tied a small cord to an arrow and shot it up to *Grant*, at which he drew up an hawser fastened to the cord, and fixing the hawser to the pinnacle,滑id down, and was received by his fellows on beds. After this, on *Good-Friday*, the army arrived safe at *Waterford*.

- An. 1547. Sir *Edward Bellingham*, * with an army of 600 horse and 400 foot, landed at *Waterford*, being sent over by the Protector and Privy-Council of *England*.
1549. Sir *Francis Bryan*, † Lord Justice, died at *Clonmell*, on the second of *February*, and was buried in the Cathedral of *Waterford*.
1551. *Patrick Walsh*, Dean of *Waterford*, promoted to these united Sees.
1569. A Charter granted this year to the city by Queen *Elizabeth*, dated at *Westminster* the 8th day of *February* in the 11th year of her reign.
1574. The Queen granted a second Charter to the city, bearing date at *Norhambury* the 16th day of *July* in the 16th year of her Reign; in this Charter the office of Sheriffs were first created, as also the county of the city of *Waterford*.
1575. Sir *Peter Carew* was buried at *Waterford*; the funeral was attended by the Lord Deputy, § who during his stay there, was nobly entertained by the Mayor and Aldermen, for which he returned them thanks, after he had given the city a check for insisting on their privileges, when the publick required their assistance.
1579. *Marmaduke Middleton*, made Bishop of *Waterford* and *Lismore*, and in 1582 degraded for || contriving and publishing a forged Will.
- The 18th of *January* the same year, the Lord Justice left *Dublin*, and came by the sea coast to *Wexford* ¶ where he kept sessions; thence he arrived at *Waterford*, where he was nobly received, and the Mayor carried the sword before him. The Earl of *Ormond* met him here, and upon Advertisement that the rebels drew near *Dungarvan* and *Youghall*, Captain *Zouch* was sent with 400 foot, and 100 horse to oppose them. The Lord Justice having

* *Ware's An.* p. 116. † *Id. p. 121.* § *Life of Q. Eliz.* p. 18. || *Vid. Rushworth's Collect. Vol. II. p. 428.*
¶ *Cox. p. 363.*

having stopped 3 weeks at *Waterford*, removed to *Clonmel*. * The same year the army was reinforced with 500 men, whom her Majesty sent to *Waterford*, under the command of the Captains *Bourchier* and *Dowdal*, and two of the *Carews*, brothers. On the last of *September* the Lord Deputy *Drury* died at *Waterford*.

On the 7th of *Jan.* Miler *Macgrath* Archbi- An. 1582.
shop of *Cashel* was constituted commendatory Bi-
shop of *Waterford* and *Lismore*.

The same year the Earl of *Ormond* arrived from *England*, bringing with him about 400 men, which he landed in *Waterford*.

March 12th, Queen *Elizabeth* granted her third Charter to this city. 1583.

In a list of the Militia of *Munster*, it appears that the city of *Waterford* furnished 300 shot, and 300 bill-men, and the Barony of *Decies* 20 shot and 200 bill-men. 1584.

Thomas Wetherhead made Bishop of these Sees. 1589.

On the 16th of *April* the Lord President came to *Waterford*, where he received the submissions of some of the *Fitz-Geralds* of the *Decies*, and of the *Powers*. 1600.

The plague raged in *Waterford*. 1602.

On the accession of King *James* the First, this city was ill inclined to the + *English* interest. When Sir *Nicholas Walsh* the Recorder was proclaiming the King, they pulled him down from the *Market-cross*. They also broke the doors of the Hospital, and admitted Doctor *White* to preach a seditious sermon in St. *Patrick's Church*; wherein among other invectives, he said, that *Jezabel* (meaning Q. *Elizabeth*) was dead. They also took the keys of the Cathedral from the Sexton, and caused a § Priest to celebrate Mass there. The Lord Deputy *Mountjoy* undertook a progress to *Munster*, and on the 5th of *May* 1603, came to

I 4 Grace-

* Life of Q. *Elizabeth*. P. 18. + Cox. V. 2. P. 5.
§ Id. P. 6.

Grace-dieu near *Waterford*, and summoned the Mayor and his brethren to open their gates, and receive him into the city with his Majesty's army ; and though they at first refused to admit any forces into the town, except the Lord Deputy and his retinue, alledging their privileges and exemption for that purpose, by virtue of an antient Charter from King *John*, yet when the Lord Deputy told them, that no King could give that privilege to his subjects, whereby his successors should be prejudiced, in the due obedience they were to expect from them, and that if they did not open their gates immediately, but put him to the necessity of entering by force, he would cut King *John's* Charter with King *James's* sword, and ruin their city, and strow it with salt. They then very tamely submitted, notwithstanding their former boasting, and the Lord Deputy and army marched into the city.

Whilst he was in his camp at * *Grace-dieu*, the Mayor, at his Excellency's request, sent out Dr. *White*, a young pert *Dominican Frier*, to discourse with his Lordship in matters of religion, and to shew him the grounds and reasons of those proceedings, which his Lordship thought so temerarious and unaccountable : The Friars came in their habits with the Crucifix exalted before them, and told the Lord Deputy that the citizens of *Waterford* could not in conscience obey any Prince, that persecuted the Catholick Faith: This led them into discourse, wherein at length, Dr. *White* cited a passage in St. *Augustine*, for the proof of something he asserted, and it happening that the Lord Deputy had the book in his tent, he caused it to be sent for and publickly shewed to all the company, that the words cited by the Dr. were not St. *Augustine's* opinion, but were quoted by him as an objection, which in the same place he opposes and confutes ; and inferred that it was highly disinge-

* Id. Ibid.

nuous

nuous in the Doctor to quote that sentence as St. Augustine's judgment, when he knew that his opinion was directly contrary to it. Whereupon the Doctor was confounded, the citizens ashamed, and the conference ended.

The * Lord Deputy, having put good garrisons into *Cork* and *Waterford*, and obliged the inhabitants of each place to take the oath of allegiance, and abjure foreign dependancies, marched to *Limerick*, and did the like there.

John Lancaster was created Bishop of *Waterford* An. 1607, and *Lismore*.

Several cities and towns, and among the rest *Waterford*, having submitted to the King's pleasure as to the customs and poundage, his Majesty on the 3d of *March* this year ordered the Deputy to renew their respective Charters, with addition of reasonable privileges. About the same time the city of *Waterford* petitioned the Lord Deputy, that they were oppressed and overburdened in finding Quarters for 100 soldiers; whereas they ought not to find Quarters for more than 50.

This year on the 10th of *July*, King *James* renewed the Charter of this city, granting and confirming unto the Mayor, Sheriffs, and Citizens, divers lands, privileges, freedoms, &c.

Seven years customs ending *April* 1609, from the city of *Waterford*, amounted to 716*l.* 3*s.* 11*d.* of *Cork*, to 255*l.* 11*s.* 7*d.* of *Dungarvan* only to 13*s.* 11*d.* But + Cox observes, that this was only the custom of prohibited goods, and the 3*d.* per pound due for other goods by common law.

On the 5th of *March* 1617, *Donogh Earl of Thomond*, Lord President of *Munster*, and Sir *William Jones*, Lord-Chief-Justice of *Ireland*, by commission dated the 23d of *January* before, seized on the liberties of *Waterford*, and all their rent-rolls, ensigns of authority, and publick revenues, amounting

* Id. P. 8. + Cox, V. 2. P. 18.

mounting to 304*l.* 10*s.* *per ann.* and kept assizes in the city for the county of Waterford. The cause of this seizure was, because *Nicholas White* (who from *Michaelmas 1615*, to the 20th of *October* following, did exercise the office of Mayor of Waterford) and on the said 20th of *October*, refused the oath of supremacy being then tendered unto him by the Lord President by virtue of a special commission for that purpose : That upon his refusal, the city elected *John Skiddy*, who acted as Mayor till the 1st of *May 1616*, and then refused the said oath, whereupon the city chose *Alexander Cuff*, and swore him Mayor, who likewise on the 8th of *July* refused the said oath ; and so it stood till the 1st of *April 1617*, at which time * *Walter Cleer* was sworn Mayor, and so continued. Besides, since the death of *Nicholas Walsh* in 1615, the city had no Recorder, and yet in *January 1616*, there was a goal-delivery held before the said *John Skiddy*, without any Recorder, and one *William Pierson* was then condemned before him, and afterwards, by his order executed for felony : And it appeared that the Stat. of *Eliz.* for uniformity had not been given in charge in their sessions in Waterford for two years past, and all this was found by inquisition taken the 5th of *September 1617*.

From King *James*'s accession to this year, there was no settled form of government observed in the city, the magistrates for not taking the oath of supremacy, were often turned out and changed, and some of them for their ill behaviour were sent prisoners to *Cork* and other places.

An. 1619. *Michael Boyle* made Bishop of Waterford and *Lismore*.

1626. May 26th King *Charles the Ist* restored to the city all their former privileges by a new Charter ; which recites, that the citizens in a most humble and

* These are not mentioned in the *list of the Mayors*.

and submissive manner, did supplicate his Majesty to be restored to his royal favour and their former state, that they might be the better enabled to serve him, his heirs and successors, &c.

This Charter arrived at *Passage* July 25th, 1626, and cost the city three thousand pounds.

His Majesty on the 19th of *February*, granted a ^{An. 1631.} second Charter to the city, which chiefly related to the grant of the admiralty of the harbour, and to the fishery, &c.

John Atherton was advanced to the Sees of ^{1636.} *Waterford* and *Lismore*.

The Earl of *Cork* and Bishop *Atherton*, on the 27th of *June*, joyned in a petition to the Lord Deputy and Council, to appoint arbitrators to decide their controversies. The Bishop of *Derry* and the Master of the Court of Wards, were assigned for that purpose; in their award they recite that the Bishoprics of *Waterford* and *Lismore*, by the alienations of former Bishops were left worth but 50*l. per annum*, revenue in land, and that the Earl had not purchased any thing immediately from the church, but from other persons for valuable considerations, near 40 years before; yet out of love to religion and the professors thereof, he was contented to part with some of his right, and so they awarded *Lismore*, &c. to the Earl, and *Ardmore*, &c. to the Bishop, which award was confirmed by the Lord Lieutenant and Council, and afterwards by the King.

Archibald Adair, made Bishop of *Waterford* and ^{1641.} *Lismore*.

In *December* this year, the * *Irish* rebels having plundered a great part of the county of *Tipperary*, and that of *Kilkenny*, and in the latter all the lands of the Earl of *Ormond*, they crossed the river *Suir* towards *Waterford*. All the lands in the Barony of *Gualtiero* belonging to the *English* they ravaged and

* M.S. at *Lismore*.

and plundered, they then proceeded towards the Western parts of the county, but a great check was put to their plundering by the Earl of Cork and his tenants, then in arms ; soon after this the Lord President came into this county, upon notice that a party of the *Leinster* rebels had passed this way into his province †. On the 2d of December he put them to flight with the loss of 200 Irish. The rebels just before had seized *Fethard*, which loss was followed with the revolt of *Clonmel*, *Carrick*, and all the towns in *Tipperary*, and of *Waterford*, *Limerick*, *Killmallock* and *Dungarvan*.

§ In January following, the rebels at *Cashel* were 10000 strong, of which a very considerable part were well armed, and among them one Mr. *Edward Butler* had a troop of 100 horse in fine order. Here they were joined by the Lord *Mount-Garret* and most of the *Popish* Lords in *Leinster* and *Munster*. The February following they were proclaimed in this province, and a pardon offered to all that would lay down their arms.

An. 1644. The rebels had a Printing press at *Waterford* ||, where one *Thomas Bourke* an *Irish* printer, published a scandalous remonstrance of the confederate *Papists* at *Trim*, with his Majesty's arms affixed thereon, which was with insolence and ostentation published at *Oxford*, and this was taken notice of by the *Protestant* agents there, that they might leave nothing undone that might justly advance their cause.

1646. The Pope's Nuncio being very restless and indefatigable, summoned all the *Popish* clergy to *Waterford*,* under pretence of an apostolick visitation, and to prepare for a national synod. Their consultations tended only to break the peace just before consented to. On the 6th of *August* the heralds left *Dublin*, in order to proclaim the peace in

† Cox, V. 2. p. 94. § M. S. in *Lismore*. || Cox, V. 2. p. 139. * Cox, V. 2. p. 153.

in the other cities and corporations. They came to *Waterford* the 8th, where they were so unwelcome to all the people, that no body would shew them the Mayor's house, until at length a little boy did it for 6 pence; but the Mayor would not be seen for above four hours, and when he was told their errand, he asked them why they did not proclaim the peace first at *Kilkenny*; they answered that they pursued their orders, and supposed the reason might be, because *Waterford* was next to *Dublin*, one of the most antient and considerable cities of the kingdom. However after three days stay they could get no other answer, but that the peace should be first proclaimed at *Kilkenny*, and the rabble threatened to send them packing with Withs about their necks unless they made haste away.

Cromwell, upon the taking of *Carrick*, marched An. 1649. thither; and passed over the *Suir* to the siege of *Waterford*, whereupon it was resolved that the Lords *Inchiquin* and *Taaffe* should storm *Carrick*, and that the L. Lieut. (*Ormond*) should conduct Lieut. Gen. *Farrel*, and 1500 *Ulster*-men, and put them into *Waterford*: This latter was done, but the former miscarried for want of spades, pickaxes, and other materials, so that above 1000 were slain under the walls of *Carrick* by Col. *Reynolds*, with a small garrison he had there, being but 150 foot, 6 troops of horse, and one of dragoons.

The Marquis of *Ormond* once more attempted the relief of *Waterford*, and brought some of his forces on the N. side of the *Suir* opposite to the city, whereupon *Cromwell* (who had on the 25th of October taken *Passage*) finding that he had lost more men by sickness, during this Winter's siege than he could well spare, drew off his army towards *Dungarvan*. And tho' *Ormond* ferried over to *Waterford*, and courted the city to send boats to waft over his men to fall upon *Cromwell's* rear,

yet

yet the citizens (being afraid they would make that place their Winter quarters) refused to admit any, except some few of the *Ulster* men into the city.

* Though *Cromwell's* army was much harraffed, and but very small when he came before *Waterford*, being not above 5000 foot, 2000 horse, and 500 dragoons, yet the fame of this General had so frightened the *Irish*, that the Mayor and Governor of *Waterford*, hearing of his approach, did on the 3d of *October*, send a letter to *Ormond* to consult about the terms to be insisted on at the giving up of the city. But *Ormond* the next day by letter chid them for their forwardness to parley with the enemy before any battery was begun; and assured them that if they did their duty, *Cromwell* should be baffled before that place; as in fact it happened; for he left 1000 men dead by sickness before it and marched off without taking it.

Though the motions of *Ormond* in those parts could not be very considerable, as well because of the season of the year, as his want of money, and all other necessaries, and the great desertion of his men, who went off daily in such numbers, that of all the *Connaught* horse he had but 39 left with him, yet he so struggled with all these difficulties, that he kept still some forces together hovering between *Clonmell* and *Waterford*. One day he ferried over to *Waterford* with about 50 Horse, in hopes to perswade that city to all that was necessary for its own preservation, and the common good; but when he came thither, he found that the governor (*Farrel*) and Col. *Wogan* from *Duncannon*, had formed a design upon *Passage* fort; and though *Ormond* doubted the succeſs, yet it was not fit for him at that time to dissuade the attempt, and so *Farrel* marched out; but he was not long gone before a party of the enemies horse was discovered to march towards *Passage*: Whereupon

Ormond

* Cox, V. 2. p. 12.

Ormond desired the Mayor to permit a regiment or two of his horse, which were on the other side of the river to be wafted over, and to march through the city ; but all his commands and intreaties were in vain ; although the citizens saw the danger the soldiers were in, and the necessity of the proposed relief. However the Marquis marched out with his 50 horse, such as they were, and met *Farrer's* foot flying towards *Waterford*, and Col. *Zan-chy's* horse in pursuit of them. He drew up in a place of advantage, and the enemy (thinking he had a greater body of horse than he really had) lessened their pace, and so he covered the retreat of the foot to the town. This action shewed the necessity of retaking *Passage*, which also would be a continual nusance to *Waterford*, and therefore the L. Lieut. proposed that he would transport his forces over the river to retake it, if the city would permit his army to quarter in huts under the walls, where they should be no way burthensome, but should have pay and provision from the country ; the citizens were so far from consenting to this, that it was moved in council, to seize on *Ormond's* person, and fall on those that belonged to him as enemies, so that it was time for the *Marquis* to depart.

Since the beginning of *June* this year, *Waterford* An. 1650. and *Duncannon* were blocked up by the parliament's forces ; so that Gen. *Preston* the Governor sent a letter to the L. Lieut. for greater supplies than could be spared, or for leave to surrender the city, since his wants were so great within it, that it was impossible to keep it. However *Ireton* did not summon the city till the 25th of *July* *, after a treaty drawn out into length, Gen. *Preston* surrendered *Waterford* the 10th of *August*, which was followed by the reduction of *Duncannon* on the 14th.

It

* Cox, V. 2. p. 56.

It appears from Lord Orrery's memoirs, that the city was in the hands of the *English* before the capitulation above-mentioned, which was only for the *Citadel*, the place where the Barracks now stand, And that the town was taken in the following manner. Soon after the city was summoned, the *Irish* made a sally but were repulsed with loss. Presently after this, the *English* sent one Lieut. *Croker* and Serj. *Croker* his brother, with about 30 musketeers to fire the suburbs, in order to make their approaches to the town walls the more effectual. They set fire to all the houses and stacks of corn near the city, the smoak of which being carried by a Westerly wind into the place, so much terrified the besieged that it made them think the whole army had fallen upon the city and set it on fire, and therefore as it afterwards appeared, they fled out of the Eastern gate, and under the covert of the smoak, got quickly out of the reach of the enemy, who little imagined what had happened. But what chiefly promoted their flight, was a bold attempt those two *Crokers* made upon the town, while the smoak of the suburbs involved it in fear and darkness; for while the *English* were burning the suburbs, one of the *Crokers* spied a couple of ladders near the wall, and calling to his brother, told him it would be a brave thing, if they should set upon the town and take it, of which they might now have the opportunity to do, by the help of the ladders and the smoak. His brother immediately agreed with him, and they calling their 30 men together, without the knowledge and orders of their commanders, with swords drawn and muskets charged, they seized the ladders and mounted the wall; finding there but one man as sentinel, him they immediately killed, and hearing a great cry in the town, which they thought was a sign of some disorder, they marched forward to the main-guard, putting all they met to the sword. The noise

noise of their guns, and the smoak concealing their numbers, made the inhabitants really believe that the whole *English* army was got into the town, and fled all away, leaving their arms and ammunition behind them. One of the *Crokers* was killed in the exploit, and two or three of their men ; but Serj. *Croker*, and the rest, marched up to the main-guard and seized all their great guns ; they then marched towards the West gate * to open it and receive the rest of their friends. In the mean time the *English* wondered what was become of *Croker* and his men, and feared that though they had executed their orders by firing the suburbs, they had perished in the attempt. But while they were in suspence, one of the centinels gave notice, that the gate next to them was set wide open, and a small party was marching out towards them ; which L. *Brogbill* hearing, immediately rode forward to see who they were ; and before he came very near made use of a perspective glafs, by which he discovered them to be Serjeant *Croker* and his men : at the sight of whom, being greatly amazed, and upon a nearer approach, asking how they came thither ? *Croker* made no answer, but brandishing his sword about his head, called for the whole army to march into the town ; for, says he, the town is our own ; and then he related in what manner he had taken it, and in what a pannick the *Irish* were in. Immediately the whole army was ordered to march into the town, and as they were going, they saw the enemy march away on the other side of the water, which sufficiently confirmed what *Croker* had said. But however, when they came into the town, the citadel (as was before related) held out still, but not long after it capitulated.

Ordered that 100*l.* be issued out of the receipts An. 1651.
customs and excise at Waterford, over and above

* St. Patrick's gate.

100*l.* formerly ordered to be issued out of the said receipts, for the repairing of the kay of that city, and that the Governor and Commissioners of the revenue there do issue out their warrants for the payment of the said sums for the uses aforesaid, and for no other; and that they do take special care to see the said sum disposed of for the said service to the best advantage, by doing that first which is most needful, and preserving the rest from further ruin. *Dublin 1st of March 1651.* *

Colonel *Richard Laurence* was Governor of *Waterford*, and in consideration of his great charges since he was Governor there, (for which he has received no satisfaction) 100*l.* was ordered him in full discharge of all allowances to be claimed by him from the date of his said commission, as Governor, until the 25th of this instant *March*, and from the 25th of this instant *March*, the weekly sum of 3*l.* to be paid unto him by the Treasurer of the publick Revenue, till further order. *Dublin 30th of March 1651.* †.

Ordered that Mr. *John Mills*, Impost-master of *Waterford*, be also receiver of such rents and duties, as shall become due, for the houses and lands, belonging to the commonwealth within the town and precincts of *Waterford*, with the yearly sum of 100*l.* quarterly, to be paid in 4 equal portions. *Dublin 3d of November 1651.* §.

An. 1651. January 10, An order to take care of the eight pieces of hangings belonging to the Commonwealth at *Preston-house* at *Waterford*.

1652. The Act for the settlement of *Ireland* printed at *Waterford*.

Jan. 31. Captain *Halley*, one of the Commissioners of the Revenue at *Waterford*, having represented that the plat-forms in the fortifications, were much

* Council Book, N° 4, containing rules and orders for money, &c. p. 136. † Ibid. p. 138. § Ibid. p. 62.

much out of repair, it was ordered, that the treasurer of the publick revenue do issue out such money as will be necessary to repair the same.

High Courts of Justice were held in *Cork* and *Waterford*, &c. for trying of such of the *Irish* as were concerned in the massacres of 1641. But so many of the murderers had been destroyed by sword and pestilence, that not above 200 suffered by the hands of the executioner.

June 23, Ordered that no *Papist* be permitted to trade in the city of *Waterford*, within or without doors. An. 1654.

On the 12th of *October*, the inhabitants of the county of *Waterford*, having conformed to the rules of transplantation, the Lord Deputy and Council ordered, that the wives, and such servants as are permitted, may stay to receive the benefit of their respective crops of corn, having first discharged the contribution due thereout, and allowing the new proprietor the eighth sheaf.

11th of April, An order that the governor of *Waterford** do take care of the hangings, carpets and other furniture there belonging to the State, to be carefully sent up by the next State's ship. 1655.

28th of July, 200*l.* † ordered for repairing the great meeting-place at *Waterford*, and 200*l.* more to be raised by assessment.

30th of January, An order of the Lord Deputy and Council, that the Governor, Colonel *Leigh*, and the Justices of the Peace at *Waterford*, do apprehend forthwith all persons who resort there under the name of *Quakers*, and that they be shipped away from *Waterford* or *Passage to Bristol*, and be committed to the care of that city, or other chief Magistrates of that place, or other convenient places to which they are sent, in order to their being sent to their respective places of abode; and that they be required to live soberly and peaceably,

K 2

and

* *Ibid.* † *Id. ib.*

and make honest and due provision for themselves and families, according to their respective callings.

A petition of the *Englifh* inhabitants of the city of *Waterford*, with the answers of the Lord Deputy and Council to the several articles of 28th of May 1655 *.

An. 1656. Ministers employed under the usurpation at *Waterford*, 1656. *Edward Woule* at *Waterford*, 200*l. per annum*, *John Millard* at *Passage*, 100*l. per annum*, *John Brooks*, as School-master and Minister, 50*l.* *William Feith* for teaching children to read and write at ditto, 15*l.*

An. 1660. *George Baker* made Bishop of *Waterford* and *Lismore*.

1661. Twenty fifth of *March*, *Richard Power Esq;* made Governor of the county and city of *Waterford*.

1662. + This year the *Irish* merchants of the city of *Waterford* petitioned his Grace the Duke of *Ormond*, setting forth, that by their being free-men of the city, and persons who advanced the King's revenue (although they have been exempted since his Majesty's restoration from bearing office) they have had the privileges of other free-men, until *William Bolton*, now Mayor, seeming to take notice of them as persons uncapable of those privileges, forceth them to pay strangers duties for goods, &c. To which petition his Grace desired the Mayor to make immediate answer, which he did to this effect.

" That the petition was not shewn him, nor
 " his Grace's order, till the 26th of *December* last.
 " That the persons complaining set not their names
 " to the petition. That they have not a just right
 " to freedom, being not Protestants, refusing the
 " oath of supremacy, &c. That since his Majesty's
 " restoration, they have not been looked upon as
 " freemen, as appears by several acts, orders, &c.
 " to the contrary. The Mayor does not force
 " them

* Council-Office, A. 6. P. 367.
 at *Kilkenny*.

+ Evidence-Chamber

“ them to pay out of any disrespect, &c. but, according to his oath and duty, seeks to advance the King’s service, by reviving the worthy customs of some of their ancestors, &c. As they are not subject to an oath, they cannot be freemen; and they, without such oath, may and do harbour not only goods of strangers in his Majesty’s dominions, but of the subjects of other Princes; and if this course was revived, Wool and other staple commodities had been yet in great quantities in his Majesty’s dominions, to the general advance of trade and relief of the poor. If they are freemen, It is upon their old pretence, or upon his Majesty’s declaration; but upon the old pretence they (it is presumed) will not adventure, and if they plead the acts, orders, and proclamations since his Majesty’s restoration, it cannot be of any effect to them, until they are Protestants, and disclaim foreign jurisdiction, &c.”

Your Grace’s dutiful and
Waterford, the 3d Obedient Servant,
of January, 1662. William Bolton.

Hugh Gore made Bishop of Waterford and Lismore. An. 1666.

The Lord Lieutenant and Council by letter ordered the Popish inhabitants to be removed from An. 1678.
Gallway, Limerick, Waterford, Clonmell, Kilkenny and Drogbeda *, except some trading merchants, artificers, and others, necessary for the towns and garrisons; by virtue whereof many were expelled, but were afterwards re-admitted.

The customs inwards and outwards of the Port of Waterford for the year 1681, were 14826l. os. 10 $\frac{3}{4}$ An. 1681.
and for Dungarvan 164l. 11s. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$.

Imported customs and excise for Waterford from the 20th of December 1663, to December 1664,

K 3 3847l.

* Cox 2d. vol. 3d. part, p. 15.

$3847l.$ $12s.$ $0\frac{1}{4}$, and for *Dungarvan* the said time $88l.$ $0s.$ $3.$ Exported customs the said time in *Waterford* $3196l.$ $5s.$ $9\frac{1}{2}$, and for *Dungarvan* $121l.$ $11s.$ $9\frac{3}{4}$.

An. 1688. March 30th, King *James II.* granted to the Popish inhabitants of this City a new charter, which upon the restoring of the Protestant government there was set aside.

1689. This year, on the 2d of *September*, his Majesty King *William* embarked at *Waterford* for *England*.

1690. King *James* after the battle of the *Boyne* arrived

* July 2. that night in *Dublin* where he lay. Next * day he rode to *Waterford*, where he went on board a ship that lay ready for him, and sailed back to *France* with all speed. Thus he rode in 24 hours above four-score miles.

July 20. Major General *Kirk* with his own regiment, and Collonel *Brewers*, as also a party of horse, marched from *Carrick* towards *Waterford*, more forces designing to follow. The Major-General sent a trumpet to summon the town, who at first refused to surrender, there being two regiments then in garrison ; their refusal however was in such civil terms, that their inclinations were easily understood ; for soon after they sent out to know what terms they might have ? which were the same with those of *Drogheda*. But not liking them they proposed some of their own, which were, that they might enjoy their estates, the liberty of their religion, a safe convoy to the next garrison, with their arms and proper goods. Tho'le would not be granted, and then the heavy cannon were brought down that way, and some more forces ordered to march. But the *Irish*, understanding this, sent to ask liberty to march out with their arms, and to have a safe convoy, which was granted them. And accordingly on the 25th they marched out with their arms and baggage, being conducted to *Mallow*.

The

* Story's hist. of the Affairs of Ireland.

The day after Waterford surrendered King *William* July 26. *liam* went to see it, and took care that no persons should be disturbed in their houses and goods.

After Sarsfield had demolished the train of artillery which was on its way to King *William* at the siege of Limerick, his Majesty sent for more to Waterford.

Soon after this his Majesty embarked for England from this city, *viz.* September 5th, and the next day arrived in Bristol.

Dr. *Nathaniel Foy*, consecrated Bishop of these Sees. 1619.

There is a particular survey of the ordnance, ammunition and stores at Waterford at this time in the Council-office, Lib. A. 96. 1700. July 2.

Dr. *Thomas Mills* consecrated Bishop. 1707.

Dr. *Charles Este* translated here from the See of Ossory. 1740.

Dr. *Richard Cheneux*, Bishop of Killaloe, translated to those Sees. 1745.

A List of the Mayors, Bailiffs, and Sheriffs of the City of Waterford, from the year 1377, to the present year 1745, inclusive.

A. D. MAYORS.

1377	William Lumbard
1378	William Lumbard
1379	William Chapman
1380	William Madan
1381	Philip Spell
1382	Robert Sweetman
1383	Robert Sweetman
1384	William Lumbard
1385	William Forstall
1386	Robert Bruce
1387	William Lumbard
1388	William Poer
1389	William Poer
1390	Milo Poer

A. D. MAYORS.

1391	Walter Spence
1392	William Chapman
1393	John Rocket
1394	Milo Poer
1395	William Forstall
1396	William Attamen
1397	William Lincolne
1398	Andrew Archer
1399	John Eyenas
1400	William Forstall
1401	John Lumbard
1402	John Lumbard
1403	Nicholas Lumbard
1404	William Poer

A. D. MAYORS.

- 1405 William Poer
 1406 Richard Brushbone
 1407 John Walsh
 1408 John Lombard
 1409 Walter Attamen
 1410 William Power
 1411 John Roberts
 1412 John Rockett
 1413 Simon Wickin
 1414 John White
 1415 Nicholas Holland
 1416 William Russel
 1417 William Lincolne
 1418 John Lombard
 1419 John Lombard
 1420 Roger Walsh
 1421 Simon Wickins
 1422 Thomas Okabrane
 1423 Gilbert Dyer
 1424 John Eyenas
 1425 Thomas Okabrane
 1426 William Lincolne
 1427 Peter Strong
 1428 Robert Lincolne
 1429 Peter Rice
 1430 Walter Attamen
 1431 Peter Strong
 1432 Gilbert Dyer
 1433 Foulke Commerford
 1434 Peter Strong
 1435 Nicholas Gough
 1436 John Core
 1437 John White
 1438 Nicholas Mulgan
 1439 John Rope
 1440 Thomas Hull
 1441 Nicholas Gough
 1442 William Sattadel
 1443 Nicholas Mulgan
 1444 Nicholas Mulgan
 1445 William Corr
 1446 William Corr
 1447 John Rope
 1448 Foulke Commerford

A. D. MAYORS.

- 1449 William Lincolne
 1450 William White
 1451 Richard Walsh
 1452 Maurice Wise
 1453 Pat. Rope
 1454 John Madan
 1455 William White
 1456 Robert Butler
 1457 John Madan
 1458 Richard Walsh
 1459 William White
 1460 Laurence Dobbin
 1461 John May
 1462 John Sherlock
 1463 John Corr
 1464 John Corr
 1465 Peter Strong
 1466 Nicholas Mulgan
 1467 John Butler
 1468 John Mulgan
 1469 James Rice
 1470 Nicholas Devereux
 1471 James Rice
 1472 James Rice
 1473 John Corr
 1474 John Corr
 1475 John Sherlock
 1476 Peter Lovet
 1477 James Rice
 1478 William Lincolne
 1479 John Corr
 1480 James Sherlock
 1481 Maurice Wise
 1482 John Butler
 1483 James Rice
 1484 James Rice
 1485 Richard Strong
 1486 James Rice
 1487 John Butler
 1488 James Rice
 1489 Robert Lombard
 1490 William Lombard
 1491 Pat. Rope
 1492 William Lombard
 1493 Robert

A. D. MAYORS.

- 1493 Robert Butler
 1494 Henry Fagan
 1495 John Madan *
 1510 John Madan
 1511 John Butler
 1512 Nicholas Madan
 1513 John Madan
 1514 James Butler
 1515 Nicholas Madan
 1516 John Madan

A. D. MAYORS.

- 1517 Patrick Rope
 1518 Nicholas Madan
 1519 James Sherlock
 1520 John Morgan
 1521 Richard Walsh,
 who was the last that go-
 verned the City of *Wa-*
terford without Bailiffs
 or Sheriffs.

* From the Year 1495, to the year 1509, no Charter. It is not known what occasioned this interruption, the city being at this time very loyal, and in 1497 pursued *Perkin* in 4 ships.

A. D. MAYORS.

- 1522 Peter Walsh,
 1523 Nicholas Wife,
 1524 Nicholas Madan,
 1525 James Sherlock,
 1526 John Morgan,
 1527 Nicholas Wife,
 1528 Patrick Walsh,
 1529 James Sherlock,
 1530 John Morgan,
 1531 Nicholas Wife,
 1532 Patrick Walsh,
 1533 William Wife,
 1534 James Sherlock,
 1535 William Lincoln,
 1536 John Morgan,
 1537 Thomas Lumbard,
 1538 Edward Sherlock,
 1539 James Walsh,
 1540 William Wife,
 1541 Peter Dobbyn,
 1542 James White,
 1543 William Lincoln,
 1544 Ed. Sherlock,
 1545 Thomas Lumbard,
 1546 Peter Dobbyn,
 1547 James Walsh,
 1548 James Madan,
 1549 Thomas Sherlock, James Woodlock, James Grant

BAILIFFS.

- Henry Walsh, Patrick Lombard
 Nicholas Morgan, Will. Lincoln
 Nicholas Strong, John Lombard
 James White, Thomas Lombard
 William Lincoln, John Lombard
 Robert Sherlock, Peter Sherlock
 Nicholas Walsh, James Devereux
 John Sherlock, Thomas Lombard
 Will. Lincoln, Edward Sherlock
 James Wife, Thomas Sherlock
 Robert Strong, James Walsh
 James Sherlock, Peter Dobbyn
 James Walsh, James Sherlock
 Peter Dobbyn, Thomas Lombard
 Tho. Woodlock, David Bayley
 John Butler, Nicholas Madan
 John Butler, Ed. Sherlock
 James Sherlock, David Bayley
 James Woodlock, Nicholas Lee
 Robert Strong, Robert Walsh
 Nicholas Lee, Thomas Grant
 Robert Walsh, William Morgan
 Mau. Wife, Henry Walsh
 Nicholas Lee, David Bayley
 Thomas Grant, Will. Lombard
 Thomas Wife, William Wife
 Mau. Wife, Nicholas Lee
 1550 Water

A. D. MAYORS.

1550	Walter Coltie,
1551	David Walsh,
1552	Peter Dobbyn,
1553	James Dobbyn,
1554	Mau. Wife,
1555	Robert Walsh,
1556	Henry Walsh,
1557	Peter Dobbyn,
1558	Mau. Wife,
1559	John Sherlock,
1560	Peter Strong,
1561	John Wife,
1562	James Walsh,
1563	Henry Wife,
1564	Peter Walsh,
1565	John Neal,
1566	Peter Aylward,
1567	Patrick Dobbyn,
1568	Nicholas Lombard,
1569	Peter Walsh,
1570	Phill. Cummerford,
1571	George Wife,
1572	John Madan,
1573	John Madan,
1574	James Walsh,
1575	James Butler,
1576	Peter Sherlock,
1577	Peter Aylward,
1578	Sir Patrick Walsh,
1579	Patrick Dobbyn,
1580	James Sherlock,
1581	{ Richard Strong,
1582	Nicholas Lee,
1583	James Madan,
1584	John Leonard,
1585	Nich. Cummerford,
1586	James Wife,
1587	Alexander Briver,
1588	Richard Strong,
1589	Patrick Dobbyn,
1590	James Sherlock,

BAILIFFS..

Thomas Wise,	John Sherlock
James Woodlock,	James Walsh
Peter Strong,	John Wife,
John Neal,	Peter Walsh
Peter Aylward,	John Sherlock
John Wife,	Paul Lombard
Peter Walsh,	John Walsh
John Neal,	James Grant
Jam. Lombard,	Phil. Cummerford
Nicholas Lombard,	Rich. Licker
James Lombard,	James Grant
James Walsh,	Paul Lombard
John Walsh,	Patrick Dobbyn
Nicholas Lombard,	James Madan
James Butler,	James Sherlock
John Madan,	Peter Sherlock
George Wife,	Nicholas Lombard
Ja. Lombard,	Phil. Cummerford
James Sherlock,	John Sherlock
James Butler,	John Lombard
Pet. Sherlock,	Nich. Cummerford
Thomas Wife,	James Lincolne
Richard Strong,	Pat. Cummerford
Richard Strong,	Pat. Cummerford
Robert Walsh,	Pat. Cummerford
Richard Strong,	Nicholas Lee
Edward Walsh,	John Leonard
Jam. Lombard,	Pat. Cummerford
Robert Walsh,	Thomas Wife
John Leonard,	Nich. Cummerford
Nicholas Lee,	Alexander Briver
{ Nicholas Cummerford,	Edward Cummerford
Robert Walsh,	Balthaz. Woodlock
Nicholas Wife,	John Lynch
John Walsh,	Patrick Morgan
Alexand. Briver,	Nicholas Walsh,
Patrick Morgan,	John Tew
Will. Lombard,	Patrick Lombard
John Walsh,	John Tew
William Lincoln,	Paul Sherlock
Nicholas Wife,	James Maden.

John

A. D. MAYORS.

	SHERIFFS.
1591	John Leonard,
1592	Nicholas Aylward
1593	Patrick Morgan,
1594	Paul Sherlock,
1595	James White,
1596	Thomas Wadding,
1597	Paul Strong,
1598	Thomas White,
1599	Richard Madan,
1600	Sir Edward Gough,
1601	Robert Walsh,
1602	Robert Walsh,
1603	James Lumbard,
1604	Richard Madan,
1605	Thomas Wife,
1606	John Sherlock,
1607	Thomas Strong,
1608	Stephen Leonard,
1609	Stephen Leonard,
1610	James Levett,
1611	Richard Wadding,
1612	Michael Brown,
1613	Robert Walsh,
1614	Walter Sherlock,
1615	Nicholas White,
1616	John Joy,
1617	Alexander Briver,
1626	James Woodlock,
1627	Sir Peter Aylward,
1628	John Sherlock,
1629	William Dobbyn,
1630	Robert Wife,
1631	James Walsh,
1632	Sir Tho. Sherlock,
1633	Sir Tho. Gough,
	Balthazar Woodlock, Tho. White
	Nicholas Wife, Paul Strong
	Tho. Wife, Geo. Commerford
	Rich. Madan, Geo. Commerford
	Rich. Madan, Geo. Commerford
	Robert Walsh, John Lumbard
	Thomas Wife, Thomas Walsh
	Jam. Lumbard, John Commerford
	James Sherlock, Will. Barron
	Geo. Sherlock, Tho. Knaresborough
	Nich. Madan, Walter Sherlock
	David Walsh, Michael Browne,
	Thomas White, John Sherlock
	Thomas White, Paul Strong
	Nicholas Wife, Paul Sherlock
	Thomas Dobbyn, James Walsh
	Robert Strong, Robert Walsh
	Walter Sherlock, Nicholas White
	Walter Sherlock, Nicholas White
	Jamer Briver, Alex. Leonard
	Rich. Butler, Will. Lincoln
	Pat. White, John Skiddy
	James Walsh, Nicholas Wife
	Jasper Woodlock, Pat. Meyler
	James Lumbard, James Lumbard
	Zabulon Berrick, Will. Phillips
	John Murphy, Thomas Burges *
	Robert Leonard, Matthew Grant
	Barthol. Lincolne, Will. Lincolne
	Paul Sherlock, John Levett
	John Fagan, Will. Cleere
	Thomas White, James Lumbard
	Thomas Maine, Pat. White
	Nich. Browne, And. Wife
	Christ. Sherlock, Nich. Strong

1634

* From the year 1606 to the year 1617, there was no settled Government, the Magistrates for refusing the oath of supremacy and for non-conformity, were turned out and sent prisoners to Cork, and the corporation governed by Sheriffs till this year 1617, that their Charter was taken away, and so continued during the reign of King James I. King Charles restored them all their privileges by a new Charter, which cost the city 3000*l.* This charter arrived at Passage July 25 1626.

A. D. MAYOR S.

- 1634 Richard Strong,
 1635 John Skiddy,
 1636 Richard Butler,
 1637 James White,
 1638 Nicholas Wise,
 1639 Robert Lumbard,
 1640 Matthew Grant,
 1641 Francis Briver,
 1642 Thomas White,
 1643 Redmond Gerald,
 1644 Luke White,
 1645 Garret Lincoln,
 1646 Paul Wadding,
 1647 John Bluet,
 1648 Sir John Walsh,
 1649 John Levett,
 1650 John Aylward,

From 1650 to 1656 the city was governed by Commissioners appointed by *Oliver Cromwell*.

A. D. MAYOR S.

- 1656 George Cawdron,
 1657 Thomas Watts,
 1658 Andrew Rickard,
 1659 John Houghton,
 1660 Sir Tho. Dancer,
 1661 Will. Halsey,
 1662 Will. Bolton,
 1663 John Eyres,
 1664 Tho. Christmas
 1665 Geo. Deyos,
 1666 Andrew Rickard,
 1667 Thomas Exton,
 1668 John Heavens,
 1669 John Heavens,
 1670 Will. Hurst,
 1671 Tho. Bolton,
 1672 Henry Aland,
 1673 Tho. Coote,
 1674 Joseph Ivie,
 1675 Mich. Head,
 1676 Henry Seager,
 1677 Will. Cooper,
 1678 Will. Dennis,
 1679 Richard Seay,

SHERIFFS.

- Matt. Grant, Rich. Nicholas
 Wil. Lincoln, Garret Lincoln
 Fra. Briver, Ric. Fitz-Nicholas
 John Levett, Rich. Fitz-Nicholas
 John Blewet, Girke Morgan
 Luke White, John Fitz-Gerald,
 Matt. Porter, Henry White,
 John Power, Will. Woodlock
 Will. English, Tho. Walsh
 Mich. Sherlock, And. White
 Nicholas Jones, Lau. White
 Pet. Morgan, John Lincolne
 Edw. Geraldine, John Walsh
 Fran. Butler, Martin Gall
 And. Morgan, Bar. Sherlock
 Nich. Geraldine, James Lynham
 Matt. Everard, Ric. Fitz-Gerald

SHERIFFS.

- Tho. Coot, Edw. Smart
 Will. Cooper, Tho. Wallis
 Henry Seagar, John Morris
 John Gregory, John Bamblet
 Sam. Brismead, Sam. Browne
 Geo. Waters, Rich. Wilkinson
 Christ. Trinemar, Rob. Tunbridge
 Matt. Johnson, Zach. Clayton,
 Tho. Briscoe, Will. Dapwell
 Tho. Prince, Will. Fuller
 Rich. Barret, Nath. Marriot
 Tho. Eyers, Will. Hurst
 Tho. Eyres, Edw. Stone
 David Owens, Joseph Osborne
 Franc. Knowles, Will. Joy
 Joseph Ivie, William Lamb
 Michael Head, Robert Seay
 Will. Dennis, Richard Watridge
 And. Lloyd, Tho. Hitchins
 Nath. Marriot, Edw. Collins
 Will. Godrick, John Bamblet
 Sam. Taylor, Franc. Barker
 Ben. Powell, Joseph Hopkins
 Rich. Mabank, Tho. Foulks

<i>A. D. MAYORS.</i>	<i>S H E R I F F S.</i>
1680 Zach. Clayton,	Henry Aland, Will. Smith,
1681 Will. Fuller,	John Snow, Theod. Jones
1682 Richard Mabank,	Pat. Moore, Ben. Marriot
1683 William Fuller,	Jonathan Aland, Joseph Bare
1684 Michael Head,	Edw. Collins, Francis Barker
1685 William Godrick,	David Lloyd, Francis Barker
1686 William Godrick,	Theod. Jones, Tho. Smith
1687 David Lloyd,	John Winston, Ben. Lamb
1687 Rich. Fitz-Gerald,	James Strong, Paul Sherlock

P A P I S T S.

1688 Thomas Wife,	Will. Dobbyn, John Aylward
1689 Nicholas Porter,	Tho. Lee, John Donnaghow
The city surrendered and the Protestant Government restored.	to King <i>William July 25 1690.</i>

A. D. MAYORS.

<i>S H E R R I F F S.</i>
1690 David Lloyde,
1691 David Lloyde,
1792 David Lloyde,
1693 Francis Barker,
1694 Joseph Hopkins,
1695 Rich. Christmas,
1696 John Mason,
1697 Sir John Mason,
1698 William Smith,
1699 Thomas Smith,
1700 John Head,
1701 Theod. Jones,
1702 William Weekes,
1703 { John Lamb and { John Lapp,
1704 William Jones,
1705 David Lewis,
1706 James Eccles,
1707 { Jam. Eccles, after- wards Da.Lewis,
1608 David Lewis,
1709 Sir John Mason,
1710 David Lewis,
1711 David Lewis,
1712 John Mason,
1713 Francis Barker,
1714 Samuel Austin,
1715 Tho. Christmas,
1716 William Jones,

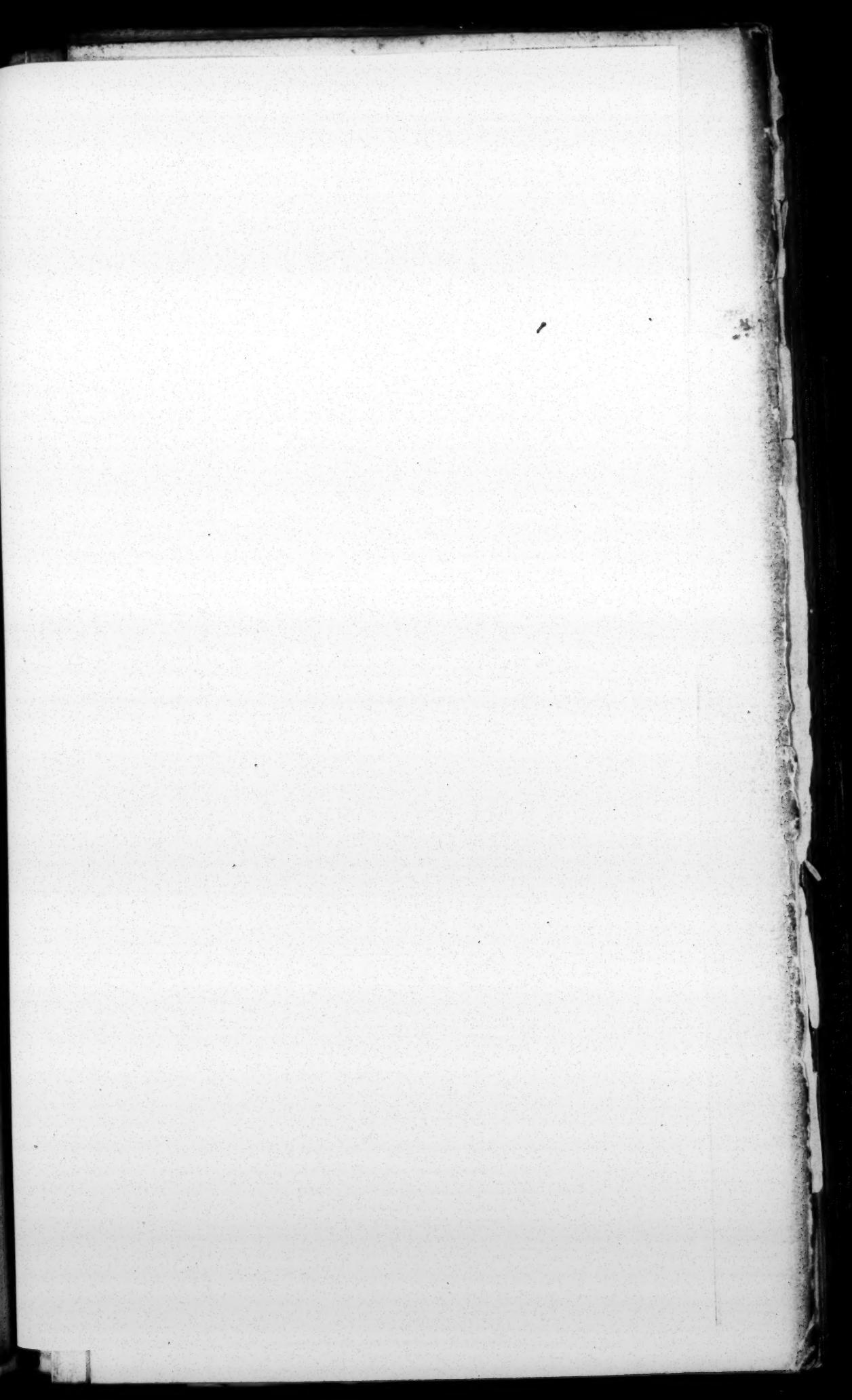
Ben. Bolton, Ben. Lamb
Sam. Austin, Tho. Evans
Sam. Austin, Tho. Evans
John Head, John Lamb
Samuel Frith, Charles Hart
Charles Hull, David Lewis
John Lapp, William Weeks
John Lapp, William Weeks
Will. Jones, James Eccles
Caleb Wade, Robert Glen
Charles Bolton, Richard Graves
Rich. Morris, Edm. Feild
James M'Caroll, Will. Morgan
{ JohnFrancis, Joshua Cockran
Tho. Aikenhead, Robert Backas
Joseph Price, William Carr
John Moore, John Morgan
{ John Espaignet, Will.Martin
Francis Barker, Ben. Morris
Will. Eeles, Jeremy Gayot
Thomas Head, William Eeles
James Medlicot, John Morris
Arthur Taylor, John Graves
Arthur Taylor, John Graves
Arthur Taylor, John Graves
Robert West, John Barker
Joseph Ivie, William Roche

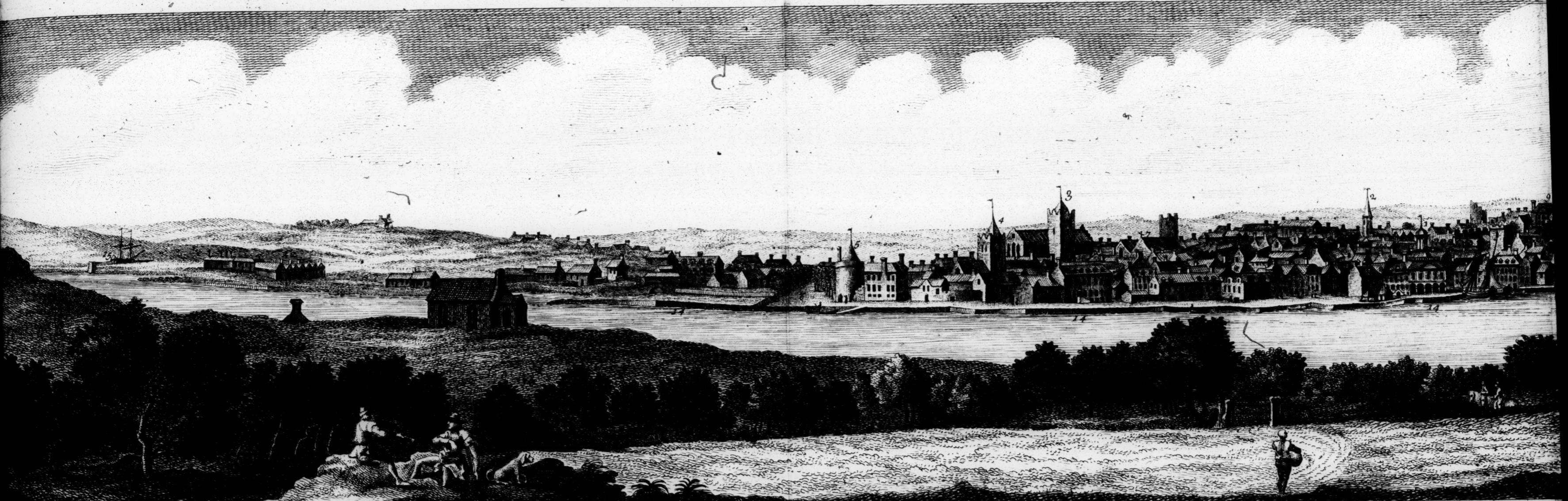
<i>A. D. MAYORS.</i>	<i>S H E R I F F S.</i>
1717 Thomas Aikenhead,	Arthur Taylor, William Roch
1718 Thomas Aikenhead,	William Barker, John Barker
1719 Benj. Morris,	John Barker, William Roch
1720 John Moore,	Wm. Thompson, Simon Newport
1721 Thomas Aikenhead,	Jer. Gayot, John Barker
1722 John Morris,	Jof. Price, John Graves
1723 Joseph Ivie,	Edward Weeks, Robert Glen
1724 William Alcock,	Richard Weeks, William Weeks
1725 Thomas Christmas,	Arthur Taylor, William Martin
1726 Simon Vashon,	Bev. Usher, Edward Harrison
1727 Simon Newport,	William Eeles, John Barker
1728 Edward Weeks,	William Jones, Thomas Roach
1729 Joseph Ivie,	Stephen Lapp, Samuel Barker
1730 Henry Mason,	William Roach, Thomas Roach
1731 Richard Weeks,	Alexander Boyde, Wm. Alcocke
1732 John Moore,	Henry Alcock, William Morris
1733 William Barker,	William Eeles, John Barker
1734 Henry Mason,	John Barker, Jof. Price
1735 William Morgan	Peter Vashon, William Morgan
1736 Ambrose Congreve,	John Barker, William Martin
1737 Samuel Barker,	Thomas Alcock, Francis Barker
1738 Simon Vashon, Jun.	William Dobbyn, Corn. Bolton
1739 Simon Vashon, Jun.	William Price, Francis Barker
1740 Robert West,	David Lewis, George Backas
1741 Samuel Barker,	George Backas, John Portingale
1742 Robert Glen,	Phineas Barret, Jeffry Paul
1743 Cornelius Bolton,	John Morris, Robert West
1744 Beverly Usher,	Thomas Mills, John Portingale
1745 William Eeles,	William Paul, John Price.

C H A P. V.

The present State of the City of Waterford, its antient and present Names, Situation, antient and modern Extent, Walls, Gates, Towers and Fortifications, Churches, Abbeys, Hospitals, publick Buildings, Schools and charity Foundations, Kay, Trade, Government, Officers, Courts, Franchises and Privileges, Companies, Militia, Arms, &c.

Name. **T**HE antient name given to this city by the Irish was *Cuan-na-Grioth* or *Grian*, i. e. *the*



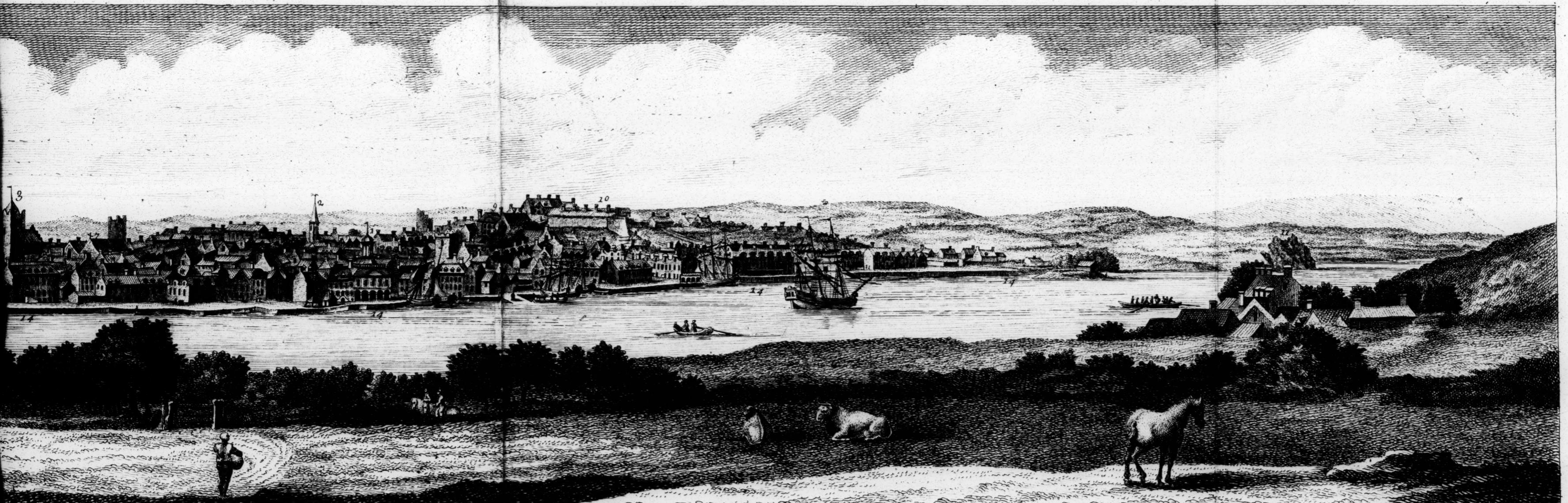


who: Charnley gen: Burnt Court Delin.^t
the Exchange 4. the French Church. 7. St. Olaves.
the Tholsel. 5. the King Tower. 8. Custom House.
the Cathedral. 6. the Mall. 9. Patricks Gate.

To the Gentⁿ of the Common Council
this South Prospect of that City



of the City
is humbly



Council



of the City of **WATERFORD**
is humbly Presented by their most Obedient hum^{ble} Ser^t Ch: Smith.

Giles King Londin^t Sculp^t Dublin 1746
20. the Barracks. 23. St. Patrick's.
21. Bilberry Rock. 24. the Key.
22. Sugar House. 15. M'Conroy's Dry Dock.

the
wa
va
the
co
gr
a
The
pla
T
is
tie

Sa
th
k
to
se
ph
th

o
se
b
y
b
t
r
f
f
n
t

t

the harbour of the Sun. A second name this city was known by was, *Gleann-na-Gleodh*, i. e. the valley of Lamentation, from a bloody battle between the Irish and Danes, in which the former gained a compleat victory, and burned the city to the ground. It was also called, *Portlarsi*, from *lairge*, a thigh, which is said to signify the port of the Thigh, the course of the river *Suire* near this place resembling that part of the human body. The English gave it the name of *Waterford*, as it is said from a ford in St. John's river, which empties itself into the *Suire*.

This city is situated on the south side of the river *Suire*, its course hereabouts inclining to the south of the east. The city wall, which formerly stood on the kay, ran parallel to the river, so that the city faced towards the north and the east; which, though seemingly a situation not so desireable, being exposed to the chilling blasts of these winds; yet the healthyness of it makes amends for the bleakness of the exposure.

Hippocrates says, * that an healthy city must be open to the north and east, and mountainous to the south and west; which, though this may seem to be adapted to a more southern climate than ours, yet we find the same situation no less recommended by others: As by *Walter Burley*, deservedly stiled the profound Doctor, (tutor to the famous King *Edward III.*) who has these words, † *Notanda, inquit, sunt tria, quod civitas sana est in Borea et orienti si plantata est aperta et in austro et occidente, si montosa propter Puritatem Boreæ & orientis & Putrefactionem austri & occidentis.*

The

* Hippocrat. Opera. § 3. cap. ὡρι αἱρῶν ὑδατῶν τοπῶν.

† In Problematis Aristotelis secundum laborem Magistri Walteri Burley ad Ordinem Alphabati MS. 65. in Bibl. Coll. B. M. Magdal. Oxon. fol. 12. 6.

The air on the tops of high mountains, above the reach of the warm exhalations, as it is found to be clear, so it is very cold : whence it seems, that the colder the air, the nearer it is to purity, and consequently the more healthy. Witness the great age of the inhabitants of the northern countries, for which I refer the reader, among others, to Sir *Robert Sibbald* †. *Hippocrates* in the above cited chapter also says, That such cities as are opposed to cold winds, that though their waters are harsh and cold, yet for the most part they are sweet, and the inhabitants healthy and brisk, sound and free from defluxions. And so indeed are the generality of those in this city, of a cheerful humour, affable in their deportment ; of an hospitable and generous temper, suitable to the sweetness of the air, and pleasant situation they live in. So true is that remark of *Plato* §, That the manners of men are agreeable to the air they live in. Whereas the inhabitants of marshy and boggy countries, whose spirits are clogged with gross and heavy exhalations, are commonly of a dull, heavy, and unpleasant conversation, like the *Bœotians* in *Horace* ; who living in a foggy, thick air, were of a dull, unactive, and heavy disposition. || *Bœotum in crasso jurares aere natum.* A further advantage, and indeed one of the greatest, any city can be blest with, is its noble situation, so near the confluence of three large and navigable rivers ; the *Suire*, the *Nore*, and the *Barrow*, by which inland commodities may be supplied at a very inconsiderable expence in relation to their carriage from the very center of the kingdom, and from no less than seven different counties, washed by these rivers, and other counties adjacent to them. Concerning the *Suire*, *Necbam* says,

Surius

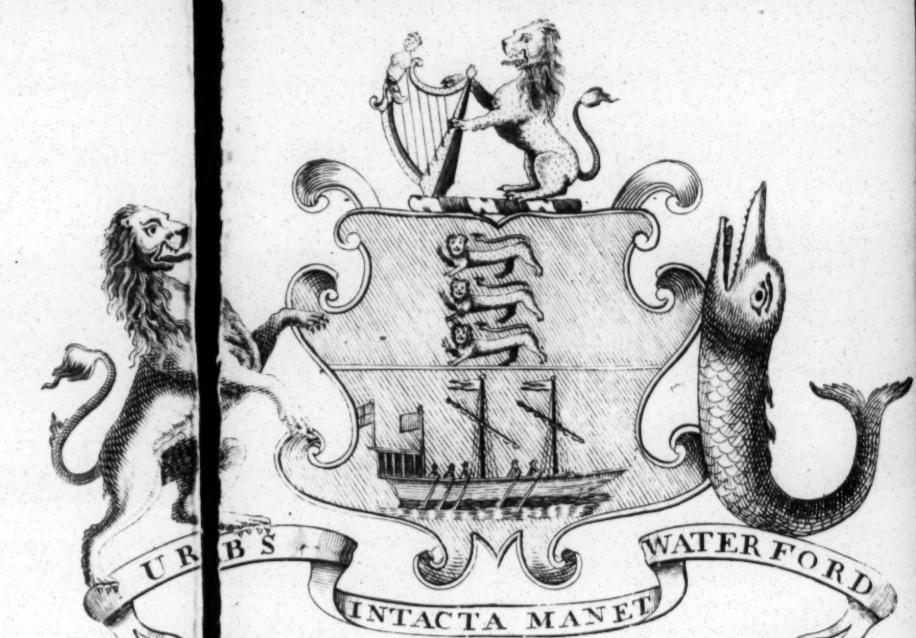
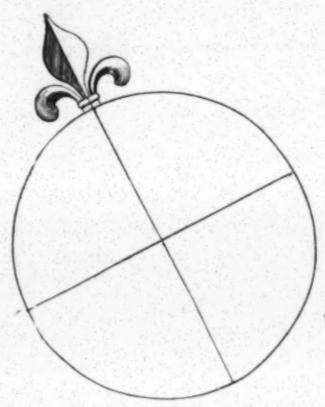
† Prod. hist. nat. Scot. p. 44. & lib. 3. p. 4. &c.
§ Plato in Timæo. || Hor. Ep. lib. v. 244.



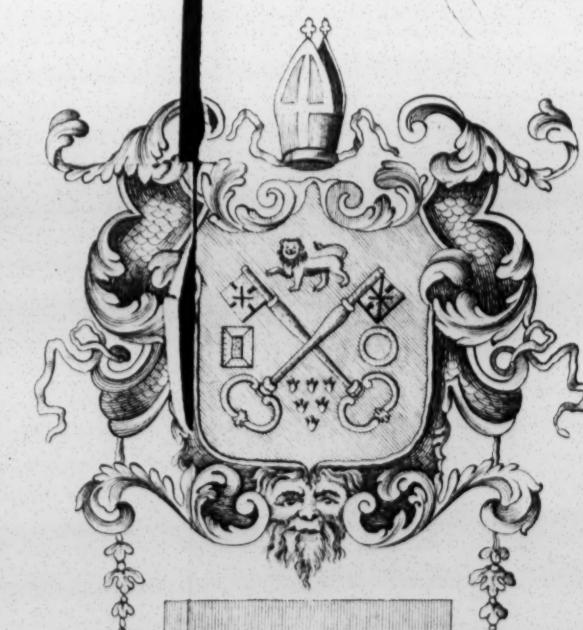
WATERFORD

THE RIVER

Ferry Boat Slip



To THE RIGHT WORSHIPFULL
The Mayor, Sheriffs, Aldermen, &
Common Council, The Recorder, and
All the Citizens of WATERFORD
This Plate is most Humbly
Inscribed by their most devoted
Humble Servant
Cha. Smith

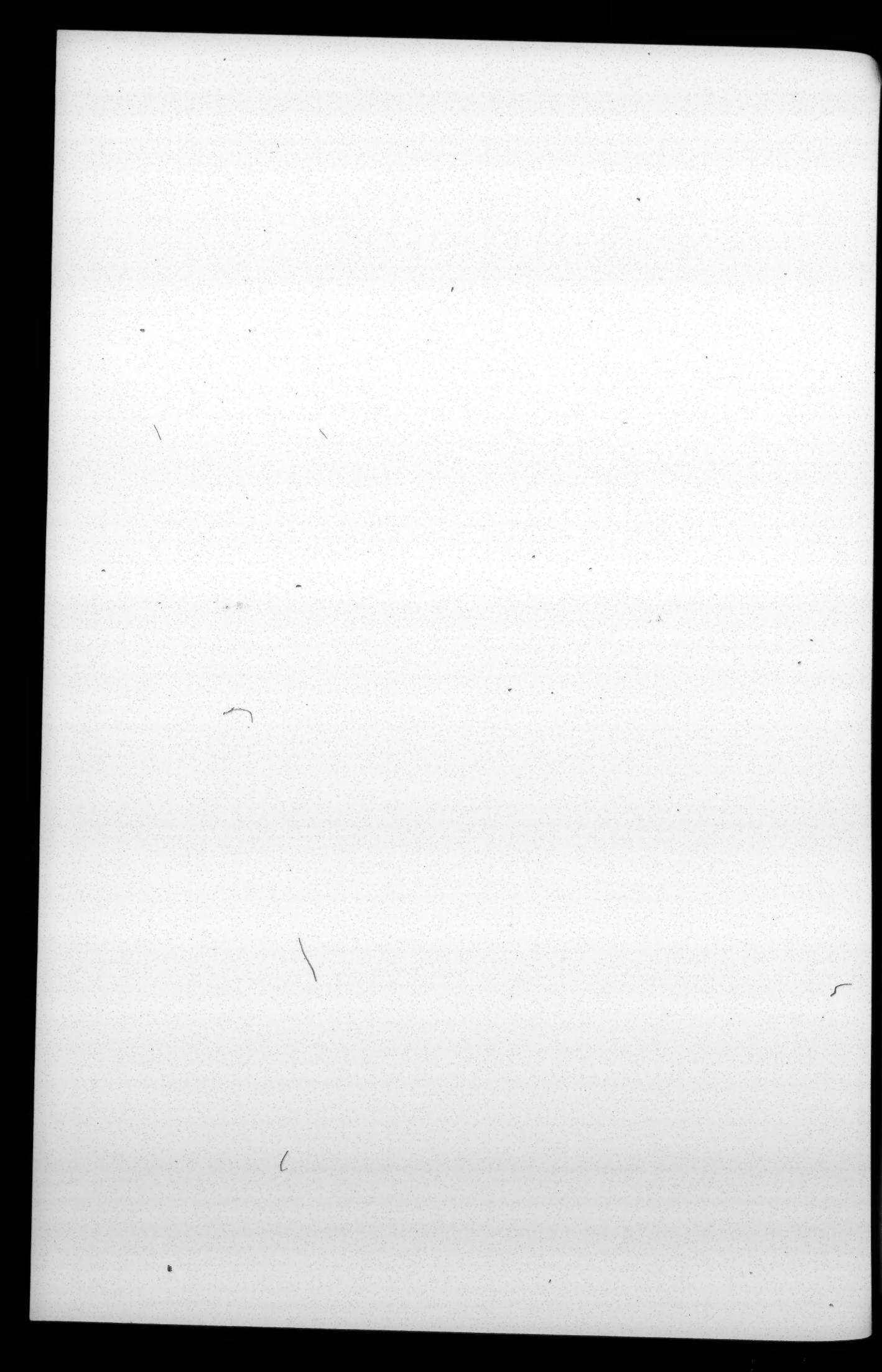


PARISHES	
S ^t Johns	
Trinity	~ S ^t Peters ~
S ^t Michaels	~ S ^t Patricks ~
S ^t Olaves	~ S ^t Stephens ~



- 1 Baron Strand street
- 2 Broad Street
- 3 Michael Street
- 4 John's Street
- 5 Big Patrick's Street
- 6 Stephen's Street
- 7 Aⁿ Street
- 8 Little Patrick's street
- 9 High Street
- 10 Peter's Street
- 11 Little Baron Strand
- 12 David Ballys new street
- 13 George's Street
- 14 Hanover Street
- 15 The Mall
- 16 The Bowlinggreen
- 17 Brick Lane
- 18 S^t Francis Lane
- 19 X^t Church Lane
- 20 Goose Gate Lane
- 21 Kempsons Lane
- 22 Old Corn Market
- 23 Conduit Lane
- 24 Chappel Lane
- 25 Ballys Lane
- 26 Lady Lane
- 27 Bakeshouse little Lady
- 28 Arundel Street
- 29 The Square
- 30 Norringtons Lane
- 31 The Corrigan
- 32 Alexander Lane
- 33 S^t Johns Lane
- 34 Bowling Green Lane
- 35 The Rampart
- 36 The Mayors Walk
- 37 The Fair Place
- 38 The New Road
- 39 Love Lane
- 40 Spring Ally
- 41 Batchelors Walk
- 42 Cole Peck Lane
- 43 S^t Katharinas Abby
- 44 Georges Key
- 45 Christ Church Yارد
- 46 S^t Olaves Church
- 47 S^t Peter's
- 48 S^t Michael's
- 49 S^t Johns
- 50 S^t Stephen's
- 51 Guild Hall
- 52 The Barracks
- 53 Patrick's Gate
- 54 Newgate
- 55 Johns gate / Bridge
- 56 Cole Peck Gate
- 57 Bishop's Palace
- 58 The Exchange
- 59 The custom house
- 60 Lombard Street
- 61 Blay Boys School
- 62 M^r Masons School
- 63 Black Fryars
- 64 French Ch. Holy ghostho.
- 65 M^r. Congreus Dock
- 66 The Lepper house
- 67 King Street
- 68 Lombard Street
- 69 The Apartment
- 70 S^t Mary's Lane
- 71 The Ring Tower
- 72 S^t. Thomas' Chappel
- 73 The Fish house

Scale of 440 Yards or 80 Perches or $\frac{1}{4}$ of a Mile
A. Turgessius Tower B. Reginalds Tower C. St. Martins Castle the
Bounds before Strongbow



*Suirius Insignem gaudet ditare Waterford,
Æquoreis undis associatur ibi.*

To Waterford Suire's streams their treasures bring,
Thence pay their tribute to old Ocean's King.

This city at its first building by the *Ostmen* or *Antient Danes* (which was some hundreds of years before and mo-
the Conquest of *Ireland* by King *Henry II.*) was a walled, ditched, and fortified Town, but had not the same extent within the walls as at present. It ^{dern ext-} _{Walls.} was originally built in the form of a triangle, with a strong tower at each of the three angles. The first of these towers was called *Reginald's Tower*, from the name of its founder, and is now commonly called the *Ring Tower*. From this tower the city wall ran westerly to the corner of *Baron-Strand-street*, where antiently stood another tower, called *Turgesius's Tower*, now intirely demolished. That part of the wall which formed the second side of the triangle, (being let run to ruin soon after the *English* conquest) is very difficult to trace. However, there are still some remains of it observable, and parts of the foundation discovered by accident shew, that this wall ran southerly from *Turgesius's Tower* before mentioned, to *St. Martin's Castle*, bending to the W. of the *Black Friars*, and proceeding to the E. end of the Blew-boys school; from thence by the back of *Broad-street* it crossed *Peter's-street*, a little behind the city Court-house, and proceeded in a direct line to the E. of the Blew-girls school in *Lady-lane*; from whence it joined *St. Martin's Castle* as above mentioned. From this castle the city wall extended to the *Ring Tower*, or *Reginald's Tower* aforesaid. This part of the wall, being kept in repair by the *English*, is still subsisting. They also kept up the other wall on the Kay, which at length falling into a ruinous condition, was not many years since taken down, and on its Foundations the Ex-

L change

change, Custom-house, and other buildings were erected *. Thus I have traced the antient circumference of this city, as it stood before the time of *Henry II.* the Area of which contained about 15 statute acres.

Soon after the *English* settled themselves in this city, they began to have thoughts of enlarging it, and for this purpose built a new city-wall, which they joined to the old wall at St. *Martin's Castle*, and carried it to St. *John's Gate*, from thence to *Newgate*, and so up to *Patrick's Gate*, and from thence to the *Kay*, where it rejoined the old wall, and comprehended within it besides the old town, the church, abby, and street of St. *John*, *Newstreet*, *Stephen-street*, and St. *Patrick-street*, and the churches of St. *Michael*, St. *Stephen*, and St. *Patrick*.

Gates.

The names of the city gates are, on the W. side, St. *Patrick's Gate* and *Newgate*; towards the S. are *Bowling-Green Gate*, alias, *Close-Gate*, and St. *John's Gate*; on the S. E. St. *Catherine's*, or *Colebeck Gate*. There were other gates on the N. for the conveniency of the citizens, having a communication with the *Kay*, and the River, whose names are not retained.

Towers.

After the enlargement of the city, as is above mentioned, several Mayors, &c. in order to perpetuate the names of themselves and families, built towers and castles, as a strength and ornament to the city; which still retain their names. Thus we have *Colebeck-castle*, where was formerly held the Chamber of Green-cloth, or Chamber of *Waterford*, and to which the Mayors, upon misbehaviour, often

* This part of the city wall, which extended along the *Kay*, was presented as a nuisance by the Grand Jury of the City, at the instance of the Marquis of Winchester and Earl of Galloway, then Lords Justices, who being in this city, and walking under the wall, judged that it was ruinous and dangerous, and advised its being taken down and demolished.

often confined the citizens ; Arundel's Castle, Dowley's Castle, between Close-gate and New-gate, with others, whose names are perished with their founders, and which were above twenty. In Peter's-street stood a Castle called Magnus's Castle, now demolished, and another called from one Tor (who with Magnus are said by tradition, to be sons of * Turgesius.) Reginald's tower still subsists ; the founder of which is said to be son to Ivorus King of the Danes, as is mentioned before. Strongbow made use of this tower as a prison for the Chiefs of the Irish and Danes. It is now in the possession of the store-keeper of the fort of Duncannon, and ever since the year 1663 hath been made use of for keeping the King's stores.

As to the fortifications of this city, it could never be reckoned a town of great strength, either in more antient times or in later ages. † Though Strongbow was twice repulsed before it, yet he soon after took it by storm ; and though in later times Cromwell was obliged to raise the siege he first laid to it, yet it was more owing to the inconsiderable number of his troops, being not enough to invest it, his want of heavy artillery, and the frequent supplies which the Marquis of Ormond threw into it, that hindered him from making himself master of it at that time, than from any real strength in the place itself. Yet from some M.S.S. which I have met with, this city appears not to have been destitute of these kind of works for its defence.

Where the Barracks now stand on St. Thomas's Hill was antiently a square Fort, consisting of 4 Bastions and Curtains, mounted with great Guns; and encompassed with a moat, except on the side next the town-wall, and that side whereon the gate of the Barracks now stands. By the Bastion next to St. Patrick's

* Turgesius, the tyrannical Ottoman Prince, built a castle near the Black Friar's Abby. † Vid. Chap. 4.

change, Custom-house, and other buildings were erected *. Thus I have traced the antient circumference of this city, as it stood before the time of *Henry II.* the Area of which contained about 15 statute acres.

Soon after the *English* settled themselves in this city, they began to have thoughts of enlarging it, and for this purpose built a new city-wall, which they joined to the old wall at St. *Martin's* Castle, and carried it to St. *John's* Gate, from thence to *Newgate*, and so up to *Patrick's* Gate, and from thence to the *Kay*, where it rejoined the old wall, and comprehended within it besides the old town, the church, abby, and street of St. *John*, *Newstreet*, *Stephen-street*, and St. *Patrick-street*, and the churches of St. *Michael*, St. *Stephen*, and St. *Patrick*.

Gates.

The names of the city gates are, on the W. side, St. *Patrick's* Gate and *Newgate*; towards the S. are *Bowling-Green* Gate, alias, *Close-Gate*, and St. *John's* Gate; on the S. E. St. *Catherine's*, or *Colebeck* Gate. There were other gates on the N. for the conveniency of the citizens, having a communication with the *Kay*, and the River, whose names are not retained.

Towers.

After the enlargement of the city, as is above mentioned, several Mayors, &c. in order to perpetuate the names of themselves and families, built towers and castles, as a strength and ornament to the city; which still retain their names. Thus we have *Colebeck*-castle, where was formerly held the Chamber of Green-cloth, or Chamber of *Waterford*, and to which the Mayors, upon misbehaviour, often

* This part of the city wall, which extended along the *Kay*, was presented as a nuisance by the Grand Jury of the City, at the instance of the Marquis of Winchester and Earl of Galloway, then Lords Justices, who being in this city, and walking under the wall, judged that it was ruinous and dangerous, and advised its being taken down and demolished.

often confined the citizens; *Arundel's Castle*, *Dowley's Castle*, between *Close-gate* and *New-gate*, with others, whose names are perished with their founders, and which were above twenty. In *Peter's-street* stood a Castle called *Magnus's Castle*, now demolished, and another called from one *Tor* (who with *Magnus* are said by tradition, to be sons of * *Turgesius*.) *Reginald's* tower still subsists; the founder of which is said to be son to *Ivorus King of the Danes*, as is mentioned before. *Strongbow* made use of this tower as a prison for the Chiefs of the *Irish* and *Danes*. It is now in the possession of the store-keeper of the fort of *Duncannon*, and ever since the year 1663 hath been made use of for keeping the King's stores.

As to the fortifications of this city, it could never be reckoned a town of great strength, either in more antient times or in later ages. † Though *Strongbow* was twice repulsed before it, yet he soon after took it by storm; and though in later times *Cromwell* was obliged to raise the siege he first laid to it, yet it was more owing to the inconsiderable number of his troops, being not enough to invest it, his want of heavy artillery, and the frequent supplies which the Marquis of *Ormond* threw into it, that hindered him from making himself master of it at that time, than from any real strength in the place itself. Yet from some M.S.S. which I have met with, this city appears not to have been destitute of these kind of works for its defence.

Where the Barracks now stand on St. *Thomas's Hill* was antiently a square Fort, consisting of 4 Bastions and Curtains, mounted with great Guns; and encompassed with a moat, except on the side next the town-wall, and that side whereon the gate of the Barracks now stands. By the Bastion next to St. *Patrick's*

* *Turgesius*, the tyrannical *Oftman Prince*, built a castle near the *Black Frier's Abby*. † Vid. Chap. 4.

trick's gate, there was a communication between the fort and the town, on which stood an iron gate. On the N. side of this fort towards the river were several out-works, as ravelins, half-moons, &c. and this piece of fortification served the town as a citadel. From St. Patrick's gate towards Newgate, there was formerly an Earthen-work raised on the outside of the Moat, to the height, as 'tis said, of about 12 feet ; with a ravelin that defended Newgate, and another which defended St. Patrick's gate, and the Barrack-gate. This work, being no other than a *Glacis*, went antiently by the name of the *But-works* ; besides which, there was another *Glacis* to defend the ditch, and the wall : But the last of these works was demolished about the year 1710 or 11. From Newgate to the Beach-Tower, there was no moat, the ground being so rocky, that it was too difficult to make one. Near Reginald's Tower, stood a half-moon, or some other kind of outwork, built as a defence to the tower, which was mounted with cannon. This plat-form, and the rest of the fortifications, were dismantled, and the cannon lodged in the fort of Duncannon, in the year 1711 (a).

In

(a) This appears by a memorial of General Ingoldsby's to the late Duke of Ormond, then Lord Lieutenant of this kingdom, dated the 5th of July 1711, and preserved in the Paper-office ; reciting, that several pieces of Ordnance, and several quantities of Ammunition, lay unguarded in several open places of the kingdom ; viz at Athlone, Cork, Waterford, &c. and that he therefore thought it necessary to represent the inconveniences and hazards, he apprehended, these stores of war were exposed to, (by being liable to be destroyed or seized by the enemies of the crown) to the end that the same might be secured, either where they then were, by making some works of strength, and appointing guards to defend them, or else that they should be removed to such places or forts, as were in some condition of defence. In pursuance of which representation it was ordered by the Lord Lieutenant, that the Master-general,

In this city, besides the Cathedral, are the Churches. Churches of St. Olave and St. Patrick, in which Divine-service is performed : The Churches of St. John, St. Stephen, St. Peter and Michael are gone to decay, as are also these other antient places of worship, *Lady's Chapel*, *St. Thomas's Chapel*, *Mag-dalen's Chapel*, and *St. Bridget's Chapel*.

* The Cathedral, commonly called *Christ-Church*, dedicated to the *Blessed Trinity*, was at first founded by the *Ostmen*, and by *Malchus* the first Bishop of this See, after his return from his consecration out of *England*, as is before related, + About the beginning of the thirteenth century it was endowed with lands by King *John*; at which time, *Ware* is of opinion, this church got its first Dean. A. D. 1210. Pope *Innocent* the III^d confirmed the possessions of the Dean and Canons, which he specified one by one, as appears in his Epistles (*b*). In the year 1463 the Dean and Chapter of *Waterford* obtained a licence from K. *Edward* IV. to purchase lands of the yearly value of 100 Marks, “*for the augmentation of Divine-worship there,*” (as the Charter says). It appears (*c*) by the petition of the Dean and Chapter for this licence, the King *John* had endowed it with possessions for the support of 12 Canons, and 12 Vicars, to the value of 400 Marks: But that the

L 3 possessions

* Ware's Antiquit. 29. † Pag. 115.

neral, and principal officers of the ordnance should cause the several pieces of ordnance, and quantities of ammunition, to be sent from the several places named in the said memorial, to other forts, according to the plan proposed by General Ingoldsby for removing the same ; and accordingly the ordnance and stores of war at *Waterford* were removed to *Duncannon* fort and other fortresses.

(b) Bosquet's Edition of Pope Innocent's Epist. Tholouse,
lib. 3. EP. 95. 1635.

(c) Harris's Hist. of the Bishops and King's Collections.
P. 418.

possessions had been so destroyed by *Irish* enemies, that the 4 principal dignitaries, *viz.* the Dean, Chantor, Chancellor and Treasurer, had not enough to support them with decency, which was the cause that induced the King to grant to them his mortmain licence.

About the year 1482, a handsome Chapel 22 feet square was erected against the N. side of this Cathedral by *James Rice*, a citizen of *Waterford*, and dedicated to St. *James the elder*, and the Virgin St. *Catherine*; since usually called *Rice's Chapel*; which, together with another ancient Chapel to the E. of it, and the Chapter-house, were lately taken down in order to enlarge the Church-yard. In this place stood *Rice's* tomb, who was Mayor of *Waterford* in 1469, and several times afterwards. This tomb has been since removed into the church. The Effigies of *Rice* is cut in a kind of black marble, in high relief, lying on his back, with a shroud tyed in a knot at the head and feet; vermin, resembling frogs and toads, are cut in the stone, as it were creeping out of his body. The inscription in the Gothic Character round the figure runs thus.

Hic Jactat Jacobus Rice, quondam cib's
istius Civitatis, et mandato istius
Sepelitur Katerina Broun, uxor ejus.
Quisquis eris, qui transferis, ita, perle-
genda plora, sum quod eris. Fuiq; quod
es, pro me precor ora. Et nostrae sor-
tis transire per ostia mortis. Nostrri,
Christe, te Petimus miserere quæsumus,
qui venisti redimere perditos, noli
damnare redemptos.

Round the lower edge of the upper stone of this monument are the names of several saints cut over

over the heads of the figures, which are done in basso relievo, all round the tomb.

In 1522 *Nicholas Comyn* Bishop, and *Robert Lumbard*, Dean of this Church, adorned the Choir and Chapel with an arched or vaulted cieling; and in the laft century, Bishop *Gore* was at considerable expences in beautifying it.

The church at present consists of a large Nave, the Choir, two lateral Isles, and at the back of the Altar is *Trinity* Parish-church. Besides these, on the S. side of the Nave is the Bishop's consistory Court, or *St. Saviour's Chapel*; on the N. side is another Chapel, and on the S. of *Trinity* Parish-church is the Vestry or Chapel of *St. Nicholas*. (d)

The Nave from the W. end to the entrance of the Choir is about 45 feet long, and its breadth 66. The roof is supported by large Gothick Columns and Arches: Upon one of the Columns on the N. side, is an antient monument made of stucco or plaister of Paris, which is very well executed; in the middle is a person on his knees in a praying posture, and on each side a pillar of the Persian or Carvatic Order, on which are figures representing Truth and Piety. After this sentence,

"Domine Secundum Actum Meum noli me Judicare, Nihil dignum in Conspectu tuo Egi."

L 4

Are

(d) Among other Manuscripts in the *Harleian Library* there is *Registrum Capellani*, five *Capellanorum Capella* (i. e. *Cantria*) *S. Salvatoris Juxta Ecclesiam Sanctae Trinitatis Waterford*. It begins with a Grant from the Dean and Chapter to *John Collyne*. A. D. 1484. Fol. 41. It appears in the body of the book that *John Collyne* was founder of an Alms-house adjoining to the Chapel, as well as of the Chapel itself; and (being then Dean of *Waterford*) settled a yearly maintenance on twelve Alms-men therein. There's a Note, Fol. 38. written by the founder's own hand, A. D. 1478. Yet *Robert Brown* is said to be Dean in the before-mentioned grant, A. D. 1481.

Are these lines,

*Nobilis hic situs est Guibelmus Clafius, ille
Mercator Fidus, cui Patria alma Brugæ
Cecropius, Cimong; Cudonq; Corinthius alter
Pectore Munifico tum Pietate pari.
Nec Minor is Cræso, Mida, Crassove beatus
Divitiis, Placidus Indole Plebicola.
Obiit Waterfordæ Hiberniæ. Anno M.D.XLV.*

Beneath this are the following Verses in the *Walloon French*, placed in two Columns, as follows,

*La Noble Renomée
Du mortel sans remort
D'Art vive et animee
Triumphant de la Mort.*

*Au Temple de Memoire
Appendu est son nom
Bruges das rememoire
A tout heur son renome.*

*Je dis Lhumain en somme
Periclitant c'a, bas
Qui le sien Corp's consomme
Aux immortel's es bas*

*Bruges crie et lamente
Apres son Citadin
Waterford s'en augmente
Davoir fait tel Butin*

*Le Noble de Le-scluse
Jadis contre le tans
D'honneur, et grace infuse
Arma ses heurs et an's*

*De son hereuse race
A laisse un rameau
Qui Amplete et embrasse
Virtu d'un Sainct Cerveau*

*Courtois et magnifique
Fut autant que Cimon
Clement et pacifique
Cent fois plus que Cydon*

*Anvers, jouit pour l'heure
De ses pullons heureus
Illustrateurs J' assure
De leurs noms vertueus*

*Bruges ville Flandrine
. more
. peine
. . . faites decoré.*

*Le Ciel inaccessible
Nous rechante hautement
Del lencluse paisible
Son duten Sautemont.*

This monument was much defaced, as it is said, by some of Cromwell's soldiers. The Choir, from the entrance to the rail of the Altar is 66 feet long. On the right hand, next the Bishop's throne, are the seats for the Mayor and Corporation. The Altar-piece is painted with the Decalogue, and

Moses

Moses and *Aaron*; over which is the Representation of the Delivery of the Law at Mount *Sinai*; but the whole is indifferently performed.

Trinity Parish Church is not now used. In the Bishop's Consistory Court is a handsome Monument of the late Dr. *Nathaniel Foy*, Bishop of *Waterford* and *Lismore*. In the Chappel on the other Side of the Nave is the Monument of Mrs. *Christmass*, with the following Inscription, which was wrote by the Rev. *Arthur Stanhope*, Dean of *Waterford*.

* VIATOR

SISTE GRADUM PAULISPER.

* N.B. All
Capitals.

Tuâ enim maximè intererit nosse cuius sub hoc
marmore,

Obsequntur Reliquiae,

Nempe ejus sunt, quæ, dum vixit, fuit
ELIZABETHA CHRISTMAS.

Fæmina lectissima,

Uxor Castissima,

Mater Piissima,

Consors Jucundissima,

Quintuplici eo nomine satis ubique nota.

Scilicet hanc habuit Uxorem *Thomas Christmas*, de
civitate *Waterfordiae*

Mercator, dudum Prætor, et etiamnum Senator
Urbanus.

Fæliciorem hunc, quod talem nactus sit uxoriem,
an miseriorem, quod amiserit,

Haud facile dixeris;

Nisi quod eo nomine fælix meritò sit dicendus,

Quod talem Nactus, numerosam ex eadem
Suscepit Prolem,

Quippe ex utriusque felici copulâ, Liberorum

Ternæ Triades, Binæ Filiorum, nimirum,

Richardus, Jacobus, Johannes, Carolus, Gulielmus,
Josephus

Altera trias filiarum, nempe, *Maria, Elizabetha,*
Margareta Emanarunt.

Novem

Novem hos Charissimos Liberos, sibi superstites,
Mater reliquit moriens, quos, eâdem
Quâ pepererat, eos sollicitudine curatos, marito suo
moritura, quasi

Commendavit obnixè, scilicet,
Ut is jam quasi utriusque Sexus parens factus,
conduplicato

Amore qua materno, qua Paterno, singulos usque
Complectetur, foveret, sustentaret, educaret,
Puerpera fatis cessura, sic (existimes) eam Maritum
suum allocutam.

En (Charissime) ultimum nostri fidelissimi, atque
castissimi amoris Pignus,
Quod tibi jam edidi.

Et sic edidit, et sic obiit,

Anno ætatis suæ, ultra trigesimum, septimo,
Mensis Februarij die vigesimo secundo, et
Salutis Humanæ instauratæ anno Millesimo
Sexcentesimo septuagesimo septimo.

Hæc cum Tu (Lector) Rescieris, siccis (si potes)
oculis, Hinc abeas licet.

In a Nich of the South Wall of the Choir is a Tomb of one of the Bishops of Waterford, being the Effigies of a Bishop in his Rotchet, with a pastoral Staff in his left Hand, curiously cut in Alto Relievo. The Inscription is too close to the Wall to be read intire. The following are some Words that are legible in the Gotick Character.

Hic jacet Reverendus in Christo Dominus Richardus Antkel, — Waterfordiensis Episcopus, qui obiit vii. die Maij anno Dom. M. cccc xlvi. cuius Animæ propitietur Deus. Amen.

On a flat Stone, near the East End of the Cathedral, adorned with Coats of Arms, the Cross, and some other Figures in Basso Relievo, are these Words round the Margin.

Hic jacent Franciscus Lombard filius Nicolai quondam
civis Cœtitatis Waterfordiæ, qui in florido 33 anno ætatis
obiit A. D. 1590, et 25 die Mensis Januarij, Et Katerina
Walshe uxor ejus, Quorum Animabus Propitietur Deus,
Amen.

In the Middle on each Side of the Cross.

Lumbard Walsh.

On a flat Stone in the Chancel adorned with a Cross.

Hic jacent Patricius White, filius Johannis, quondam civis Civitatis Waterfordiae, qui obiit, et Anastacia Grant, ejus uxor, quae obiit x. die Mensis Octobris, A. D. 1592.

On a Copper Plate fixed on the outside of the South Wall is this Inscription.

Heic inter utramque Columnam
Depositum DANIELIS BURSTON. S.T.D.
miseri

Peccatoris, et quondam hujus Ecclesiæ Cathedralis
Decani indignissimi, latet in Spe Resurrectionis.

Tumulatus fuit octavo die mensis Decembris Anno
Salutis Humanæ, Millesimo Sexcentesimo,
septuagesimo octavo. Epitaphium hoc
ipse sibi dictavit vivus ;
Atque hâc Tabulâ æneâ insculpendum ; quam
Tabulam hic loci Ponendam — Jussit. Cujus
mandato obsequentes
Tres ejus Executores Eandem sic poni Curaverunt.

The following Inscriptions are on the Bells in the Steeple of this Cathedral.

On the Tenor.

These Bells recast by Order of the Rt. Rev.
Thomas Milles, Lord Bishop of Waterford and Lismore, out of a Legacy left by Rob. Gibbon, A. M.
Sabbata Pango, Halleluiah. Joshua Kippling fudit,
Anno Domini M DCC XXVII.

On the Fifth Bell

Compleated by the Care
of Alderman John Moor Esq; Mr. Pat. Callan
Executor.

On the Third Bell.

J. K. Fudit A. D. 1727, Convoco Clerum.

On

On the Fourth Bell.

*Simon Verhoun, Mayor, Beverly Usher, Edward
Harrison, Sheriffs, J. K. fudit 1727.*

Funera Ploro. Halleluiah.

On the Second Bell.

J. K. 1727. Excito Lentos, Halleluiah.

On the First or Treble.

Congreg Coetum. Halleluiah, J. K. fudit 1727.

St. O-
lave's.

St. Olave's is situated near the *Cathedral*. It was rebuilt and consecrated the 29th of July 1734. The Building is quite plain on the outside, except a handsome Door Case, over which is a Pediment. The inside is very neat, the Floor being paved with black and white Marble; that of the Chancel is handsomely inlaid with Wood in several geometrical Figures. The Altar-Piece consists of four fluted Pillars of the *Corinthian* Order, two on each Side of the East Window; over which is an handsome carved Freeze and Cornish. The Bishop's Throne and Pulpit are of Oak, and the Carving of both well executed.

The Seats are so disposed, as that the whole Congregation can only face the East. The Women sit on the right, and the Men on the left Hand of the Isle. At the West End is a beautiful Font of black Marble, which is supported by a fluted Pillar of the same. The Cover is of white Marble, on the Top of which a black Pedestal supports a Ball of white Marble, over which is a Brass Cross. The Seats of the Windows are of black Marble, as are also the Steps leading up to the Chancel. Upon a Brass Plate in the West Wall is this Inscription.

That the inhabitants of the city of Waterford might have a convenient and decent place to offer up their morning and evening devotions to God, this church was rebuilt and consecrated on the 29th Day of July 1734, by THOMAS MILLS, S.T.P. Bishop of Waterford and Lismore.

PSALM

PSALM, LV. 17, 18.

As for me, I will call upon God: and the Lord shall save me. In the evening and morning, and at noon day will I pray, and that instantly: and he shall bear my voice.

St. Patrick's situated on a rising ground at the St. Pa-W. end of the town is a plain building, on the trick's. outside whereof is an handsome gilt dial. The inside is well pewed, and the seats disposed in the same manner as at St. Olave's. This church having the advantage of an high situation, and open space, is well lighted, and the floor is layed with marble. There is a handsome Altar-piece, on which is a painted Glory of *Vander-Egan's* well performed.

The church of St. John was formerly a large pile of Gothic architecture, with a steeple in the same taste. But this, as well as St. Stephen's, St. Peter's and St. Michael's, having been a long time in ruins, I shall not spend time in giving a particular description of them.

Besides these places of worship, there are in this city one French church for the reformed Protestants of that nation, who have above 30 years past conformed to the church of England, one Presbyterian meeting-house, one Anabaptist and one Quakers meeting-house, and three mas-s-houses, one in the city and 2 in the suburbs. That in the city is a fine modern building, the isles supported by stone pillars, the panels of the wainscots carved and gilded, and the galleries finely adorned with paintings. Besides the great altar there are two lesser, one on either hand, over each of which there are curious paintings. Facing the great altar is a large silver lamp and chain of curious workmanship, round the house are niches filled with statues of saints, &c.

The abbies in this city were St. Saviour's * Frie-Abbies. ry, founded by the citizens for Dominicans Anno Dom.

*This now known by the name of the *Black-Friers*.

Dom. 1235, and granted at the dissolution to *James White* at the 20th part of a Knights fee, and 4*s.* rent per Annum. Over the door are these letters, P, E, E, D, I, F, I, E, D. It is at present the county Court-house, and the steeple was a very strong building. *2dly*, St. *Catherine's Priory*, founded by the *Danes*, and endowed by *Elias Ironside* about the year 1210. *3dly*, the Priory of St. *John*, alias St. *Leonard's*, founded by *John Earl of Moreton* † *Peter de Fonte* benefactor in the 12th century, for Benedictins. This house at the dissolution was granted to *William Wyse Esq;* in capite, at one Knights fee. *4thly*, the *Holy Ghost Friery*, founded by *Sir Hugh Purcell* in the year 1240. for *Franciscan Friers*. This Friery with a garden within the walls, and a kay without them, were granted to *James Bailiffe* in fee-farm, at 10*s.* a year rent during life, and 20*s.* after, and all the other possessions of the said house within the walls were granted to *Henry Walsh* in capite, at the 20th part of a Knight's fee, and 8*s.* rent. The rest belonging to it in the country to *James Walsh* in capite at the 20th part of a Knight's fee, and 8*s.* rent.

The *French church* is part of this building; the steeple is still intire, and kept rooffed, as are the other parts of the Abby, some of which are converted into cellars and other such uses. In one of those cellars remain several very antient tomb-stones, on one cut in high relief is a man in armour, with a shield on his left arm, on which are three Lyons passant guardant in pale, but no inscription on the stone; on the right hand is a broken monument to the memory of *Matthew Grant* citizen of *Waterford*, and his two wives, *Catherine Skiddy* and *Catherine Porter*, which was erected *Anno 1627*. Here are a great number of other tomb-stones, but being for the most part sunk too low, and covered over with earth and dirt, it was not practicable to take

† Afterwards King *John*.

take off the Inscriptions.* Over this cellar is the Holy Ghost Hospital, which was erected on part of the ruins of this friery. This Hospital consists of two great rooms, one longer than the other; the sides of each room are divided by boarded partitions into several closets and beds. At the end of the longest room is a chappel, with an altar adorned with paintings and images, and inclosed with rails, where the poor have mass celebrated once a week. Twenty four poor widows of the *Popish* religion are kept here, who, besides their lodging, do each of them receive two guineas a year, which is paid quarterly; and to a Matron, Chaplain, or Overseer *3l. per Annum*, *6l. 13s. 4d.* to a Master, and the rest of the fund, which at present is *67l. per Annum*. goes towards keeping the hospital in repair.

This fund of *67l. per Ann.* is said to have been purchased by the *Walshes* of the *Canary-Islands* in land for its support†. The master is nominated by the *Walshes*, and is to be approved of by the Corporation. The women are put in by the master on a certificate of the *Roman Clergy*.

This House was rebuilt in the year 1718, as appears from this inscription. *Thomas Smith Ald. Master of the Holy Ghost Hospital, 1718.*

* In that part of the city, which is now called the square, was formerly a College of the Jesuits, of which there are no remains at present.

† By the original Patents, which still remain in the Bishop's Registry-Office, this foundation was first designed for 60 poor of both sexes, besides three or four Clergymen for celebrating divine service. At present there is only one Priest payed for saying Mass, and only 24 poor women maintained as above.

The following extract is taken from the original Patents.

' 15th of August, 36 Hen. VIII. A Patent past for incorporating the Master, Brothers, and Poor, of the Hospital of the Holy Ghost, in the place of the late Monastery or religious house of Friars Minors of Waterford, commonly called the Grey'

“ *Gray-Friers* lately dissolved ; that they shall have a Common-Seal. That *Henry Walsh*, son of *Patrick Walsh*, of the same city Merchant, shall be Master of the said Hospital during life. That the said Master and his successors, Masters of the said Hospital, with advice and consent of the Mayor, Bailiffs, and 4 senior of the Common Council, shall have power of electing and nominating from time to time three or four secular Priests for celebrating divine service in the said Hospital, who shall be looked upon as brothers of the said Hospital, and are removeable for just Cause : And also 60 persons of both sexes, among the poor sick or vagrant poor of the said city. And all they so named, and elected, shall with the Master form one body corporate for ever. That they shall have leave to possess lands to the value of 100*l.* Sterl. per Ann. That the said Master, Brethren, and Poor, with the heirs of *Patrick Walsh*, shall make rules from time to time for the Government of the said Hospital. That they shall enjoy all Tythes and Offerings of all persons inhabiting within the Precincts of the aforesaid late Monastery ; and also the rights of burial in the Church-yard of the said Monastery.”

7th of September 36 of Hen. VIII. “ The same King by Letters Patent, gave, granted and sold to *Henry Walsh*, son of *Patrick Walsh* Merchant, to the Master, Brethren, and Poor of the Hospital of the *Holy Gborth* (for the consideration of 150*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* by them paid) the whole Scite or Precinct of the House or Monastery of the *Franciscans* or *Friers-Minors* of the city of *Waterford*, as also all Castles, Houses and Tenements or rents within the Precincts of the same ; and also one acre of meadow near the Pyll of *Dunkittle*, in the County of *Kilkenny*, with its Appurtenances, as also the great Garden of the *Friers-Minors*, in *Waterford*, and all Messuages, Cellars, and Shops, built by *David Bayliff* or his Assigns on this ground in the said city, and all other Lands or Tenements reputed to be part or parcel of the said Monastery within the Liberties or Franchises of the City of *Waterford* ; to be held by the said Master, Brethren, and Poor for ever in Capite by Knight’s Service, viz. the 20th part of one Knight’s Fee, when Escuage runs in the said Kingdom ; or instead thereof 8*s.* *Irisb.* payable yearly at *Easter* and *Michaelmas* by even portions.

This Charter and Pat. of Hen. VIII. was confirmed and ratified by Q. *Eliz.* by Letters Patent dated the 26th of June, 24th of her Reign. “ And the said Master, Brethren, and Poor, shall and may take and possess any Lands or Tenements in any City or Borough within the Kingdom of *Ireland* for ever, to the value of 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* without further Licence, notwithstanding the Statute of Mortmain. The Queen also remits all Actions for Trespass or Offence on account of a Suit for a Messuage

The *Leper-house*, or Hospital of St. Stephen in this city, situated in St. Stephen's-street, was first endowed by the family of the *Powers* with the lands called *Leper's-town*, in the Parish of *Killea*, about 5 miles from this town ; they are set by the Master of the Hospital, who is appointed during pleasure by the Mayor, Sheriffs and Commons, at a small fallary, who has a Clerk as an Assistant. It is also endowed with other lands and tenements in and about the city. Formerly, about 50 poor used to receive a yearly allowance, by the Master's hands. But as it was thought that a publick Infirmary would best answer the intent of the pious benefactors, since the Leprosy is not a disease now much complained of ; it has been thought proper to endow an Infirmary for the reception of such sick and wounded poor, as shall offer themselves to the attending Physician or Surgeon to be cured. There are at present 2 houses fitted up with beds and other accommodations for 40 sick ; one of these houses is endowed by the Corporation out of the *Leper* fund. The other by the Lord Visc. *Tyrone*, (who is possessed of the estate of the founders in this County) by a fund of 3110*l.* put to interest at 5 per Cent. for this purpose, the house being given by the city. As these houses are contiguous, the same persons attend both. The Physician attends *gratis*, and the Surgeon has a fallary from the city of 30*l.* per Ann. and 20*l.* from Lord *Tyrone*. There is one house-keeper at 6*l.* per Ann. and 4 nurses at 40*s.* per Ann. each. Out of the remainder of the *Leper* fund, the Corporation gives 100*l.* a year to decayed house-keepers.

M

The

" Messuage in *Bread-street* in the city of *Bristol*, and a Garden in
" *Grope-lane* in the same City, sued for and claimed by the said
" Master, Brethren, and Poor of the said Hospital."

I know not whether it be to this Hospital that *William Dobbyn*, Esq; left 10 barrels of wheat yearly for ever, as appears by his Will in the Registry of the Prerogative-Office, *Dublin*, *Anno 1663*, or to the *Leper house*.

Hospitals.
The Le-
per-house.

Widows apartment Opposite to the W. end of the cathedral, is an hospital, called the *Apartment*, built on the same ground where King *John's* Palace stood. Upon erecting this building, many remains of King *John's* house were observed, as foundations, vaults, &c. This house, pursuant to the Will of Dr. *Hugh Gore* (who bequeathed almost all his fortune to public and pious uses) was erected by Sir *John Mason* in 1702 for ten widows of poor Clergymen, who purchased lands within the liberties of the city for their maintenance at 10*l.* per *Annum* each ; but it is said nothing remains for keeping of the house in repair. It is a large plain brick building, with an hip roof, and two returns, fronted with a court-yard and iron Pallisades. The several apartments are well disposed, and the whole on the outside makes a regular appearance. Over the middle door, on a plate of black marble in gold letters is this inscription :

“ *This Apartment founded by the Right Reverend Dr. HUGH GORE, late Lord Bishop of Waterford and Lismore, for the use of Clergymen's Widows, and was erected in the year of our Lord 1702 by Sir John Mason, Knight, surviving Executor of his Lordship's last Will and Testament.*”

Other Publick Buildings. Bishop's Palace.

The Bishop's palace is a fine building of hewn stone, with two fronts, whereof that next the *Mall* is beautifully ornamented with a handsome portico, sustained by pillars of the *Dorick* order, the freeze properly adorned with Triglyphs, Drops, and Metopes. Over this portico is a nich, intended to be filled with a statue. To this front, the late Bishop *Este* designed a beautiful terras, which would afford an extensive prospect, not only of the *Mall*, but also a considerable way into the country. The top of the building is adorned with an handsome cornice ; the other front next the church-yard, has the

the doors, window-cases, and coin stones of plain rustick work : But as this structure is not yet finished, I shall forbear giving any further particular description of it.

The city Court-house, or *Guild-Hall*, situated *Guild-hall* in *Broad-street*, is a handsome structure, the outside whereof is supported by a range of columns of the *Tuscan* order ; the front of the building serves for a corn market-house, the inner part for a court-house, where the assizes for the city, the quarter-sessions, and other assemblies relating to city affairs are held. Above stairs are apartments for the Grand and petty Juries, with convenient galleries, &c. The outside of the building is adorned with a clock, on each side of which are the King's arms, and those of the city ; on the top is a handsome octagon cupulo covered with a spire of stone. Over the Judges seat, is an antient painting representing *Justice* and *Judgment*, being removed hither from the old city court-house in *High-street* ; under which is a very tedious *Latin* Inscription in the *Saxon* character, too long to be inserted.

The Exchange, together with the custom-house adjoining, are charmingly situated on the Kay, being here considerably broad, which has a very noble effect, the natural beauties of the river being enlivened by those works of art. The magnificent buildings of the city of *Venice*, receive no inconsiderable lustre from their situation on the sides of the numerous canals with which that city abounds. The water, the gondolas, and other vessels enliven the scenery. The exchange is a neat, light building, supported by pillars of hewn stone of the *Tuscan* order, the outside being adorned with the arms of the King, and those of the city, with an handsome clock. The roof is an *Italian* hipt roof, with a beautiful octagon cupulo, and a dome at top, ; the cupulo being surrounded by a balluf-

trade, about which is a walk. The space below stairs for the merchants to assemble in, is sufficiently large and spacious ; on one side whereof is the Town-Clerk's office, separated from the rest. Above stairs are the council-chamber, and a large assembly-room, besides other apartments. In the council-chamber is a very large perspective view of the city, finely painted by *Vander-Egan*.

**The Cus.
tom-house**

Adjoining to the said building is the custom-house, built of brick, the door and window cases rustick work of hewn stone ; the top adorned with an architrave, freeze and cornice of stone. The ascent to the first story is by two flights of stone-steps, landing upon one half pace, defended by a range of iron ballustrades. The ground cellars serve for stores, and the Land-waiters offices. On the first story are the several other offices peculiar, to the edifice, and above stairs are the Collectors apartments.

**The Fish-
house.**

The Fish-house, conveniently situated on the Kay, is a neat, plain building, supported by several arches of hewn stone, and within, are blocks or stone tables for the laying on of the fish, which are kept constantly clean and sweet. Over the house is a neat lanthorn, with a bell, which is toll'd to warn the inhabitants when the fish is arrived. This house was but lately erected at a considerable expence.

City Goal.

The City Goal, situated on St. Patrick's gate, is an handsome structure of hewn stone, the arch supported by pilasters of the *Tuscan* order. The first story is vaulted with stone to prevent accidents by fire from the prisoners, or escapes, the chimneys, shores, windows, and other apertures are double grated, and the whole strongly built and commodious for this intention.

**County
Goal.**

John's Gate, being the remains of one of the old city gates, now used as the county goal, is a strong

strong building and rented from the city for this purpose. On the outside, cut in stone, are the arms of K. Henry VIII. In this castle it is said, the family of the *Wises* held a Court-Leet, when they enjoyed a Manor-privilege in this part of the town.

In *Christ-Church-yard*, is a *Latin* Free-school, Schools. the Patrons of which are, the Mayor, Sheriffs and Commons of the city, who pay the School-master 20*l. per Annum*. Above stairs is a writing-school for the convenience of the *Latin* scholars.

The Free-school, or Blue-boys school, (a) is situated
M 3

(a) *Nathaniel Foy*, Bishop of Waterford and Lismore, besides endowing this free-school, left to the poor of this city 20*l.* He mentions that he had expended 800*l.* on the improvement of the Episcopal-House; and bequeathed that whatever should be got out of that sum, from his successor, pursuant to the Act made for that purpose, should go to the Mayor and Corporation to be laid out on good security, the yearly profits to be applied in putting out Protestant children of the inhabitants of this city either boys or girls, Apprentices, and gave the nomination of the persons to be bound out, to the Bishop, Dean, and Mayor of Waterford, or any two of them, whereof the Bishop to be always one.

*Legacies to the Poor of this City *.*

Mrs. Eliz. Hallam to the poor of this city 300*l.* this was distributed.

1712.

Miniard Christian of Waterford, Esq; to the Mayor and Corporation to cloath the poor yearly, the interest of 100*l.*

1714.

John Vaury, Esq; to the French church of Waterford, 10*l.*

1719.

Robert Gibbon of Killworth, Clerk, for a ring of Bells at Waterford, 300*l.* this was expended by Alderman John Moore, to whose care it was given.

To ringers for ringing on the day of his death yearly, 20*s.* per Ann. this is paid yearly on the 12th of June, when he died. The rest of his effects to the Charity-school of Waterford.

Richard Christmas to the poor and poor house-keepers of the city 200*l.*

1723.

Stephen Lap, to the poor of Waterford, 20*l.*

Mrs. 1732.

* Wills registered in the Prerogative-Office, Dublin.

ated at the lower end of *Broad-street*, and corner of *Arundel-street*. It is a neat building of rustick and plain ashlar work of hewn stone, adorned with an octogon tower, over which is an handsome spire, with a clock and bell. Before the building is a neat court, enclosed with iron pallisades and hewn stone. On the inside, the W. half is the school-room, divided into regular classes, and forms for the boys, the upper end is adorned with the founder's picture, the late Dr. *Foy*. The E. end of the building is the School-master's apartment. Over the enter-

ance

Arabella Maria Beresford, for building a Monument over her 80*l.*

Ab. Sandoz, to the poor French of *Waterford*, 5*l.*

Mrs. Jane Waltham, to the poor of *Waterford*, 10*l.*

Thomas Power of Garranmorris, to the poor, and for his Soul, 40*l.*

Katharine Elliot, alias, *Keating*, to the poor of *Waterford* to be distributed by *Mr. Ignatius Roch*, 10*l.* also 220*l.* in the hands of *Mr. And. Snow Carpenter*, to be distributed there from time to time as he shall think fit.

1738. *John Mason*, Esq; to the poor of *Waterford*, 100*l.* this distributed, he bequeaths 300*l.* to be added to his sister *Sarah Mason*'s legacy of 300*l.* both to purchase lands, the Income thereof to be laid out for ever, to provide schooling and cloathing for 20 poor female children, after the manner of the blue-coat girls now at *Waterford*. *Hen. Mason*, Executor to this 600*l.* has added 300*l.* more of *Sir John Mason*'s, for which the city pays 60*l. per Ann.* for the use of the poor girls.

Peter Chelar, to the French Church in *Waterford*, 10*l.*

1740. *Dr. Thomas Mills*, late Bishop of *Waterford* and *Lismore*, to the Lecturer of St. *Olave*, and St. *Patrick*'s Churches, the interest of 266*l. 13s. 4d.* the said money to be put to interest by the Corporation. He takes notice, that the Rectorial Tythes of the Parish of *Cabir* bequeathed by *Bishop Gore*, for rebuilding and repairing churches in that Diocese, did not come to his hands until 1723, after the death of *Sir John Mason*, Executor to the said Bishop; out of which he had expended for that pious use, 1177*l. 15s. 5d.* which sum he left to his heirs, as chargeable upon the said Tythes.

1741. *Benjamin Morris* to the poor of *Waterford*, 30*l.*

Joseph Rea, Gent. to the poor of *Trinity* Parish of *Waterford*, 5*l.*

Anu Langrib widow, to the poor of her Meeting, 5*l.*

ance in gold letters, together with the arms of the founder, is this inscription :

“ In the year 1728, the Revd. *Nathaniel France* “ obtained an Act of Parliament to perpetuate, “ and better regulate this charitable foundation : “ By which (besides the encouragement of instruc- “ tion) he, and the succeeding Trustees for ever, “ are enabled to cloath 75 boys annually, on the “ feast of St. *Michael*, and to put out some of “ the most worthy of them apprentices to Protes- “ tant masters of the establish’d Church.”

Under the said inscription in another compartment.

“ This school was founded by the Right Rev. Fa- “ ther in God, Dr. *Nathaniel Foy*, late Lord Bishop “ of Waterford and Lismore, for the education of the “ poor children of this city, and was erected the year “ after his lordship’s death (*viz.* 1708) by the Rev. “ *Thomas France*, Precentor of the cathedral church “ of Waterford, and Mr. *James Medlicott*, execu- “ tors of his Lordship’s last will and testament.”

The plan of this building was designed by the Bishop, and as an encouragement to so good an undertaking, the ground was generously conveyed by the corporation of Waterford. The Executors purchased lands to the amount of 19*l.* 2*s.* 2*d per Annum*, for the uses of his Lordship’s will, and pursuant to the powers therein upon the death of Mrs. *Elizabeth Moore*, his Lordship’s sister (by which 48*l. per Annum* came to the foundation) they raised the Master’s salary from 40*l.* to 60*l.* a year ; and increased the number of boys from 50 to 75. To frustrate this design, a popish school supported by subscriptions was erected ; which gave the same encouragement, by teaching children gratis to read, write, and cast accounts, and this project had the intended effect, for the number of boys daily decreased in the Bishop’s school, and for many years together threescore could not be had : While the

fish school had its full compliment of fourscore boys. This evidently appeared to a committee of the Right Honourable the Lords of the Parliament, and afterwards to his Majesty's most honourable Privy-council. To remedy this evil, the Revd. *Nath. France*, Executor of the surviving Executor, petitioned the Parliament for a confirmation and settlement of this school and estate; and admitted, that after building, purchasing and discharging all debts and legacies, there remained in his hands the sum of $774l.$ $15s.$ $3\frac{1}{2}$. In pursuance of this petition an Act of Parliament passed to perpetuate and better regulate this charitable foundation, to vest the ground so conveyed by the corporation, together with the lands purchased, in the said *Nathaniel France* during his life, and after his decease, in the Bishop, Dean and Mayor of *Waterford* for the time being, and their successors; upon trust, that out of the yearly rents of the said estates they should maintain and repair the said school-house, pay $5l.$ a year as a salary to the Receiver, to the catechist $15l.$ a year, and to the Master $60l.$ a year, who should be obliged to instruct 75 poor children of the city of *Waterford* gratis. And it further provides that the Master should have no other office, nor teach any other children than the number above mentioned, except his own: That the overplus arising after these disbursements should be applied to the cloathing the 75 children, and if there still remained an overplus, that it should be applied to the binding out the boys apprentices; and the sum of $774l.$ $15s.$ $3\frac{1}{2}$ in the hands of Mr. *France* should be laid out on security, or a purchase to the same trusts.

To this present year 1745, there has been bound out to trades 110 boys, to each of whom are given a Bible, a Common-prayer book, and a Whole-Duty of Man. The cloathing of the boys comes to about $86l.$ per Annum; the sum of $5l.$ is generally

rally given as an apprentice fee ; and by the prudent and careful management of this foundation, the school has already produced many eminent tradesmen to the city, who by this means are become useful members to the publick.

In *Lady-lane*, so called from a chapel dedicated Blue Girls to the *Blessed Virgin Mary*, the ruins of which still school. remain, is a charity school for poor girls, erected by Mrs. *Mary Mason*, daughter of Sir *John Mason*, which cost her 750*l.* The house is a very neat building of brick, the door and window cases rustick-work of hewn stone, and in a pediment on the front are the arms of the foundress cut in Portland stone, with this inscription in a scrole, *PIETAS MASSONIANA*, 1740. In the inside are a very handsome school-room and other apartments, for the foundress and school-mistress. Here thirty poor children of *Protestant*-parents are taken in from 7 years old, are cloathed and maintained, taught to read, spin, and needlework, till fit for service. The children are catechised once a week by a clergyman of the church of *England*. The school-mistress has a fallary of 10*l.* a year. The whole expence is defrayed by an annuity of 60*l.* a year, paid by the corporation of *Waterford*, on account of 900*l.* given to them for this purpose, by the charitable bequests of Sir *John Mason*, *Sarah Mason* and *John Mason* Esq;

The Mall is a beautiful walk, about 200 yards long and proportionably broad, situated on the E. end of the city. The draining and levelling the ground which was formerly a marsh, was done at a very considerable expence ; it is planted with rows of Elms, and the sides of the walk are fenced with a stone wall. Near the centre, facing this beautiful walk stands the Bishop's palace, which not only adds a considerable beauty to the mall, but also reciprocally receives the same from it. Here the Ladies and Gentlemen assemble on fine evenings, where

where they have the opportunity of each others conversation. Nothing can be more agreeable than to see this shady walk crowded with the fair sex of the city, taking the air, enjoying the charms of a pleasant evening, and improving their healths ; nor need I inform the reader that this city has been long since peculiarly celebrated for the beauties of its female inhabitants. Near the mall is a pleasant Bowling-green for the diversion of the citizens, which is a most innocent and healthful exercise, where in summer time after the busines of the day is ended, they sometimes recreate themselves. This Bowling-green is situated on the E. end of the kay, a little beyond the *Ring-tower*, from whence to the Mall trees are planted, as also on the sides of the Bowling-green, which make this part of the town (affording the prospect of the river and shipping) very agreeable.

Private
buildings

Many of the private buildings of this city are sufficiently handsome and spacious ; but the several streets and lanes are for the most part exceeding narrow, and the houses crowded very thick together, yet were the streets more open, and many houses which lie thick set, ranged in a regular order, the city would take up three times the ground that it does at present.

And now I am upon the article of private buildings, as a sample of the elegant taste of the citizens, I shall mention the beautiful improvements of Alderman *Samuel Barker*, which for the delicacy of their taste, rarity, and uncommon situation in a city can hardly be equalled, and may justly assume that inscription placed on the back front of *Buckingham* house in St. James's Park, *RUS IN URBE*. This gentleman's house is in *King-street*, on the outside of it is nothing remarkable, more than the appearance of a large well built house, behind which we are agreeably surprized, with a large hill beautifully cut into slopes and terras-walks, at the bot-

tom of which is a handsome canal with other reservoirs higher up. In the lower canal are fountains which play to a considerable height, the side of which is beautified with statues standing in niches. Higher up is a terras adorned with statues, and among others, that of a *Mercury* deserves our notice, being done in good proportion, and finely poized. The end of this terras is beautifully terminated by a fine ruined arch, being the remains of a Gothic Structure called St. *Thomas's* chappel, and which also gives name to the hill on which these improvements are made. From this walk we have the natural representation of a *Dutch* landscape. Here one sees not only a part of the country, but also a prospect of the city. The elegant improvements of this beautiful spot are finely blended with a view of rough rocks, and wild uncultivated hills, which are seen from the opposite side of the river. The flags and streamers of the shipping, of which we have here a prospect, together with the houses of the city, afford a very pleasing contrast.

The other end of this terras is terminated by an aviary, filled with several kinds of singing birds. Higher up is a little Deer-park stocked with deer of several colours, a curiosity no less rare than remarkable in a city; and the reservoirs before-mentioned are also stocked with Carp and Tench. On the top of the hill is placed an obilisk, which is seen from the house to advantage.

In an adjacent garden are some curious exoticks, among which are some fine plants of the *Aloe* of several kinds. The *Geranium Africanum frutescens*, *Malvæ fol. odorato instar Mellissæ flore purpurassente*, as described by *Miller*, being a species of Crane's bill, several kinds of cyprefs, and a plant called the caroub or locust of St. *John*. It is supposed * (says Dr. *Pocock*,) that this is the fruit on which

* Observations on the East, Vol. 2. p. 46.

which St. *John* fed in the wilderness, and not the *Cashia Fistula*, which does not grow in this country ; he adds that the *Arabs* eat them, and they are reckoned a pleasant food.

The whole of these improvements have been cut out of a very barren rock, of which there are still some remains, and carried on at a great expence.

In this gentleman's house there are several fine pieces of painting, and among others the legend of St. *Margaret* (who by her prayers is said to have overcome a Dragon, which attacked her in a wilderness, where she withdrew to lead a recluse life) is admirably done : It is said this piece was painted by the great *Raphael*. The folds of the dragon twined about the Saint are so nobly shaded, that they seem to project from the canvas.

There is also a picture of our *Saviour* with the *Virgin* and St. *John*, of which there need be no more said in its commendation, than to inform the reader that it was executed by *Hanibal Carackio*.

Among the other edifices I might have mentioned an ingenious mill, lately erected by *Thomas Wise* Esq; which grinds, scifts and bolts the several kinds of meal and flower at the same time ; and near to it are considerable granaries erected, which will be both an advantage to the town, and a profit to the proprietor. It is situated on *John's* river without *Bowling-green* gate.

In *John's*-street is an antient spacious house belonging to Sir *Peter Aylward*'s family, over the chimney piece of which in the great room, the family arms are curiously cut in stone, with this motto, *Verus et Fidelis Semper*. They are also cut on each side of the street gate. This house joins the old church-yard of St. *Michael*.

Kay.

The Kay of this city, which is above half a mile in length, and of a considerable breadth, is not inferior to, but rather exceeds the most celebrated in

Europe

Europe. To it the largest trading vessels may conveniently come up, both to load and unload, and at a small distance opposite to it may lie constantly afloat. The Exchange, Custom-house, and other publick Buildings, besides the houses of the merchants and citizens, ranged along the kay, are no small addition to its beauty; which, together with a number of shipping, afford an agreeable prospect. The whole is fronted with hewn stone, well paved, and in some places it is 40 foot broad. To it are built five Moles or Peers, which stretch forward into the river; at the Peer heads ships of 500 Tuns may load and unload and lie afloat. In the road before the kay the river is between 4 and 5 fathom deep at low water, where 60 sail of ships may ride conveniently, clear of each other in clean ground. The tide rises and falls here three fathoms, the current setting East and West. At the W. end is a convenient place for graving and calking vessels, called from thence the *Graving-Bank*. But a much more commodious place is the dry dock, which lies a little below to the E. and was built for this purpose by the late *Ambrose Congreve*, Esq; This dock is properly fitted with flood-gates, and is very convenient for the repairing and fitting out vessels. It is 160 feet long, 48 broad, and 15 deep. The flood-gate or entrance is 28 feet in the clear, receives ships of large burden, and is kept in good order for that purpose.

For the convenience of vessels taking in water, Conduits and Pipes are placed on the kay, so that in this respect strangers cannot be at a loss. These are no less useful to the inhabitants, who have also several other Conduits and Pipes placed in the most convenient parts of the town for supplying them with water. The old Conduit in *High-street*, at the corner of a lane called *Conduit-lane*, was erected in 1591, as appears from the date on the front of it. Many towns abroad are much admired by travellers for the convenience of having two or three foun-

tains

tains in a town; but although these may contribute to the beauty of a place, yet it must be allowed, that the advantages of having water conveyed by Pipes to every street, are much more preferable and convenient *.

As a specimen of the trade of this city, the following abstract of his Majesty's Revenue for seven years last past, is offered to the reader.

Waterford Port and District. An abstract of his Majesty's Revenue for seven years, ending the 25th of March 1745.

Years.	C U S T O M S.			Imported Ex- cise.		
	Inwards.		Outwards			
	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.
1738	3564	00	04	1530	10	08
1739	2900	15	08	1774	02	10
1740	3708	16	00	1151	17	06
1741	5189	12	08	1665	16	10
1742	4210	16	09	1592	16	06
1743	3208	13	04	2065	10	05
1744	3259	12	03	1735	09	07

Years.	A D D I T I O N A L D U T I E S on								
	Tobacco	Wine 1st.	Spirits.	Cotton	Prizage.				
	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.
1738	2537	16	01	623	01	2	568	09	03
1739	2033	01	01	673	16	5	196	09	50
1740	2734	11	09	776	11	2	383	14	50
1741	2788	01	09	712	16	2	1293	19	50
1742	2802	06	11	789	04	5	671	03	00
1743	2757	18	01	446	13	6	323	02	10
1744	2623	03	08	232	09	0	529	11	30

Years

* The several springs which supply the city, are as follow; 1st and 2d, the upper and lower Reservoirs, 3d, St. Michael's well, 4th, St. Catherine's, 5th, that of the old Bowling-green, 6th, Ballytruckle, 7th, St. Stephen's or Lady's-well, 8th, Alexander-lane well. all which curdle but a little with soap, but lather soon after, as do also St. Patrick's and the Rope-walk well, though they are not so soft as number 7 and 8. But the water of Tobber-Schein, and Sugar house pipe, shew their superior purity, by their lathering instantly with soap, which has been ever deemed one of the best tests of a pure and wholesome water.

of WATERFORD.

199

Years.	Light Money.	Fines and Seizures.	Inland Excise and Licences.	Quitt and Crown Rents.	Hearth-Money.
	l. s. d.	l. s. d.	l. s. d.	l. s. d.	l. s. d.
1738	15 8 9	173 1 3 1/4	1821 9 4	1387 1 1	810 4 0
1739	45 19 1	541 10 8 3/4	1860 13 6 1/4	1387 1 1	813 4 0
1740	34 2 9	120 17 4	1679 16 2	1387 1 1	814 16 0
1741	35 11 0	36 9 2 1/4	1507 11 5	1387 1 1	815 6 0
1742	53 4 10	6 9 9 1/2	1505 5 5	1387 1 1	815 10 0
1743	51 10 5	258 19 1	1883 16 7 3/4	1387 1 1	816 6 0
1744	49 4 10	14 16 0 1/2	1691 17 9	1387 1 1	817 10 0

APPROPRIATED DUTIES.

To Loan.

China,

Years.	Wine 2d.	Silk Man.	Vinegar.	Hops.	&c.
1738	459 02 11	00 00 0	39 01 09	157 12 00	12 10 3
1739	491 02 11	01 03 9	20 14 03	075 00 06	13 10 5
1740	570 11 05	00 00 0	04 01 07	125 08 02	09 17 1
1741	507 19 09	00 00 0	37 07 00	083 10 11	09 06 5
1742	576 05 09	00 00 0	009 06 07	083 10 07	12 10 2
1743	329 03 11	00 00 0	12 01 06	194 09 10	15 07 7
1744	133 17 01	00 03 7	00 05 10	070 04 07	08 07 9

APPROPRIATED DUTIES.

TO TILLAGE. TO LINEN. TOTALS.

Years.	Coaches, &c.	Plate Imp.	Linen. &c.	Tea. &c. for each Year	
	l. s. d.	l. s. d.	l. s. d.	l. s. d.	l. s. d.
1738	16 15 00	01 18 06	16 03 11	232 18 03	17 11 1/4
1739	19 15 00	00 00 00	25 09 08	005 08 03	160 43 10 00
1740	18 5 00	01 17 03	00 09 11	113 05 10	172 51 03 09
1741	18 15 00	00 00 00	00 06 11	146 19 05	201 92 04 07
1742	18 15 00	00 00 00	00 00 00	011 14 01	181 09 03 01 1/2
1743	19 10 00	00 00 00	00 01 10	007 03 10	165 02 08 10 3/4
1744	17 00 00	00 06 00	00 00 00	109 13 00	149 65 00 01 1/2

The Waterford merchants have the greatest share of the Newfoundland trade of any port in Ireland, occasioned (as it is said) in a great measure, by the goodness of the Pork fed about this place. For farther particulars relating to the inland trade and manufactures, I refer to Chap. XII.

Some

Some accounts mention a bridge to have stood formerly over the *Suir*, leading from the city to the county of *Kilkenny*, which must have been no other than a wooden one. I have been informed that not many years since there have been several piles and other pieces of this work discovered in the river; when it was erected no certain account can be given, nor is it known at what time it was demolished.

Government.

Officers.

The government of this city resembles that of most other great towns, it being incorporated by the name of the *Mayor, Sheriffs, and Citizens of Waterford*.

(a) The members of the corporation consist of a Mayor, two Sheriffs, a Recorder, eighteen Aldermen, and nineteen Assistants or Common-council men, and the whole together are named the Common-council of the city.

The majority of the Mayor and Council on the *Monday* after the visitation of the B. V. chuse one of the Aldermen to be Mayor, (b) for the next year, who is sworn on *Michaelmas* day into his office, before the old Mayor, or before the Council in his absence.

At the same time the Sheriffs (c) are elected out of the Assistants, and are sworn with the Mayor.

The Mayor and Council chuse their Recorder, (d) who is removeable for misbehaviour by the corporation. They also elect a Sword-bearer, (e) who may carry a sword of State before the Mayor, unless the King or his heirs be present. The Mayor and Sheriffs appoint four Serjeants at mace, who are to attend them, to issue mandates, writs, processses, &c. and to bear gilded or silver maces, adorned with the King's Arms, before the Mayor. The Council also elect a publick Notary, a Coroner, Clerk

(a) Charter Car. 1. An. 11. fol. 3. (b) Id. fol. 3.
(c) Id. ib. (d) Id. fol. 4. (e) Id. ib.

Clerk of the Crown and Peace, Town-clerk, Marshal, Searcher, Water-bailiff, &c. who are removable on misbehaviour. (a)

By the Charter the Mayor and Recorder may * hold a court of Record every *Monday* and *Friday* for actions of debt, &c. for any sum without limitation, as also, they may hold pleas for lands, &c. within the liberties. They hold a Court-leet † twice a year within a month after *Easter* and *Michaelmas*. The Mayor, Recorder, and four eldest Aldermen are empowered by the Charter to be Justices of Goal-delivery, § and to determine all felonies, &c. done in the city and liberties, except for treason; and no other person is to deliver the goal, except one or more of the Justices of the Benches, Master of the Rolls or Barons of the Exchequer, the Mayor to be always joyned with them in commission.

They have power to hold an Admiralty-court within the (||) limits of their harbour, and not to be disturbed therein by any other Admiralty-court in *England* or *Ireland*. They can hold a court of orphans ** once a week, with the same power as that of the city of *London*.

They can appoint a Seneschal who may hold a court of Pye-powder, and pleas of matters belonging to such a court. ††

The Mayor, besides his presiding in these courts, Privileges has power to call and adjourn the same, and in case of the of absence or sicknes, he may appoint a deputy, Mayor. who has the same authority as himself, such deputy

* Fol. 5. † Fol. 5. § Fol. 6. || Fol. 7.
** Fol. 10. †† Id. fol. 7.

(a) The salaries of the city officers are as follow. Mayor, 100*l.* Sheriffs, each 40*l.* Recorder, 70*l.* Town-clerk, 40*l.* Coroner, 2*l.* Sword-bearer, 15*l.* Marshal or Goaler, 12*l.* four Serjeants at Mace, each 5*l.* two Beadles, each 2*l.* 5*s.* Bridewell-keeper, 2*l.* Water Bayliff and Pub. Notary, no Salary.

to be * one of the Aldermen, who is to be sworn into the office. In all cases of election † by the Council, the Mayor must be one of the majority, he has conuance of all sorts of pleas, and a suit once begun § shall not be removed from his court before it is determined (as the Charter says.) He and the corporation are to have the returns of assize, precepts, bills and warrants, as also the summons and estreats of the Exchequer, and the precepts of the itinerant Judges. He and the Recorder, with the four elder Aldermen, are Justices || of the Peace within the liberties, and also for the county of *Waterford*; but not as such to proceed to the tryal of any treason, felony, &c. to the loss of life or limb, which by the Charter they can do in the city. The Mayor and Council have power to tax the citizens towards defraying any necessary expence, and to distrain, &c. for the recovery of such tax. ** The Mayor and Town-clerk may take recognizance of debts according to the †† form of Stat. Merchant, and the Stat. of *Aeton Burnel*, and to have a seal consisting of two pieces, to seal such recognizances. The Mayor may punish unlawful fishers, and can make laws to regulate the fishery, §§ and has power to punish the breach of them by fine and imprisonment. He is also Conservator of the waters, and may punish according to the Stat. in that case provided. No ship is to load or unload in any other part of the harbour but at the Quay of *Waterford*, unless by licence from the Mayor; except the Burges of *New-Ross* in the county of *Wexford*. The Mayor and Council may make a Guild as the city of *Bristol*; no Guild or Fraternity to make By-laws without a licence from the Mayor.

The Mayor and Corporation by the Charter, had power to grant licences for the selling of wines, and other liquors; but this is disused.

The

* Fol. 4.

† Fol. 4.

§ Fol. 5.

|| Fol. 6.

** Fol. 9.

†† Fol. 10.

§§ Chart. 7. Car. 1.

The Sheriffs of the city are excused from going to *Dublin* to make up their accounts, and may account before Auditors, or the Justices of Assize, when they shall come to the city.

All manner of fines and forfeitures recovered in any of the aforesaid courts belong to the sole use of the city.

Here is also a Corporation of Merchants of the Staple, who are to have a Mayor of the Staple, and two Constables, with the same power as the Staples of *London* or *Dublin*.

In the preamble to the Charter, among other inducements for restoring it, it is said, That it is an antient city, that from the first reduction of this kingdom to the present time, the inhabitants have been of civil conversation, endowed with good learning, and generous education, following merchandize: That it appears from their surnames they were derived from old *English* families; That the city has been honoured with the personal residence of several Kings of *England*, and for their happy and faithful services to the Crown, it has been named in some Charters, the *untouched or Virgin city*, and the *Chamber of the King*. The city liberties, as mentioned in the Charter, are, besides the city and its precincts, the Mount near the W. Gate, on which stood a fortress at that time; the houses, ground and soil of the Churh and Chancel of *Black-Fryers*, and a place there called our *Lady's Chapel*, as also the great Port of the city, which enters between *Ruddy Bank* and *Ringdown*, up to *Carrick* by water, and as far as St. *Catherine's Pyll* reaches to the Bounds of *Killbarry*, and from thence to the bounds of *Clontredane*, and from these to the bounds of *Portfictim*, with the town and villages of *Killoteran*, *Ballynakilly* and *Killbarry*, with their appurtenances, extending themselves from the *Suir* to the bounds of *Killure*, as also the ambit and precincts of *Killculeheene* on the N. of the *Suir*.

Franchises
and Privi-
leges.

with the village of *Newtown*, alias *Lumbard's-town*, *Ballytruckle* and *Grange*, with all the lands lying between these villages and the city, to be a distinct county of it self, and to be separated from the counties of *Kilkenny* and *Waterford*, for ever. Saving to the Crown a power to keep the Assizes, Goal-delivery, and Sessions of the Peace in the city, of things happening in the county, and to build fortresses, goals, &c. either upon St. *Thomas's-bill*, or within, or upon the Church or Chancel of *Black-Friers*.

This Charter grants and renews several privileges to the citizens and freemen.

They may by it remove the Mayor for misbehaviour, and the Council may upon his death or removal proceed to elect another. The great custom called *Cocquet* is granted to the city *, which may arise within the same, saving to the King the little custom, i. e. 3*d.* in the pound to be paid by actions only, and saving also the subsidy of poundage, i. e. 12*d.* in the pound for all merchandizes imported, to be paid by all subjects as well as aliens, except by the freemen of the city, who are discharged of paying this custom of 12*d.* in the pound in all the ports of *Ireland*. The citizens are exempted from all Toll, Lostage, Postage, Pontage, Murage, Pillage and Pannage, and payment of all such customs throughout the King's dominions. No citizen to be indicted of any *mercy* of money unless according to the law of the hundred, i. e. by forfeiture of 40*s.* of which half shall be forgiven and the rest restored in *mercy*, except fines of bread, ale, or watching, which shall be in *mercy* of 2*s.* 6*d.* the first time half to be forgiven, and the other half to be restored in *mercy*.

The

* Note the city have a clerk in the custom-house to receive their duties.

The citizens have power to distrain their debtors by foreign Attachments, and not by their own pledges.

No citizen to be compelled to come before any itinerant Judge out of the city.

No person, not being free, shall retail, except at fair or market, under the penalty of forfeiting the goods or the price to the city.

The Charter grants 2 markets to be held weekly on *Wednesday* and *Saturday* and a fair on St. *John Baptist*; all tolls and profits to go to the city, with Murage of all saleable commodities as fully as the city of *Bristol* enjoys.

No citizen for the time to come, shall *combat* for any Appeal of Treason or Felony within the city.

By the Charter, the Mayor and Sheriffs might chuse two hogsheads of wine out of every ship, one before the mast and the other behind the mast for 40s. 20s. for each, one to go to the King and the other to the Mayor. This privilege the Corporation sold to the house of *Ormond*. The Commissioners now farm the same from the E. of *Arran*, who has the prizage of wines throughout the kingdom.

The city has a duty of one mease of herrings from every boat, called castle-mease, and out of every other fishing boat one principal fish, as often as she arrives, and this granted for ever, for building and maintaining a block-house at *Passage*.

The Charter says, no Lord Lieutenant or chief Governor shall seize upon the Franchises of this city on any account whatsoever for the future; but that the person offending only shall be punished according to their crimes, notwithstanding any law or stat. to the contrary.

The city Militia consists this present year 1746 ^{Militia} of 500 men, being divided into 10 companies of foot under the command of Col. *Thomas Christmas*,

of which the grenadier company, commanded by Capt. *Francis Barker*, is in uniform, having blue coats, with scarlet linings and gilt buttons, scarlet waist-coats and breeches and gold laced hats.

There is one independent troop of horse also, in much the same uniform, under the command of Col. *Thomas Christmas* the younger. These, together with the grenadier company abovementioned, consist of such as were willing to cloath themselves in uniform. They make a fine appearance and are exceedingly well disciplined.

Compa-
nies.

The following companies are incorporated by Charter from the Mayor and Council.

1. Merchant retailers, 2. smiths, 3. carpenters, masons, flaters and coopers, 4. bakers, 5. brewers, malsters and distillers, 6. barber-surgeons, 7. shoemakers, tanners, skinners and glovers, 8. cloathiers, weavers, diers, &c. 9. victualers, butchers, &c.

The city arms are *pari per fes*, vert, in the upper division, three lions passant guardant in pale in the lower a row-galley or. Crest, a lion rampant holding the harp of *Ireland*, or, supporters, a lion and a dolphin, the motto which they received from K. *Henry VII*. *Urbs Intacta manet Waterford*.

C H A P. VI.

Of the Mountains and Bogs of this County.

NOtwithstanding the greatest part of this County may be justly reckoned mountainous, yet there are several observable elevations which rise much higher than the rest, and of which it may be proper to make particular mention.

The first I shall take notice of are the mountains of *Cummeragh*, which are a chain of rocky hills beginning

beginning about 3 miles N. of *Dungarvan*, running N. E. for about 8 miles, and elbow away W. and end at no great distance from the river *Suir* near the W. extremity of *Middlebird*. The S. eminence of this ridge is called by the *Irish Crookane*, (probably from *Cruach*, an heap) it stands N. E. from the town of *Dungarvan* at the distance of 3 English miles $\frac{3}{4}$. On the top of this pike the mercury fell one inch 3 tenths, which, according to Dr. *Halley's* account, gives 390 yards above the level of the sea.

By keeping the range of the mountains from this pike, one proceeds to an high table land called (*a*) *Monevullagh*, which by the Barometer appears to be about 500 yards above the level of the sea. The tops of this range are deep and boggy ; proceeding still to the N. this range rises higher, till one arrives near the middle of their length. On the highest land hereabouts the mercury fell 2 inches 4 tenths, being about 720 yards perpendicular. On the sides of this chain there are many horrid precipices and steep declivities, with large naked rocks not only towards the tops, but also in most of their other craggs, till one descends into the vallies, where considerable chips or parings lie in prodigious heaps, consisting of stones intermixed with sand and gravel, and sometimes of large rocks and broken fragments. Thus in time these mountains are wasted, no doubt from their being exposed to the vast quantities of hail and snow, which fall on them.

On the summits of most of these mountains are large heaps of stones, many of a great size, but of all the irregular shapes imaginable ; such heaps may be observed on the tops of some mountains, where there is scarce a stone to be seen for a great way, lying in as much confusion, as the ruins of a building

N 4 . ing

(*a*) *Monad vailleadh* signifies the roaring mountain, probably from the falls of water from its top.

ing can be supposed to do ; but there are no remains of mortar sticking to them. Some think these rude heaps to have been the skeleton of the hill, exposed to view by rains, snow, &c. but they lie in too much confusion to be such ; the most probable opinion is, that these heaps are the remains of *Speculae*, or places for making signals by fires for alarming the country as occasion offered ; such as *Virgil* more than once mentions.

— *Dat Signum Specula Misenus ab Alta*
Eneid. Lib. 3. v. 239.

And again,

Hanc Super in Speculis; Summoque in vertice Montis.
Lib. XI. v. 526.

Livy * in his account of the war between *Sulpitius* the Proconsul, and *Philip* (which he copied almost verbatim from *Polybius*) takes notice of the usefulness of these kind of *signals*, and gives us this account of them,

*Philippus, ut ad omnes hostium, motus Posset
Ocurrere, in Phocidem atque Eubœam & Pepare-
thum mittit, qui loca alta eligerent, unde editi
ignes apparerent : Ipse in Tiffæo (mons est in alti-
tudinem ingentem cacuminis editi) Speculam posuit,
ut ignibus procul sublatis, signum, ubi quid molirentur
hostes, Momento temporis acciperet.*

Whether these watch-places were erected by the antient *Irish* before the invasion of the *Danes*, or by these later people, is uncertain ; but it is well known that the *Danes* made use of them both here and in *England* to communicate intelligences, of invasions or the like, in a few hours through the kingdom.

In

* Lib. 28. No. 5. Edit. Gruteri.

In these mountains are 4 considerable Loughs, 2 of which are called by the *Irish*, *Cumme-Loughs* and the other two, *Stilloges*, the largest of which contains about 5 or 6 acres. In these Loughs are several kinds of *Trout*, and in the former, are a species of fish called *Charrs*, about two feet long, the male grey, and the female yellow bellied ; when boiled, the flesh of these *Charrs* is as red and curdy as a Salmon, and eats more delicious than any Trout. It is remarkable, that this kind of fish is often found in such lakes, situated in mountainous places, as we learn from Dr. *Robinson's* (b) Nat. Hist. of *Westmorland* and *Cumberland*.

In the *Stilloges* are a black hungry Trout, called by the name of the *Lough*, which are very indifferent food.

About those lakes are very fine *Echoes*, where a single discharge of a piece will seem like a volley of small arms, which is again answered from the adjacent hills ; and this circumstance is most remarkable on the largest Lough, the banks of which are solid rock, high and steep, and therefore proper to create and multiply an Echoe.

Mr. *Addison* * mentions a lake on the top of mount *Cenis*, between *Turin* and *Geneva* somewhat resembling those of *Cummeragh*. He remarks, that the inhabitants thereabouts pretend it is unfathomable, and he questions not but the waters of it fill up a deep valley before they come to a level with the surface of the plain ; and adds, that it is well stocked with Trouts. The *Irish* report the same of most of these mountain Loughs ; I founded one of them with 60 fathom of twine, yet did not reach the bottom.

Though the chain of these mountains proceeds from S. to N. yet the range of each particular hill has its ends E. and W. they are rather vast confused clusters than regularly ranged, as mountains are.

In

(b) p. 60. (c) Travels p. 342.

In some places they meet in angles, while others belly out toward the middle, and inclose horrid precipices, called Glinns ; and this irregularity causes those deep Lakes above-mentioned.

Among another ridge of high mountains, which divide the N. W. part of this County from that of *Tipperary*, is the mountain of *Knockmeledown*.

From the *Blackwater* river, you proceed northwards for about 4 miles by a gradual ascent, till you arrive at the foot of this great Mole, the easiest access to the top is on the W. side, up which one may make a shift to ride. On the S. side it is steeper, and almost perpendicular towards the N. Stones rowled down this side from the top run with an amazing rapidity till they reach the bottom ; and if they meet with a rock in their passage they fly to pieces. By this kind of diversion we unharboured a stag which lay concealed at the bottom. Half way upon the S. side the mountain bellies out like a vast buttress, which seems to support the monstrous cone at top. The summit of the mountain is a pretty sharp ridge, of no great length, composed of loose stones covered with heath. The mercury fell here exactly 3 inches lower than at the level of the *Blackwater* river, which according to Dr. *Halley*, by allowing 30 yards or 90 feet to an inch, gives 900 yards for its perpendicular height, or 2700 feet ; or if, as some allow 32 yards to a tenth, it will be 60 yards higher, or about 29 yards lower than the mountain of *Slieve-Donard* in the C. of *Down* (d).

A piece

(d) When these Experiments are made, care should be taken to note at what height the mercury stands in the tube on the Plain ; for upon my measuring the same height more than once I was surprized to find a very considerable difference ; for when the mercury stood high, viz. at about 30 inches, it fell more in proportion than when it stood lower. When this height was measured the mercury in the Plain was at 29 inches, had it been lower it would not have sunk 3 inches at the top, and was it higher,

A piece well loaded made no great report on the top of this mountain, the rarification of the air, and the expanse every way making the noise much less than it would be in the lower grounds, as we afterwards found it *.

From the top of this mountain is a most agreeable and extensive prospect. One sees the delightful plains of the County of *Tipperary* extending 30 miles to the N. the rock of *Cashel* 15 miles distant is very visible, with the Cathedral; a large tract of the *Suir* is seen for some miles, the *Commeragh* mountains obstruct the view to the N. E. and the *Galtees* to the N. W. to the S. E. the view is open, affording a prospect of the ocean, the harbour and town of *Dungarvan*, and all the pleasant vale extending W. from it to the *Blackwater*; more S. you see the open of *Youghal* harbour, and a large tract of the sea-coast towards that of *Cork*. The river *Blackwater* is seen for many miles. Here is also a prospect of *Lismore* and many seats, farm-houses, &c. Having descended the mountain on the W. side, we came to a road called the *Devil's Causeway*, so named from its ruggedness; a mile N. whereof, there is a lake called *Beal-Lough*, which though in the County of *Tipperary* part of these mountains, being so near, curiosity led us to take a view of it. It is of an oval form, surrounded on the S. side by an high hill in the form of an amphitheatre, and very steep.

This lake may contain about 6 acres, is very deep, of a black colour, occasioned by the tincture of the turfey soil on which it lies. It is stored with a black Trout of a middle size, but not pleasant to eat. Opposite to the concave of the mountain a
piece

higher, it would have fallen more, as I have found by repeated trials; which I mention, as not having met elsewhere with these remarks.

* Vid. *Varenius Geogr.* Lib. 1. cap. 19. Prop. ult.

piece being discharged went off with a clap like thunder, and was again re-echoed from the adjacent rocks by several repetitions, which died away at last into a noise resembling that of the waves of the ocean. At one end of the Lough there seems to have been a channel intended to be cut, in order probably to drain it, to which purpose the *Irish* relate a story; but the attempt miscarried, probably the great depth hindering its being drained. The *Romans* often drained such lakes as these, and hewed out a passage for them to some neighbouring river; the draining of the *Fucinus* by the Emperor *Clau-dian*, is a well known piece of history.

As most hills abound with minerals, one may judge from the Calybeat springs which issue out of these, that they afford iron. These hills run E. and W. as Mr. *Ray* has long since observed most of the ridges and chains of lofty mountains do; the tops of them divide the counties of *Waterford* and *Tipperary*.

Having mentioned the higher eminences of this county, it would be needless to descend to the other inferior hills, which are almost every where dispersed through it. I shall therefore proceed to the second article, *viz.* that of the bogs of this county.

Bogs. What we call bogs, are the same as the *Loca Palustria*, or *Paludes*, to which the antient *Gauls*, *Germans* and *Britains* retired, when beaten by the *Romans*, as Abp. *King* takes notice, and he justly attributes the true causes of Bogs to the want of industry.

Bogs (he tells us) have great inconveniences, as the rendering useless great tracts which might be meadows, and our evenest plains, they keep people assunder, and consequently hinder them in their affairs. They are a great destruction to cattle, who often fall into the pits, and are lost. They have afforded shelter to rogues, &c. The fogs and

and vapours which arise (*a*) from them, defile the air, the overflowing of the bog-holes spoils the adjacent rivers, and probably hurts the fish. The advantages of them, which he also reckons up, are, 1st, by them the natives were preserved from the conquests of the *English*. 2d. They supply a great part of the kingdom with firing ; he says he has seen turf charred (*b*), and then adds, it serves to work iron, and accounts it to be the sweetest fire that can be used in a chamber. 3d. He takes notice that bogs preserve things strangely, and gives many instances of it : As of leather, butter, and timber, which were long preserved in them. Birch and alder, though very subject to rot, have been found intire in them (*c*).

In the Bog of *Cross*, in the parish of *Kil-St. Nicholas*, there is a large quantity of subterraneous timber mostly firr and oak, and the latter is tinged exceeding black, occasioned no doubt, by the vi-

triolic

(*a*) As the turf-pits are usually filled with rains, the stagnating waters being seated with the bituminous substance of the earth, emits unwholesome vapours, and would be of ill consequence, were it not that most of our bogs are situated on high grounds, and in mountainy places ; so that the gentlest breeze of wind brushes off the noxious exhalations, which renders these places more healthy, than they would otherwise be. When these hills were formerly thick set with trees, the country must have been very unwholesome ; because they hindered the dispersion of these thick steams, and added a quantity of moist exhalations of their own, and when this kingdom was formerly thick planted with woods, fluxes and such like endemical diseases were much more rife than at present.

(*b*) Mr. *Boyle* in his usefulness of Natural Philosophy says, that in *Holland* they have a way of charring Peat, (which is a combustible turf) which they dig under ground, and a skilful Distiller commended it to him as a good fewel in chymical fires. (Essays 5. chap. 7.). If this material would answer instead of charcoal in the making of iron, the discovery might be of great use.

(*c*) For several curiosities relating to subterraneous timber, I refer the reader to Mr. *Evelyn's Sylva*, B. 2. chap. 3. and to Dr. *Merret's Pinax*.

triolic juices of the earth, of affinity to common copperas, which changes the oak as it does ink-galls into this colour. In this bog are several vitriolic springs.

The loose earth of this bog is surprizingly inflammable, a spark from a pipe having set the ground on fire for several yards round, another spark being again scattered at a distance set fire where it fell, and spread very fast. This inflammable quality is only in one triangular spot, being about half an acre, which is not so low as the other parts of the bog.

Most bogs may be made profitable land by draining, the methods of doing which would be needless to repeat, being given us by many authors, among others the reader is referred to the *Weekly Essays* of the *Dublin Society*, *Rye's Considerations on Agriculture*, and Sir *William Dugdale's* history of imbanking, and draining fens and marshes *.

Such land as has a turfy sod, and will neither bring barley, or other grain, it is adviseable to graff up the turf sods and burn them, afterwards to set potatoes on the spread ashes, which trench so deep as to bring up sufficient mold and clay to cover them, and to mix with the remaining turf un-burnt, to make mold hereafter. Ground so ordered will bring a crop of good potatoes, and afterwards a crop of oats. If the potatoes be set in *January* or the beginning of *February*, and are of the kidney kind,

* To prevent the drains or trenches from filling up, Dr. Plot gives the following method in his history of *Oxfordshire*, chap. x. § 82. An ingenious countryman having dug his trenches about three foot deep, and two foot broad, he first laid at the bottom green black-thorn bushes, and on them a *Stratum* of large round stones, such as would not lye close, and over these another layer of black-thorn, and upon them straw to keep the dirt from falling in between, by which means he kept his trenches open, and procured so constant a drain that the land soon sunk eighteen inches, and became firm enough to support carriages.

kind, they may be dug out in *July*, or the beginning of *August*, and turnip seed may be then sown, which will be fit to pull and clear off the ground by the time they plow it for oats; so that in a year and a half there may be had three crops out of this sort of land, which in its own nature was not worth a shilling, and in some places not six-pence an acre. If the potatoes be dug in *September* or *October*, turnip seed then sown, will be fit for the pasture of sheep or black cattle till the time of plowing for oats, which in such sort of land will be best in *March*.

It may be objected, that if the inland parts of this kingdom, having such ground, should run much into this potatoe culture, that our markets would be glutted with them. In answer to which I would offer, that the main design is to alter the nature of such lands, and make them arable, and it is impossible there can be a glut, when hogs are fattened with potatoes, which pork is excellent in its kind, will afford a good price, and is easily brought to market, and that without this management such lands cannot be made arable.

Allow the charge of burning and grafting to be twelve pence an acre, the oat crop defrays all the expence, and the others are clear-gain. When the oat crop is off, nothing ought to be done to the land (except the owner would sow it again with turnips) till the *May* following, then he ought to fallow it, and to manure it with sand or lime, and sow it with wheat in *August*, not venturing to stay till *September*, for then wet weather beginning to set in, would make such grounds too poachy. This kind of culture, Mr. Rye informs us, was but lately known in the county of *Cork*, and as it is yet a stranger in this and most of the other counties of this kingdom, in which this kind of land much abounds, it was thought necessary to inculcate it here.

Marsh

Marsh earth, as Mr. *Evelyn* observes *, though of all others the most churlish, a little after it is first dug, and dried, may be with labour and exposure brought to an excellent temper ; for it being no other than the product of rich slime, and the sediment of land waters, which are usually fat, as also the rotting of sedge, and the spray of trees, becomes, when converted into mold, a very profitable soil. Besides these materials, most of our bogs are composed of a congeries of Mofs, which this kingdom abounds with. The turf-holes in a short time grow up with it again, which by stopping the springs contributes greatly to the thickening the scurf in most bogs. Dr. *Plot* says †, that these stringy roots, that make up the substance of turf, never flourish above ground ; from whence he imagines, that there are many subterraneous plants not noticed ; and adds, that in the N. of *England* the pits grow up with this mofs again in 20 or 30 years time (a).

CHAP.

* Phil. disc. on earth, p. 4. † History of Staff. Ch. III. § 14.

(a) That the growth of bogs is very quick, appears from a relation of the fame author in his Natural History of *Staffordshire*, where he tells us of a parcel of timber cut down near *Bishop's Castle* in the county of *Salop*, by Sir *Robert Howard* in the late civil wars, which being neglected by reason of the war, in six years time was half overgrown, though by the way, says he, it must be noted, that such a weighty body as timber sinks more in proportion the first years than they do after. But it is probable from another instance, that those mosses do not rise above an inch in a year, from a lump of coins of *Edward IV.* (supposed to be lost in a purse which rotted away) taken up in such a moss in *Yorkshire* eighteen foot deep, which being about 200 years, this mofs grew about a foot in eleven years, i. e. about one inch *per Annum*, and a half *proxime*. Which calculation, if it be true, may give some hint towards guessing the time, that horns and other materials lie buried ; but I do imagine bogs grow much faster than one inch *per Annum* in some places, having seen a tobacco pipe at *Curraghmore*

C H A P. VII.

Some Hints, relating to Agriculture.

EARTH, as almost every one knows, is a composition of gravel, sand and clay. Clay, without sand or gravel to open it, is unfit for the production of vegetables, and so are mere gravel and sand without clay.

Salts may, by opening clay, supply the place of sand or gravel.

Thus, clay, gravel, sand and salts, are to each other proper manures, as their proportions vary, clay being as proper for sand, as sand is for clay.

Agreeable to this is the practice of manuring with sand, sea-shells, lime, salt, ashes, &c.

The properest sort of sand for manure is that taken up on the sea-coasts, which is a composition of sea-shells, several kinds of stones divided into small grains, as parts of lime-stone, sparrs, free-stone, rag-stone, flints, &c. all which generally lying promiscuously together on the sea-shores, have their sides so rubbed against each other by the rouling of the waves, that they are constantly producing what we call sand.

Sand abounds with more of that kind of stone, of which the adjacent promontories are formed, or which most abounds on the spot. Thus it differs in its qualities in several Bays, and upon tryal all sea-sand is not found equally good for the improvement of land. In *Dungarvan* harbour the sand is of a light grey colour, and weighty ; the greater part of its composition are particles of lime-stone, the sand affording lime by calcination with a mixture of *Micæ* or glittering particles, which upon washing off the lime, were found to be grains *ragbmore*, which was found buried several foot deep, but could not have lain there many years ; it being not very long since their first use in this kingdom.

of spar, or transparent flint, and these, as well as the lime-stone particles, have their use in improving land.

The sand of *Youghal* harbour is of a reddish colour, and not so much prized as the former ; the adjacent rocks being of the same colour as the sand, *i. e.* a brown grit or free-stone, lighter than that of *Dungarvan*, and consists of but a few shining particles. What may also contribute to the lessening the value of it, is its being taken up near the mouth of the *Black-water* river which may wash off its salts, and render it fresher than the other. (a)

Sand

(a) Dr. Cox in the Ph. Trans. gives us an account of the methods used in *Cornwall* and *Devonshire*, of manuring with sea-sand, together with a description of the several kinds of sea-sands taken up on the coasts, as at *Plymouth*, a bleuish sand ; near *Scilly* and the *Land's end*, white and glittering. On the N. sea, about *Padstow*, and E. towards *Lundy*, the sand is rich and of a brown red colour, composed mostly of broken Cockell shells. He also mentions a difference of the grain in the same harbour, as in *Plymouth* the larger grained, which because it remains longest in the ground, he says, is best for the landlord, but the smallest for the tenant, who only tills for 4 years ; because it works sooner and yields a speedy return.

In *Falmouth* haven he mentions a sort of sand, or rather Coralline, (I suppose from its red colour, which it may have from a great number of small shells, whose insides were red, which we have in plenty on our shores, by naturalists called *Conchæ Corallinae*) which lies a foot deep under the *Ooze*, and being removed, is taken up by a dredge. Of all these different kinds, he says, the reddish is the best, next the blue, then the white, and that taken up from under the salt water, either by dredges, or being left open by the ebbing of the tide, best of all.

Mr. Rye also recommends the large-grained shelly-sand, which (he says) is much esteemed by the husbandmen of *Ibarun* and E. *Carbery*, in the C. of *Cork*, and gives us some particulars of its great success. Probably this sand consists of a great quantity of sea-shells, mixed with lime stone, which every one knows are of the same nature. For the goodness of these shells in manure, I refer the reader to *Archbishop King's* discourse on that Subject, published in the Phil. Trans. and in the Appendix to *Boate's Nat. Hist. of Ireland*.

Sand just drained from the salt water, so that it can be conveniently carried, is better than that which lies long exposed to the weather. For the rain hurts it by washing away its salts ; but our country people generally let it lie in heaps a considerable time before they remove it, in order to have it dry, and consequently the less weighty for carriage. The common expence of a lighter load of this sand is a Crown, besides the charge of bringing it up the country upon horses. Dr. Cox tells us, that in *England* they lay out about 300 sacks of sand on a *Cornish* acre, which is about a 12th larger than our Statute acre, and may be about 275 sacks to our acre, each sack being generally about an horse load. *Gervais Markham* (in his farewell to husbandry) allows 60 or 80 bushels to an acre. One remark made in this country is, that the farther it is carried from the sea, the less quantity serves in proportion and that land near the coast requires much more. Pure sandy soils are not frequent in this kingdom ; but if there be such, a mixture of clay is certainly the propereft manure ; for an account of which, I refer the reader to *Lowthorp's Abridgment of the Phil. Transact.* Vol. 2. page 781. § 76, 77, as given by Mr. *White* and Dr. *Lister*.

Scarcity of lime-stone in many parts of the country, or else the great and frequent use of sea-sand, has in a manner quite laid aside this other method of improvement. The little lime that is burnt with us for manure, is made in large round furze kilns with one door, and for other uses generally in small round running kilns with culm. As turf is plenty in most parts of this country, the turf-kilns for burning great quantities of lime for manure is preferable to any other. The Barony of *Muskerry*, and other parts in the county of *Cork*, exceed most other places of *Ireland* in the great quantity of lime-stone burnt there, and

in the number of kilns. The structure of these kilns is so very easy, that the common labourers in that county set down their kilns and burn them without the help of a mason.

Marle is but little known among us ; yet much of it might be had in most bogs situated near limestone ground, and some has been already discovered in this county in a few places mentioned in Chap. III. In the gardens of *Lismore* an excellent kind has been found. This manure was first said to be introduced by the *Romans* into *Britain*, and is of excellent use for most soils, and of several colours, as white, grey, blue, red, &c. It is preferred, according as it is more or less apt to dissolve after wetting ; and as it ferments more or less strongly with acids. (b) But few Marles discover their virtue the first year. (c) When it is rich and unctious,

(b) *Pliny* informs us (*Nat. Hist. Lib. 17. Cap. 8.*) that Marle does not always answer expectation the first year, which may perhaps discourage the husbandman ; but still he ought to wait till the next season, and to make frequent tryals of divers proportions of it, at all seasons of the year, with different kinds of grain upon all sorts of soil, till the most necessary and suitable circumstances be found out ; so shall he attain to a knowledge beyond the expectation, or perhaps imitation of his neighbours.

(c) *Agricola* says, *Quanto quæque marga est Pinguior, tanto, magis ea, pinguiscent arva, quo durior, eo plures annos durat antequam solvatur.* Dr. *Plot* in his *History of Staff.* Cap. III. §. 22. says, that in some places in that county, they have hard, stony, flaty sorts of Marle, which must be dug with pick and crow, ; it rising sometimes in great stones, as much as two men can load : of which sort there is white, red, and blue ; they are all, though very hard, dissolvable with ease, with the weather, like lime ; and in a short time spread well upon the ground. These sorts the husbandmen prefer to the clayey Marles, which upon long tillage bind and stiffen their lands ; whereas those loosen the stiffest clay, and make it yield better grass than otherwise it would. These spending themselves gradually, last longer in the ground, though the others probably fatten it sooner.

This sort of hard Marle is found in the Barony of *Fermoy*, in the county of *Cork*, called there by the name of Rotten lime-stone, and which is an excellent manure. Somewhat of

unctious, it is adviseable to apply it the less copiously; for the too thick covering is the worst extreme.

Before I proceed to the different kinds of culture, it may be requisite to say somewhat of the burning of land, which by a late A&t of Parliament, the Legislature has in some measure prohibited.

The chief objections used against this practice are these following (which I find collected to my hand by the late Archbishop King, in his discourse on manuring lands in the North by sea-shells.) *1st*, He says it defiles the air, and causes wind and rain. *2dly*, It is not practicable in a wet Summer. *3dly*, It destroys the sap of the earth and roots of the grass, and all other vegetables, and *lastly*, renders it useless for several years after the third in which it is plowed. To these it is answered; the smoak of great cities equally defile the air, but cannot be laid aside. As to the 2d objection, there are only few Summers but a diligent husbandman may burn his peat. As to its destroying the sap of the earth and roots of the grass, this is the design of burning (for he talks here of reducing heath and bog.) Sower grass, and coarse small sedge, will have their nature altered by the fire, and the best method of changing the nature of the heathy mountain, is to graff it up by the roots and burn it, which will afford a quantity of lixivious salt, sufficient to open and melliorate the soil. As to his last objection, of rendering the land many years useless after the third, it is answered, that it is not so much the burning of the land, but the working the heart of it out that produces that effect of sterility. Instead of burning, his Grace recommends

O 3 the

this kind I have met with in the Western parts of this county, where it is also used. But I have lately seen a most excellent sort, almost as white as lime, in the parish of *Tubrid* in the county of *Tipperary*, between that place and *Ardfinane*.

the practice of manuring with shells ; but this, although it is very good, yet it cannot be used on land but within 12 miles of water-carriage, so that for all inland parts further off, the country man must have recourse to burning his heathy and boggy ground, and more especially, if Marle or Lime-stone are not to be had within that distance.

To this practice of burning, it is we owe the taking in of a great tract of our heathy and boggy mountains in this country ; but it must be confessed, that in lower grounds, and where the manures are to be had at a reasonable distance, the practice ought not to be allowed. The best, cheapest and easiest method of burning ground is to raise the ground up with a plough ; then the workmen have no farther trouble than to lift up the fore part of the sod with the gragger, the sides of it having been first cut with the plough : thus all coarse, rough, mossy and heathy grounds, may be burned. Every field carries its own manure for that time ; but more than two crops ought not to be taken off, and the next year to fallow, manure the ground and so leave it in heart. By this practice the countryman will do justice to himself and his landlord ; and it seems just that a person who quits his farm in a ruined condition, should be branded by law with ignominy.

The success of this method, as in most other cases, depends upon the judgment and discretion of the husbandman. It must be a piece of indiscretion when the farmer cuts up and burns sods which are one or two thirds of the soil ; for then (besides the consumption of the ground) he forces too great a quantity of salts for the present, and starves the remaining crops. But when he only shaves off the upper sward, taking up no more of the soil than what the roots of unprofitable vegetables stick in, and then provides a sufficient quantity of furze, briars, &c. to burn with the sods,

he

he in this manner doubly improves his land by clearing his pasture, and manuring his fallows. Thus far burning seems not so bad. But when they over do the thing by reducing the sods to perfect ashes, whereby much of the salts are wasted, this is not the design of burning, but to clear the land of rubbish, to expel the redundant humours, and prepare wet tough clay, for breaking and spreading, and to make it more light and tractable with manure, which before, because of its cold and clammy quality, it could not incorporate with. Another fault is the making the heaps too large, thus the middle will be over done while the outside is scarce warmed through; besides this causes an unequal fertility; for these large fires cannot draw to them the juices of the contiguous earth; these spots though pared ever so low, have still the advantage of the rest of the ground, the truth of which afterwards appears in the visible inequality of the rankness and greenness of the corn in those places, when it first comes up: Therefore the fires ought to be as numerous as possible, whereby a more equal fertility will follow, and the work be as soon done. Another mistake in this method is the letting the heaps lie too long after they are burned, till heavy rains wash away their salts. But the most promising way is to spread them as soon as the hills are tolerably well burned, and to cover them with the other soil. The hot ashes will destroy the vermin, and the seeds and tender roots of noxious plants. They will also warm the earth and expel the barren juices, and therefore come with double advantage.

But to draw this to a conclusion, burned land is so far from being quite useless for many years, that it is known to throw up a considerable coat of grass the first year after it is laid down: and it is observed by persons not a little curious in affairs of this nature, that this kind of grass is better liked by

cattle, and is found to be better both for milk and flesh, than fields of the same kinds of soil that have not felt the fire.

I now proceed to say something of the different kinds of culture of Wheat, Barley, Oats, &c.

Wheat.

Of all the several sorts of Wheat, (a) these three are principally recommended, *viz.* the white bald lamas, the red bald lamas, and the bearded wheat, and this last particularly for cold moist grounds; not that this grains delight in this kind of land, for it therein often degenerates into reyl. Wheat ought to be sown with us in *August*, which is the practice of *Germany* and *Flanders*, where they generally end with the first new moon in *October*. (b) But with us they rarely begin before that time. The old saying, which came originally from hot countries

(a) In the choice of seed, Dr. *Plot* tells us (*Hist. of Staff.* p. 347.) they have a double respect, first to the grain itself, and 2dly, to the land it grew on. As to the first they take but little care how small their feed wheat is, so it be free from smut and seeds: For as strong and fair feed degenerates into a poorer grain, so on the contrary, the latter will produce that which is fair and full breasted: nor do they matter how poor and hungry their land be, which affords the seed, though to be sown on their richest soil. In general they chuse corn for seed, that grew in land of a quite different temper from that it is to be sown upon; thus they chuse their seed barley, that is to be sown on their clay lands from the sandy, and so the contrary, sometimes the Northern exchanging seeds with the Southern parts of the county, For should they go on to sow each his degenerated seed, it would (says he) come at last to be very bad corn. This is a method which seems so rational, that it is to be wished it was practised among us.

(b) In *Spain*, *Italy*, and the islands of the *Mediterranean*, they begin to sow wheat the first new moon in *September* and so go on, and end with the new moon in *November*. In *Spain* land sown in *September* was found to yield a better crop than that which was sown in *October*, and that in *October* better than that in *November*, which proves that it is of more advantage to sow it early than late. They have observed also that it is very profitable to sow in the new moon, because it will shoot forth and thrive the sooner. *Abrid. of the Ph. Trans.* v. 2. p. 741. by the Earl of *Sandwich*.

tries, will prejudice the farmer, if he minds it, *viz.* sow Wheat in the dirt, and Rye in the dust. This is proper for *Spain* and warm climates, where the rain does not set in till the autumnal equinox; but in this country we have rain at all seasons. In order to sow wheat in *August*, we ought to make our fallow in *October* or *November* before, that the winter's frost and snow, may meliorate the ground.

He that designs to sow Wheat in the beginning of *August*, must first have old seed, (*c*), and 2dly he must soak it in brine and lime it. This method prepares it for sprouting, when the weather is dry, and prevents smut (*d*); a bushel and a half is sufficient for an *English* acre; for wheat sown so early will plant prodigiously upon the first frosts and would be too rank if sown thicker. Thus when the ground is mellow, the days long, and the cattle strong, this work will be over, and will be reaped the season following in *July*, when the sun will make it hard and fit for an early market; whereas wheat sown in *October* will not be ripe till the latter end of

(*c*) For several liquors and experiments for the soaking of grain, I refer the reader to *Houghton's collections*. Sir *Hugh Plat* tells us of a poor country-man, who passing over an arm of the sea with his seed corn in a sack, by mischance at his landing fell into the water, and so his corn being left there till the ebb, became somewhat brackish; yet such was the necessity of the man, that notwithstanding he was out of all hopes of any good success, yet not being able to buy any other, he sowed the same upon his plowed grounds, and in fine, he reaped a crop of goodly wheat, such as in that year none of his neighbours had the like. *Plat's Jewel house of Art and Nature*, Chap. 104.

(*d*) In *Oxfordshire*, Dr. *Plot* tells us, when their wheat is smutty, they have a way of whipping it first, and then threshing it afterwards. Their manner of whipping is stroaking the corn by a handful at a time, against a door set on its edge, and when a sheaf is thus whipped, they bind it up again for the flail; by which means (though tedious) the smut-bags or balls, are preserved unbroken, and by the strength of a good wind and care in the raying, most part of them may be gotten out and the wheat left clear. *Hist. of Oxf.* Chap. ix. §. 107.

of *August*, when the great dews happen, which prevents its being hard and fit for present use. It hath not time to be up in a planting state when the frosts come, and will require two bushels and an half to an acre. The days are short, and bad weather interrupts the course of the business, if sown in the beloved allhollontide dark in *November*. The frosts often kill it in its time of spring, the countryman then upbraids the land and the weather but not his own neglect. These rules may be laid down as maxims not to be changed. Lay lime or sand on the sod, fallow in *October* or *November*, drag in *March*, turn in *May*, and sow in the beginning of *August* old seed pickled and limed. When accidents happen, that wheat cannot be sown till the beginning of *November*, Mr. Rye advises to defer it till the beginning of *January* or *February*. If the frosty season threatens, provided the land has any declination to the S. or S. W. he tells us after the frost is past he has seen wheat sown in *January*, upon graff ground that was reaped the 20th of *August* and the grain good, though a backward summer.

The wheat brought into the haggard, ought to be put on stands, whose feet should have caps of stone, (e) to prevent rats and mice from destroying

ing

(e) It may be worthy of remark, that there is scarce any thing which drives away rats and mice from a house or barn, more infallibly than laying birdlime in their haunts: For though in other respects they are not over cleanly, yet being very curious of their fur, if but daub'd with this stuff, it is so very troublesome to them, that they will even scratch their skins from their backs to get it off, (especially rats) and though they do not destroy themselves on this account, yet they will never frequent a place where they have suffered in this way.

Mr. *Jethro Tull* in his husbandry (Chap. 11) says, that the best way of keeping a great quantity of wheat is drying it. He tells us, when he lived at *Oxford*, one of his neighbours was very expert at this, having practiced it for a great part of his life. When wheat was under three shillings a bushel,

he

ing it, where it may safely remain to the *March* following, to be threshed out and delivered to the buyer. About 12 s. a barrel is said to be a saving price to the seller.

Beer Barley requires the richest, mellowest and Beer Bar-driest soil. In a moist soil it is said to degenerate ley. into Oats and * Reely: A stiff land, except it be well meliorated by culture, is not good for it, the crop not coming suant, but some parts will be green when the other parts will be ripe. It thrives best in lime-stone land, next in grit-stone land, as also red-stone land when dry and not springy, well cultivated and manured, will bring a crop of good beer barley. Potatoe ground after one crop, is excellent for producing this grain; also the ground

* *Lolium Darnel, or Ivray.*

he bought in the markets as much of the middle sort of wheat as his money would reach to purchase. His method was to dry it on a hair-cloth on a malt kiln, with no other fuel than clean wheat straw, never suffering it to have any stronger heat than that of the sun. The longest time he ever let it remain in this heat was 12 hours, and the shortest time about 4 hours; the damper the wheat was, and the longer intended to be kept, the more time it required to dry: But how to distinguish nicely the degrees of dampness, and the number of hours proper for its continuance upon the kiln, he said, was an art impossible to be learned by any other method than by practice. About 23 or 24 years ago, wheat being at 12 s. a bushel, he had in his granaries 5000 quarters of dried wheat, none of which cost him above 3 s. a bushel. This dried wheat was esteemed by the *London* bakers, to work better than any new wheat the market afforded. His speculation, which put him upon this project, was that 'twas only the superfluous moisture of the grain that caused its corruption, and made it liable to be eaten by the weevil; and that when this moisture was dried out, it might be kept sweet and good for many years, and that the effect of all heat of the same degree was the same, whether of the straw or of the sun. As a proof, he would shew that every grain of his wheat would grow after having been kept 7 years. Mr. *Tull* adds, that he was a most sincere honest yeoman, who from a small substance he began with, left behind him about 40000 £. the greatest part whereof was acquired by the drying method.

ground of sheep-walks ; but these are inconsiderable in this county.

The stiffer land must be sowed from the middle of *September* to the middle of *October*, the lighter mellow soil, may be sown from that time to the middle of *November*, but if frost should set in, the remaining sowing may be delayed to the end of *January*. The Potatoe ground may be sowed last of all.

English Barley.

What is called *English* Barley (in order to distinguish it from Beer Barley and small Barley) is a tender plant, and cannot bear the frost. It has two rows of grains, and delights in a warm rich soil ; but does not ripen, and turns oaty in cold grounds. It is more difficult to save here than in *England*, the grain having a thin skin is early penetrated by wet, whereby it swells. If not well dried it heats and changes its colour : This grain though not cultivated among us so much as Beer Barley, yet it is certainly better for malt than it, which having darnel generally mixed with it, is of so intoxicating a nature, that its effects seem as sudden as those from opium ; but in *English* Barley no such grain is found.

Small Barley.

Small Barley, *Hordeum Distichum Praecox*, so called by Dr. Plot, and in *England*, *Rath Ripe Barley*, from its early ripening, it having been sown and returned to the barn again in two months time, and commonly in 9 or 10 weeks.

It is originally a native of *Patney* in *Wiltshire*, where the soil, as the Dr. informs us, is of so peculiar nature, that whatever other barley is sown there it is turned into this sort ; a feat which they say no other land will perform. He adds, that in a few years in *Oxfordshire* it again degenerates into common barley. Nat. Hist. of Ox. chap. vi. §. 29.

The convenience of this grain is very considerable in wet and backward springs, and moist autumns, as was that of the year 1744 ; for when many

many other countries lose their seasons, and some of the more northern ones perhaps their crop, this may be sown the latter end of *May*, and will come to be ripe in the worst of summers.

Among us we have those different kinds of oats, *Oats.* viz. the common white, which are fair to the eye, and coveted by feeders of horses; but rejected by the experienced meal-man. For they have two very thick coats, that take up so much space, as that the mealy grains are very small. The true *English* black oat yields the most flower, having very thin shells, and is the most profitable to the meal-man.

The wild grey oat, being a poorer hungry kind, is very common. Those have tails or spires, and seem to be an oat degenerated from poverty of ground; it being difficult to keep the black oat free from them. The white oat thrives well in light hot gravelly land, that would not agree with the black oat, which flourishes best in the stiff wheat lands, and likewise in the cold red-stone soils (of which there is much in this county) inclining to moisture, and on the tops of bleak hills exposed to the rigid north. So that where neither wheat nor barley will thrive, oats of this kind will make plentiful returns. The culture of oats is so well known, I need say little of it.

The *Potatoe* is a bacciferous herb with esculent Potatoes, roots, bearing winged leaves, and a bell-flower. They were originally brought out of *Virginia* by Sir *Walter Raleigh*, who stopping in this kingdom, some were planted here, where they have since thrived very well, and to good purpose: For in the war time, when all the corn above ground was destroyed, they supported the people. From this kingdom they were sent to *Lancashire*, where they are very numerous, and began to gain ground in *England*. There are several kinds of this root known to us, viz. 1. The kidney potatoe, yellow

and

and white, flat, and shaped somewhat like a kidney-bean but longer in proportion, 2. The round white potatoe, 3. The yellow large potatoe, distinguished in *Dublin* by the epithet of the yellow *Munster* potatoe, 4. The round red, and 5, the black and blew skinned potatoes.

The flat kidney potatoes, are sown or set in *January* or *February*, in order to have them ripe the earlier, viz. about the end of *June*; but if set later, they come in also later in proportion. They do not bear keeping as the others will, and are never sent to distant markets. The round white are generally set with these, and are much of the same nature. The yellow potatoe is peculiarly valuable for keeping most part of the following summer.

These are the kind which are sent to *Dublin*, and in times of scarcity are a seasonable relief to the poor. The round red is a good kind and increases much, but with us it is never cultivated by itself, a few odd ones being generally thrown into the earth by accident with the others. The black or blue skinned potatoe is but little cultivated here, but in some places in the Counties of *Cork* and *Tipperary*, it is much esteemed, and is said to afford the labourer a stronger and more invigorating diet, than any of the others.

All these different kinds are subject to be destroyed by hard frosts, not only in the ground, but in the house after they are dug. Some recommend their being buried in the ground so deep, as that the frost cannot reach so far; but the best method seems to be, after they are timely dug out, viz. in *October*, to have them well covered with straw or fern, and to keep fires burning near them during the continuance of the frost. Notwithstanding all these precautions, the late great frost made dreadful havock of them.

Culture.

The ground being plowed or dug, the beds being first marked out, if the potatoes are very small they

they

they set them whole, or if large, they may be cut into many pieces, having an eye to each, and generally lay them about a foot or more asunder, covering them with earth and the sods out of the trenches, and this is called the first covering. Then with the plough or spade the earth is loosened in the trench in order to be thrown on with shovels at the second covering, which is done when they begin to shoot above ground ; and this they name trenching. Sometimes a third covering is given when they begin to surmount the second, which is also dug out of the trench. The breadth of a bed is said to be best at six feet ; for then there will be a sufficient covering of earth on it. Fern roots rot potatoes, and in summer it is requisite to weed them out with other incumbrances. The blossom of the potatoes are succeeded by a fruit called the potatoe apple, which when ripe, shews the potatoes are also come to maturity. They generally dig them quite out before the frosts set in.

Notwithstanding what some persons think to the contrary, the culture of potatoes is beneficial to this kingdom, and the merchant finds a profit in exporting them to our garrisons of *Port-Mahon* and *Gibraltar*, and to other places.

In this County they are much cultivated, as they deserve to be in other parts of the kingdom, where there are considerable tracts of rough mossy and spewy ground, neither fit for wheat or barley. Those roots lie safe under ground from scorching heats, and thrive best in the greatest rain, and they are justly called under-ground granaries. For whenever our oats are destroyed by high winds, as they were in the years 1723 and 1744, or our wheat harvest spoiled by a moist cold season, these roots may be and are a certain relief.

Having touched on the different kinds of culture, I shall only mention one article much neglected among us, and that is the sowing of grass-seeds, which

which are a great improvement of land, and did our farmers consider the great benefit arising from it, they would surely for their own profit come more into this advantagious method. For the advantages of which, and the well ordering this piece of husbandry, I refer to Mr. *Pierson's* tracts on this subject.

I shall conclude this chapter with a few words on the usefulness of publick granaries, which after the scarcity of the years 1728 and 1729, the winter of the former and the summer of the later, and the terrible distress of 1740, and the following years, can we make any doubt of the usefulness of these publick stores, if properly and wisely regulated, as they seem to be the only remedy against those calamities? Besides what has been urged by other late writers on that head, I shall only remind, that all wise nations find their account in them; the twelve companies of *London*, and some other companies and private persons had their granaries, a description of which may be seen in the abridgement to the *Phil. Transactions*, Vol. II. p. 628. by Dr. *Merrit*. Corn has been kept in granaries 32 years, and the longer it is kept it affords the more flower, and in proportion to the quantity of corn, yields the better and makes the purer and whiter bread, the superfluous moisture only evaporating.

Dr. *Pell* at a meeting of the *Royal Society* mentions, that they kept corn at *Zurick* in *Helvetia* 80 years, where also may be seen in the same transaction, a description of the granaries of *Dantzick*, and those used in *Muscovy*, which are made underground by digging a deep pit in the shape of a sugar-loaf, broad below and narrow at the top, very closely covered with stone, in which they put their corn, being exceedingly well dried either by the sun or fire. Shall this kingdom alone want these convenient stores to secure its people from the accidents of bad seasons, when even the northern

Russians

Russians? Ought we not to imitate the providential care of *Holland*, *England*, *Poland* and other countries? Rather than have again a renewal of those evils, which have been of late so severely and extremely felt more than once in a few years, and was it not for foreign supplies, which, by the way, has drained us of our cash, the consequences had been infinitely worse.

C H A P. VIII.

*Of the Rivers of this County, their Rise, Progress,
and Navigation.*

THE river *Suir* (together with the *Nore*) rises *Suir river*. out of a spring at the foot of *Banduff* mountain in the county of *Tipperary*, where they immediately divide, the *Suir* taking a course S. W. of *Clonecanny*, about 4 miles from its head; from thence proceeding due S. it passes through *Thurles*, which is about 10 miles from the former place, where it has a stone-bridge, and begins to grow into a considerable river. From whence passing by *Holy Cross* (where there is also another bridge) it proceeds towards *Golden-Bridge*, about 4 miles from *Thurles* (leaving *Cashel* on the E.) At this place there is also another bridge over it, having in it's passage received several considerable streams which increase its appearance. It proceeds still to *Ardfinane*, about 10 miles from *Golden-Bridge*, where it has also a fair bridge over it with several arches. About a mile more to the S. it receives a small river called *Owan-Tarr*, after which, taking an easterly course for a small way, it begins to separate the Counties of *Waterford* and *Tipperary*; where it receives the river *Nier* from the former, which gives name to the Barony of *Glanehyry* in this County.

In this place it winds off for about 4 miles to the N. and N. E., where passing by *Clonmel*, it runs to the town of *Carrick* about 8 miles from the former, at which places are two well built fair bridges of several arches, which give an immediate passage out of this County into that of *Tipperary*. At *Carrick*, towards the E. end of the town, are several large rocks in the river, and as they consist mostly of stones cemented together with lime-mortar, people imagine them to have been the ruins of an antient bridge. Here this river begins to be navigable for vessels of considerable burthen down to the kay of *Waterford*, to which place the river first winds S. easterly for 10 or 12 miles, and then proceeding N. for above a league (which last turn is called the long-reach) it soon washes the kay of that city. It will be needless to mention its further progress into the ocean, or its union with the *Nore* or *Barrow*, having touched on these matters in the third chapter. The usefulness of this river to the city of *Waterford*, and to the several inhabitants who live near its banks, need not be repeated.

Nore River.

Having mentioned the *Nore*, although its progress through this county is only after its junction with the former, I shall set down its course.

It rifes (together with the former) out of *Banduff* mountain, which is an high black mountain to the N. of the Devil's-bit. After its separation from the *Suir*, it runs down by *Clonecanny*, to the Pass of *Curraganeen*, and is a very small brook till it comes into the bog of *Moonabinch*, where it grows a little larger, and from thence to *Burres* in *Offory*, which is about 8 miles from the head. From *Burres* it comes to *Castletown*, 3 miles, to *Abby-leix* 3 miles, to *Ballyragget* 5 miles, where it is a good river, having between *Abby-leix* and *Ballyragget* received two rivers, viz. *Grenan river*, and *Durrow river*, alias the *Erkin*; 2 miles below *Ballyragget*, *Freshford*

ford river runs into it, and within 3 miles of *Kilkenny* it receives the *Dinein*, as 7 miles below that city it does the river of *Callen*. From thence passing by *Thomas-town* and *Inisteogue*, keeping a S. E. course for about 15 miles below *Kilkenny*, after receiving several streams, it unites with the river *Barrow* to the N. of *New-Ross*; whence passing by that town, and keeping a southern course for about 8 miles, they both unite with the *Suir* opposite to *Cheeck Point*. The progress of the *Barrow* before its union with the *Nore*, more properly belongs to the description of the counties of *Kildare*, *Carlow* or *Wexford*, I shall therefore omit it here because a better account may be expected from those places, than can be given at this distance. (a)

The *Black-water*, antiently the *Avenmore*, Black-water. takes its rise in the county of *Kerry*, in the mountain of *Sieve Lougher*, and runs about 40 miles an E. course before it enters this county, making but a small allowance for its turnings; and holds the same course about 8 or 9 miles further, till it changes to the South at *Cappoquin* in this county; from whence it runs almost due S. for above 10 miles into the ocean; so that its whole length may

P 2

be

(a) *Varenius*, in his second Class of Rivers, places the *Rhine*, the *Elbe*, the *Euphrates*, *Tanais*, &c. and in his first Class, the *Nile*, the *Nyger*, *Danube*, *Obey*, *Ganges*, &c. and in his third Class, such Rivers as the *Thames*, or *Severn* in *England*. Considering the tract a River may pass through in *Ireland*, the River *Shannon* may justly take place among those of his second Class; and the *Suir*, above its confluence with the *Nore* and *Barrow*, among those of the third Class, though after these Rivers fall into it, did it run for any considerable length before it reached the ocean, it might justly be placed in the second Class. And our * *Black-water*, famous in the time of *Ptolomey*, might also claim a place in the third rank. *Bernard Varenii Geog. General. Lib. 1. Cap. 16.*

* Called also the *Broad water*, and sometimes *Nem.*

be justly reckoned about 60 miles ; but if all its windings were taken in, much more, and falls not much short of the *Severn* in *England*, if the difference between ours and the *English* miles be allowed for. During its course through the county of *Cork* it receives several smaller rivers, and in this county the river *Bride* empties it self into it ; boats and vessels of considerable burden may sail up to *Cappoquin* from the harbour of *Youghal*, and may there load and discharge. Other flat boats may run up much higher beyond the bounds of this county. Its depth is variable in many places ; at the bridge of *Cappoquin* it is about 12 feet at low-water. This river seems to be more choaked up at present, and of a less depth than formerly. Lord *Orrery* in his letters lately published says, that it was in his time navigable up to *Mallow*, 40 miles from its mouth, which it is not at present for boats of any tolerable burden. There are several tracts of low and level grounds spread along the sides of this river, which in Winter-time become almost useless, by their being often overflowed ; and in many places they only produce at best, a rank and sour grass ; even the most valuable meadows are often injured by Summer floods, and if they be overflowed before they are mowed, the grass is fended, and not fit for cattle ; or if they should be mowed when the flood comes down upon them, the grass is spoiled in a great measure, and perhaps carried off the land, and the produce of the ground, and the farmer's labour and expence all lost together. The only remedy which seems to be for this Inconveniency is by removing the obstructions, and stoppages in the river, and to widen its channels, besides which, sloping banks might be raised in proper places to confine the river, and secure the land against an inundation. Sufficient directions for the making of these kind of works may be met with in the *Dublin Society's* weekly observations,

Numb.

Numb. xviii. to which the reader is referred. But on the other hand, inundations are not always to be accounted hurtful; for true it is, that the slime sometimes deposited by the river, enriches the soil; therefore it may be sometimes as proper to admit them, as at other times to exclude them. To this end the farmer may fix one sluice in that part of the bank where the river first comes on the land, and another in that part where the river leaves it, the first to let in, and the other to discharge the water. The Winter is the proper season for flooding low lands, and the beginning of a flood is the best time to let it in, when it is foul and muddy, and as it fines, deposits a rich slime equal to the best manure; that being done, the water will soon clear, and then is the time to discharge it. If a flood lies long upon the ground, it will chill and spoil the grafts; but if it lies two or three days only, it will enrich the soil without doing any damage.

In Summer-time the country people near this river, when the water is low between *Cappoquin* and *Lismore*, gather up a species of Muscles of the larger kind, commonly called Horse-muscles, in which, as I am well informed, a small kind of seed-pearl has been often found, and now and then a few of a larger size. It is not so much, it seems, either for the sake of the Muscle, or the thoughts of a pearl, that these people gather up these fish, but for the shells, which they use for spoons. This fish is the very same as are described in the History of the County *Down*, * to which place for a description of the pearls, and a philosophical account of their production I refer the reader.

The river *Bride* rises in the Barony of *Barrymore* in the county of *Cork*, near a place called *Glanpreban*, takes its course easterly through this Barony, where it is banked in for a considerable way, as it runs through the bog of *Kilcrea*,

P 3

where

* P. 146.

Bride-ri-
ver.

where one may ride a mile on the bank of one beautiful canal, having woods on each side of it. It then proceeds in a serpentine manner through the Barony of *Kilnataloon* in the same county. Here the tide flows, and by that means, sea-sand can be brought up, and goods carried down in flat-bottom boats to *Youghal*. From its rise to its entrance into this county, without allowing for the windings, which are remarkably very many, is about 14 *Irish* miles, and about 4 more to its mouth, where it falls into the *Black-water*. From the hill over *Slat-Wood*, near *Tallow*, this river has a very beautiful appearance from its serpentine Meanders, which though natural, have all the exact regularity of art.

Other rivers.

From the mountains of *Cummeragh* proceed several rivers, which not having a sufficient tract of land to run through between the foot of these mountains and the sea, they cannot arrive to anything considerable. The river *Tay* takes its rise in those mountains, and running through the parishes of *Kilrossinta* and *Stradbally*, a S. S. E. course of 7 or 8 miles, empties itself into the ocean at a cove below *Wood-house*. This river is in time of floods deep and rapid, and over it, on the high-road leading from *Dungarvan* to *Waterford* at *Foxe's Castle* is a stone bridge, and another at *Wood-house*. In this river are good trouts, both yellow and white. At its exit into the sea it forms a little harbour or bay, useful to the country-man for the taking up of sea-sand.

(b) The river *Mabon* also rises in the same mountain, somewhat to the W. of the former, and

(b) Dr. *Plot*, in his Nat. Hist. of Staff. (Cap. II. §. 78.) says, he finds among the remarks of the Hon. Mr. *Boyle*, who traversing this maritime county of *Waterford*, saw a mountain from whose higher parts there ran precipitously, a pretty broad River, that within two or three years broke forth without any manifest

in its descent from the mountain, forms an agreeable Cascade. This river empties it self after a course of 7 or 8 miles into the ocean, at a place called *Bun-Mabon Bay*; it has one stone bridge over it at *Kilmac-Thomas*, and is well stored with several kinds of trout, and some salmon.

From the same mountains rises another river, called the *Nier*, which running W. for about 5 miles, discharges it self into the *Suir* at its entrance into this county, as already mentioned. This small river has an handsome bridge over it at *Four-mile-water*, so called from its being at that distance from *Clonmell*.

There are several other lesser rivers in this county, as the *Phinisk*, which rises near the N. W. bounds of the county at *Ballynamult*, and after a course of 6 or 7 miles, empties it self into the *Black-water*, to the N. of *Drumana*.

The *Bricky* takes its rise near *Clonkardine*, not a mile's distance from the course of the former river, and empties itself into the Bay of *Dungarvan*, after a course of about 5 miles, the sea flowing up into this little river at spring tide, makes it navigable for a short way; but were the former river turned into it, this might, at a small expence, be made navigable almost from *Dungarvan* to the *Black-water* Westwards. Another great advantage which might ensue would be the making the whole harbour of *Dungarvan* much the better; for these rivers being reunited, would soon form a considerable channel, which is at present but very small. Though in dry weather this little river is very inconsiderable, yet in rains it is much increased

manifest cause, from a great bog that had been immemorially at the top of the mountain, and hath supplied the country with a River ever since. I do believe, from the description, that this must have been the River above mentioned, the fall of the water being very conspicuous from the high-road leading to *Waterford*.

ed by a great number of small streams, which fall from the range of hills lying to the S. of it.

The *Licky* takes its rise in the mountains of *Sieve-Grine*, between *Dungarvan* and *Youghal*, and empties itself into the *Black-water* near *Clashmore*; though its course is but short, yet in time of floods it is considerably large and rapid.

Among these rivers which take their rise from the mountains of *Cummeragh*, I should have mentioned the *Clodugh* which runs N. E. from these mountains, and passing by *Clonea* where it has a bridge over it, runs by *Curraghmore* and so into the *Suire*. This little river is also remarkable for the same kind of pearl-muscles as are above-mentioned.

Of navigable rivers in this country for very large vessels there may be between thirty and forty miles, including only the *Black-water* and the *Suire*, but for flats near four times as much. The chief and principal use of the sea and rivers is certainly for the easy carriage of commodities; for a chaldron of sea-coal for example (as is shewn in a discourse read before the Royal Society, *Anno 1675*) may be brought 300 miles for four shillings, which is in weight 3300 pounds but the land-carriage of this by-waggon would be about 15*l.* *viz.* seventy-five times as much, and on horseback about an hundred times as much.

The Salmon fishery of the *Suire*, though a very large river, is but inconsiderable, but on the *Black-water*, and particularly at *Lismore* it is very great.

C H A P. IX.

Of the medicinal Waters hitherto discovered in this County, with an Analysis of them.

WE understand by the general acceptation of the words *mineral water*, some water impregnated

pregnated with a specifick virtue arising from its being mixed with a mineral substance, through whose *strata* or beds it has passed. Of these there are several kinds, as *chalybeat*, *Vitriolick*, *Aluminous*, *Saline*, *Nitrous*, *Sulphureous* and *Calcarious*.

The principal waters hitherto taken notice of in this county, are either of the (a) *chalybeat* or *vitriolick* kind ; of which I shall give a summary and distinct account in two short sections.

§ 1. Of the Chalybeats.

1. The *Clonmel* spaw is a pretty strong *chalybeat* water, as appears by its keeping good near a year in bottles, and being brought to *Dublin* retained its tinging quality with *Galls*. It springs out of the side of a rising ground, over which hangs a pretty steep hill on the county of *Waterford* side of the *Suir*. It affords a thick scum, particularly in the morning, being yellow and white. It has been drank not only in cachetick cases, but also for the scurvy, and other chronick disorders by numbers of persons, many of whom have received considerable benefit by it ; and its operation has been found mostly diuretick. Six pints of this water were exhaled (in *Dublin*) by a mild heat, the operation being performed in not less than the space of forty-eight hours ; which yielded of a dark brown ochroous powder seven grains, which without calcination was attracted by the Magnet, a further evidence of the strength of the impregnating principles.

In

(a) Some may object against this distinction between *Chalybeat* and *Vitriolick* waters, because an acid salt dissolving the metallic particles seems also to be essential to the constitution of the former ; but besides that their distinction is supported by the authority of *Baccius*, &c ; The greater predominancy of the acid salt in those I call the *Vitriolick*, the distinct colour they strike with *Galls*, and what is more than all this, their different virtues seem to justify this distinction.

In the water season, a few years ago, this place was thronged with company, in order to take the benefit of this spaw; but of late it is less frequented, most of our fashionable water-drinkers making choice of the waters of *Mallow* or *Bally-spellan*, few considering, that these waters, though excellent in their kind, are of a quite different nature. Such who intend to drink mineral waters for the recovery of their healths, ought to consult an able Physician in the choice of what water is proper for their respective complaints.

In the mountains between *Dungarvan* and *Youghal* is a *chalybeat* water issuing out of a rising ground on the left hand of the road near a place called the Iron mines. Three or four more chalybeat springs rise near the same place; but this, that I now mention, is the most impregnated: It is of a strong ferruginous taste, and on the spot tinges a deep purple with galls; but when brought to *Dungarvan* lost somewhat of its tinging quality, striking then a more dilute and pale colour. A quart of this water, being slowly evaporated, afforded near three grains of an *Ochry* sediment of a dark brown colour; much of this *Ochry* matter lies in and about the wells, insomuch that about half a drachm of it was collected, and being dried and calcined turned reddish, and was considerably attracted by the Magnet. This water has not been very long taken notice of; so that except one Gentleman who drank it in a scorbutick case, and who found much benefit by it, its operation being chiefly diuretick, I could not learn that it was drank by any other person; yet, as this water may be justly ranked among the Chalybeats of the first class, and if accurately saved would undoubtedly bear carriage to distant places, it would be very well worth sending for in the cool of the morning, as is the practice of other Gentlemen in places situated near such waters, and where simple chalybeats, such as *Tunbridge*, *Astrop*, &c. are prescribed,

prescribed, it might be drank with the same advantages.

The water of two-mile bridge within that distance of the town of *Dungarvan* is a *chalybeat* spaw, which differs from the former in its being of a weaker degree, and tinges on the spot only a light purple with galls. A quart of this water afforded two grains of an extract upon evaporation, being first filtered before the operation was performed in order to clear it from some Ochry particles, which were observed to float in it. At another time, a quart of this water upon evaporation afforded three grains of Extract, but having been taken up very clear, it was not filtered. Some persons who drank of it last summer found it very diuretick, and one or two, who drank it in a large quantity, it purged. The different earths that lay near and about this spring were, 1st, a reddish kind of slate, of a soft texture, and of this the rising ground above the spring seemed to be chiefly composed. 2d. At the bottom of the well there was much Ochry matter, as also a thick film of various colours, such as a prism affords, is generally floating on the water especially in the morning before it is disturbed ; this film has a strong smack of the iron.

About midway between *Lismore* and *Cappoquin* at *Ballygallane* is another light *chalybeat* water, which tinges of a light purple with galls, but does not retain this tinging quality for any considerable time, letting fall its Ochre in two or three days. This water has been found to be diuretick, to sit light upon the stomach, and to create an appetite.

Between the mountain of *Knockmeledown* and *Lismore* there is another light *chalybeat* water, near a ford in the little river *Oon-a-shad*, called *Aghnafack*, and in these mountains several other springs of the same kind.

The

The water of *Kilmeadan*, breaks out in the high-road (a little to the W. of it) between two rising grounds out of a small spring, which in a few yards trickles into a little brook that crosses the road, it is a light *chalybeat*, and at the spring affords a tollerable good tincture with galls, and being transmitted to *Waterford*, retained its tinging quality, though not in so great a degree. Some of this water, being sent to *Dublin* eleven days after it was taken up, struck a pink colour with galls, so that it may justly deserve a place among the Calybeats of the second class. The operation of it is diuretick, and about thirty years ago it was very much in vogue, and prescribed with good success in several cases. Most of our Chalybeats seem to have something very volatile in their nature, which they loose by carriage, even in a very few hours ; for which reason these waters are drank in the greatest perfection at the fountain head. This is what gives the *German* spaws so much the advantage over ours ; but perhaps there may be something very useful in these volatile kinds of waters (if one may so call them) which the others may not have, and which the patient may reap a greater benefit from, by drinking them at the fountain head, than the *German* spaws, which are sent at so great a distance will afford ; and it is reasonable to imagine that, though even these latter retain both their strength and their tinging property a long time, yet that they also lose much of their briskness and activity, which they have at the fountain head.

These four last Chalybeat waters, though but slightly impregnated with the chalybeat principles, are not on that account to be despised ; but in many delicate habits, where a larger proportion of the mineral cannot be born, they are actually found to be preferable to other stronger waters.

The experienced practitioner well knows, that in some cases even the *German* spaw proves too harsh

and

and irritating, and that these weaker Chalybeats have often been happily substituted in their room.

It is not to be expected that there should be opportunity for reciting histories of cases wherein these waters situated in such remote places have been used ; but since most of our *English* and *Irish* Chalybeats differ in nothing but the greater or lesser proportion of mineral they contain, and wherever they have been tryed, appear to have the same general effects, as there is no room to doubt but these also have, it shall suffice to refer for a comparison of both the general principles, and general virtues of these, and all others like them, and of the *German* spaws to chap. ix. § 1. of the antient and present state of the County of *Down* where this matter is more minutely handled.

I shall only add, that many of our Chalybeats, if carefully corked and waxed, and put into new bottles, bear carriage, and keep very well a long time, as do the above - mentioned at the *Iron Mines* and several others.

§ 2. Of the *vitriolick* kind we have these following.

About midway between *Clonmell* and *Cappoquin*, in the parish of *Modelligo*, is a mineral water, which is limpid, of an acid austere taste, like a weak solution of white vitriol. Being taken up and transmittted to *Dublin* it kept sweet above 6 weeks, though it was sent by sea. The result of Dr. *Rutty's* observations compared with my own, upon this water are as follows. It precipitated a brown and green sediment, with a solution of salt of tarter, and with Sp. of Sal Armoniac, even as happens to a weak solution of *English* vitriol, mixed with the same alkali's. At the well it turned of a pale blue with galls, which, though it in a great measure lost when brought to *Dungarvan*, and in a few days began to turn ropy, yet some of it being afterward transmitted to *Dublin* as aforesaid,

it exhibited a pretty intense blue with galls, and was sweet and limpid, a difference that may be possibly accounted for by the water recovering its salt at sea, and by the difference of the galls used in the several experiments, as may also another variety in the result of the analysis made of it in the country and in *Dublin* be also probably solved by the different circumstances attending the operation. For whereas with me a quart of it upon evaporation yielded but 5 grains of sediment, the Dr. aforesaid assures me he obtained in a broad brown earthen vessel by a slow fire 12 grains of sediment from the same quantity. This extract plainly shewed its vitriolic nature, by the taste, and by its solution turning blue with galls, so that it is undoubtedly a solution of native vitriol, and in all respects like the following one from *Cross*. To which agree some casual experiments made on it by country people, some of whom it vomited, and made others extremely sick. Such a water however in the hands of the learned may be a very useful medicine, and the rather as it is but sparingly impregnated, and is actually found upon comparison with the Hygrometer to be lighter than common distilled water. Some further illustration of its virtues will be given in the following water.

The waters of *Cross* arise out of a great number of different springs, all situated on the verge of a bog, called *Cross-Bog*, in the parish of *Kill-St.-Nicholas*, about half way between *Waterford* and *Passage*. These waters by their taste, by their affording a fine blue tincture, with an infusion of galls, by their appearance with alkalis, and lastly by the residuum they afford upon evaporation, shew themselves evidently to be no other than a solution of native vitriol, perfectly resembling the last mentioned waters; and some specimens of these yielded also the same quantity of contents. To the S. E. of the several springs is a rising ground from whence

whence they flow ; the bog extends a considerable way to the N. [and though there are many springs, which lye below these that are impregnated, yet they have not the least smack of the mineral taste. The ground about the springs, although sown several times, yet the corn never came to perfection; besides it seems quite bare of any other vegetables. The soil seemed to be no other than dry turfey mould, mixed with the broken pieces of bog timber, and the rotted spray of trees. Near the springs I took notice of a whitish kind of clay, which had a rough lixivious taste, but did not ferment with acids. This earth lies below the turfey soil.

Last season this water was used by the sex both in the *Fluor albus* and suppression of the *catamenia*, and many received considerable benefit by its use. That it may be safely taken internally is certain from a casual but successful experiment of its effect in curing the jaundice in one *Robert Newton*, a Victualler in Waterford : He attributed his disorder to fatigues and hard riding, having for some time lost his appetite, so that he took little solid food, and fell away ; he drank a pint of this water every day for 15 days successively, and found no other effect from it than its proving strongly diuretick, and its removing all the symptoms of his disorder, he is grown at least 4 inches thicker since his recovery, eats and drinks heartily, and says he never was better in his life ; it is two years since he drank this water, is now in the 54th year of his age, and fresh coloured.

These waters have been kept in the city of Waterford above a year without any sensible diminution of their qualities.

For the better ascertaining the virtues and effects of any of the waters pointed out in this chapter, such Gentlemen or Physicians who live near, or may make

make use of them, are desired to communicate their observations on them to the Author, or to Dr. John Rutty in Pill-lane, Dublin, in order for a further addition to this chapter hereafter.

C H A P. X.

An Hydrographical Description of the Harbours, Creeks, Bays, Roads, Islands, Points and Headlands on the Coast of this County, and other matters relative to the same.

Of the
coast in
general.

TH E whole sea coast of this county extends, allowing for the curvature about 12 leagues, and may be reckoned for the most part an imbayed shore ; the tower of *Hooke*, or point on which it stands, forms the Eastern extremity, and *Ardmore* head the Western extremity of this large bay. But as this bay is not deep, there is no great danger of vessels being imbayed in it ; for a small flant of wind will bring them out, so as to clear the headlands either way. Nor do the currents set so strong as in the offin. On the coast they run from half ebb to the next half flood, about 6 hours to the Westward, and from half flood to half ebb, the currents set other 6 hours to the Eastward, but in the offin clear of the headlands, the current runs 3 or 4 hours later than near the coast, and with a much greater force and rapidity, which is increased or diminished proportionably, according to the moon's age, and as the wind happens to sit on this or that point of the compafs. The ground in the bay above described, is mostly clean and sandy, and the tides and currents being of no great force, is the reason why this coast has been time out of mind remarkable for a good fishing coast.

Of the
high lands

Mariners take notice of several remarkable high lands on their approach to this coast ; the chief of which

which are those called by them, *the high lands of Dungarvan*, and those of *Cappoquin*. These mountains are seen several leagues at sea, particularly the high lands of *Cappoquin*, called *Knock-me-le-down*, and the *Cumeraghs*, stiled in the common charts *Killgobonet* hills. Beside these, mariners observe the high mountain of *Slineman*, when they sail on the Eastern coast of this county, off the harbour of *Waterford*, which mountain lies in the county of *Tipperary*. Also about mid-way between *Dungarvan* and *Youghall*, mariners notice another remarkable high land called in the charts *Sleivegrine*, but when seen at a great distance, is but low land in comparison of the former.

When *Knockmeledown* or the high lands of *Cappoquin*, (which consist of what the seamen call three *marks*.
Land exceeding high hammocks) appear at sea bearing N. N. W. and ships sail right in with it, they will then fall in with the harbour of *Dungarvan*; when it bears N. and ships fall in with the coast, they then come into *Youghall* harbour. Being N. N. E. they then fall in with *Cork*, but when it is N. W. and so run in, they fall in with the harbour of *Waterford*.

In giving a particular description of the sea coasts, I shall begin with the harbour of *Waterford*, as that county is bounded on the E. by the W. side of this harbour, and shall proceed Westerly and finish at that of *Youghal*.

Waterford harbour lies about 8 leagues to the W. Waterford of the S. E. point of *Ireland*; its Eastern shore is *Wexford*, on which side it will be requisite to mention some particulars relative to this harbour.

At the extremity of the eastern point of this *Hook* harbour stands an excellent light house, called *Hooke tower*. *Tower*, and by some, the tower of *Waterford*. This is a very antient building, and is above 100 feet high; it has been only of late years used as a

light-house, and it is said this tower subsisted in the time of *Strongbow*, who landed not far from it, and there are the remains of a fort about 4 miles to the N. E. called *Strongbow-Fort*. On this point an E. by N. and a W. by S. moon makes high water on the full and change days, and the tides ordinarily flow about 13 feet.

The falling of the streams of the tower, and the E. and W. coast adjacent in offing, is governed by an E. S. E. and a W. N. W. moon, on the full and change days, and the current sets E. N. E. and W. N. W. alternately ; the rule is when at *Waterford* city, (where on said days an E. and W. moon makes high water) 'tis half ebb and so to half flood (which is supposed six hours) the current sets to the Westward, and from half flood to half ebb the current sets other 6 hours to the Eastward, which ought to be well considered by mariners frequenting these seas and harbours. *Hook tower* by observations made with a good astronomical Quadrant, is in Lat. $52^{\circ} 2'$ North, and Longitude W. from *London* $7^{\circ} 15'$. the latter being determined by observations made on the solar and lunar eclipses. The variation of the magnetical needle in the year 1738 was $14^{\circ}. 15'$. westerly, but is since near 16° . as I myself have experienced.

The point on which the tower stands is low, but the tower is an excellent mark to distinguish this harbour by, and may be seen at a great distance in clear weather.

Slade Bay. About a mile to the N. E. of the tower is a bay called *Slade Bay*, which is foul ground. The best anchoring place in it is found by bringing the pier head and castle in one, opposite to a stone wall, extended to the sea-shore, then there is in about 5 fathom water clear sandy ground. An E. by N. and W. by S. moon makes high water on full and change days, and in the pier it then ordinarily flows 13 feet. This pier is of great use to distressed mariners and others,

others, and was founded at the private charge of the late ingenious Mr. *Mansfield*, who carried on a considerable salt-work here; but the pier is at present in a state of decay, though worthy of improvement and repair.

The breadth of the entrance of *Waterford* harbour, from *Hook Tower* to *Red-head*, is exactly 2 *English* miles and a half, and lies in at first N. N. E. *Credan* head lies about a league up from what I call the entrance of the harbour; it is pretty high, and runs elbowing out from the W. side of the harbour about a mile, forming a small bay on its S. side, which takes its name from the head. This bay is a good road in northerly winds, and great freshes of the river, and in it near the land there are from 20 to 30 feet water, though the author of the *Atlas Maritimus* places a shoal here, where there is no such thing.

*Credan
head.*

Dunmore or *Whitehouse* Bay lies about two miles to the S. S. E. or without *Credan* head. In its mouth there are about 18 feet water. This bay is only frequented by boats. The common charts express it to be within side of *Credan* head; but this error has been rectified by Mr. *Doyle* in his new chart of this harbour. From *Credan* head to the opposite shore it is scarce two miles over.

*Dunmore
or White-
house bay.*

To sail up this harbour the course is from *Credan* head to *Duncannon* fort, which is by the common compass N. N. E. but the true course is N. easterly 8° . $15'$. The *spit* and *Ballystraw* strand, a dangerous and hard shoal, lying about 2 miles N. N. E. from *Credan*, is carefully to be avoided; as also *Drumroe* bank, which lies on the opposite side of the harbour to *Duncannon* fort. Of late two lanthorns are kept constantly lighted at the fort, which are a good mark at night to steer by from *Credan* head. Right under the point of the fort are 30 feet water, and in the middle of the channel, opposite to the fort 54 feet. This is the narrowest

*How to
sail up
Waterford
harbour.*

part of the channel, it being here not above a quarter of an *English* mile over to *Drumroe* bank.

The marks for finding out the narrowest part of the channel, according to Mr. *Doyle* (whose new and accurate map is consulted on this occasion, and out of which many particulars are taken relating to the description of this harbour) is to bring Father *Hogan's* house on the western side, and *Newtown* trees to bear in one. The lead going you will have from 48 to 60 and 72 feet water, in what is properly called the East channel. The channel which is improperly termed the W. channel, is by no means practicable, nor is it adviseable for mariners (even at flowing water) with vessels of consideration to attempt sailing over *Drumroe* bank. On the N. point of this bank a perch is set up, which is a good mark to avoid it, and having passed it, vessels arrive at *Passage*, where there is good anchoring, as there is almost in all parts of this harbour.

The Bar.

In passing from *Credan* head towards *Duncannon* fort vessels sail over the bar, which is a very narrow ridge of loose shingles, scarce as broad as a good ship's length, it extends in a right line from the western strand which lies about half an *English* mile to the N. of *Credan* head E. N. E. to the eastern or opposite shore; on which narrow ridge there are about 13 feet water at the lowest spring tides. It has been known that on the full and change days, strong northerly winds prevailing, there have been less than 13 feet water even upon the eastern side, by some accounted the deepest; but southerly winds proportionably increase the depth of the water; and in calm weather on the said days there are 26 feet water at high tide, which is sufficient for vessels of great burden. On the bar it is high water 45 min. sooner than at the city, an E. and W. moon making high water at the later on full and change days.

Two English miles above *Passage*, the river of *Ross* (which consists of the *Nore* and *Barrow* united) falls into the *Suir*, as has been mentioned in the 8th chapter. These rivers have been sometimes called the three sisters. Rivers, which by their far extended and navigable branches, excellently dispose the city of *Waterford* for an advantageous trade, and its bay is not inferior to the best in Europe, as has been already remarked. In sailing up the river a shoal is to be avoided called *Seed's bank*, which lies off by a castle about midway, opposite to the shore between *Passage* and *Cheek-Point*, but this is easily prevented by only taking care to keep the lead a going.

Duncannon fort lies on the C. *Wexford* side of the harbour, opposite to the narrowest part of the channel, and being well mounted with cannon, commands the harbour, and is a great security to the city.

Tramore Bay lies about 4 English miles to the W. of the harbour of *Waterford*, between which there is an out point called *Swines-head*, with a ledge of rocks running out from it. From this point to the E. head of *Tramore* Bay, the land forms a kind of Bay, which Mr. *Doyle* in his chart names *Aland's-Bay*, (as 'tis supposed in compliment to the Right Hon. Sir *John Fortescue Aland*, then Judge of his Majesty's court of Common Pleas in England, a benefactor to Mr. *Doyle*'s chart.) In this Bay are several small Covés, the names of which he sets down, but of no great use or significance. This shore is steep and rocky.

The E. entrance of *Tramore* Bay is founded by *Horslep* or *Brownstown* head, and the W. by *Great Newtown* head, these heads being somewhat above 2 English miles asunder. This Bay is infamous for ship wrecks, and ought to be carefully avoided. When *Hook* tower could not be seen in hazy weather, it has been mistaken for the harbour of *Waterford*.

Confluence of the
3 rivers.

terford, to the loss of many vessels. The wind blowing hard from S. S. E. to S. S. W. tumbles in a heavy sea; which joined to a great indraught towards that part of this Bay called *Rhineshark* harbour, (into which the tide sets with great force and velocity) makes it almost impossible for embayed ships to weather the heads, and the ground being for the most part on the E. and W. sides, as almost over the whole Bay, foul and rocky, cables are frequently cut. In this extremity such as cannot obtain *Rhineshark*, ought, if they possibly can, endeavour to run on shore, near the neck or narrowest part of the isthmus of *Tramore*, or from the middle of the isthmus towards its neck westerly; but the nearer to the neck towards *Tramore* town the better, where on a loose stony beach the water flows to a great height; by this means both men and goods have been saved. Between the middle of the isthmus to the eastern point, it is all sandy ground, and the tide is long approaching the shore, and there flows very little; and ships are therefore involved in the midst of great and terrible breakers, so that the men are seldom saved.

Rhine-
shark har-
bour.

Rhineshark harbour, lies on the E. side of this dangerous bay; the tide here flows exactly the same as at *Waterford* bar, both as to time and heighth of water. The eastern shore is to be kept very close on board, and being near the bar point sail over the bar rock, where at the lowest ebb in springs there are 2 foot water; it is flat and about 50 feet long: This must be done to avoid the *spit*, which is a shifting sand, but never incommodes the channel, Carefully by the lead going keep the channel, which the soundings will direct. At lowest ebb in springs, this channel has from 3 to 9 feet water, and at low water on either side the shore, is steep from *basa tiera* inwards, which is about 3 quarters of an English mile up, where you may anchor with safety, or run ashore at pleasure. Mr. Doyle's accurate chart will be a good pilot to the

the distressed mariner in this dangerous bay, as also in the harbour of *Waterford*, but goes no farther.

From *Great-Newtown* head, the coast runs nearly due W. for about 2 leagues to *Whiting-head*, between which it is all an iron coast, except a few small bays of little note, as *Don-Isle* bay, *Kilmurine* bay, *Donbrattin* bay, &c. of little use, and therefore not noticed in any former chart.

Bon-mahon bay, is formed by the river *Mahon* discharging itself here, which river has been already mentioned. Near to this bay is *Whiting-head*, which is pretty high and steep. To the westward of this head about 40 yards from the shore, is a most stupendous rock, near a place called *Temple-brick*, on which a great number of shags and other wild fowl breed. This rock is square, having a flat surface on the top, and may be about 100 feet high, and is, though craggy, almost perpendicular on all sides; notwithstanding which, some adventurous fellows hereabouts make no great difficulty of climbing up to the top in order to take the young sea-fowl, which is almost as bold a feat as that mentioned of the same kind by Mr. *Cotton*, in his wonders of the *Peak in Derbyshire*.

At an inconsiderable distance from the shore, about mid-way between *Great-newtown* head and *Whiting-head*, are the 3 small isles of *Icane*, formerly mentioned, on which great numbers of sea-fowl breed, and they are over-grown with a rank kind of grass, but no cattle are ever set to feed on it. Some plants which are observed to grow on them are mentioned in the 15th chapter.

From *Whiting-head*, to *Ballyvoil-head*, about a league and a half, the coast still continues high and rocky. About mid-way between these heads, lies the cove of *Stradbally*, off which there is another small island. This is a kind of a shingly shore, but the coast in general is very bold, near to which the river *Tay* already described empties itself.

Amber-
grease
found
here.

About this place the coast juts out or inclines somewhat more to the southward, running about W. by S. About 20 years ago, some country people found on the beach hereabouts, a large lump of Ambergrease weighing some pounds ; but being ignorant of it's value, they burned most of it, admiring it's smell in the fire. They brought about an ounce of it, to *Dungarvan*, which was bought by an Apothecary there, and it was found to be excellent in it's kind. This is not the only instance of this precious drug being found on the sea coast of this kingdom ; but it is said that the western shores have been more remarkable for it than any other place *. As there are great variety of opinions among naturalists as to it's origin and production, and as the most probable is, that it is made from the honey-combs, which fall into the sea from the rocks, where the bees had formed their nests. A great part of the south coast of *Ireland* being high and rocky, seems to be a proper place for bees to build in ; and it is remarkable on many of these promontories there is abundance of wild thyme, and other flowers and herbs which they delight in, and from which they extract their honey. Not to mention the sea water itself, which some naturalists affirm they can scarce do without. But many of these combs may tumble into the sea, and may not happen to form this precious substance, and much of it that might be formed may never be found.

Clonea-
bay.

Between *Ballyvoil* head and *Dungarvan* harbour lies a pretty deep and broad bay, called *Clonea* bay, from a castle of the same name standing a little within it. This is a sandy bay with a bar at it's entrance, quite dry at low water, and of no use to any kind of vessel.

A low

* See Dr. Molyneux's Disc. in the Appendix to *Boat's Nat. Hist. of Ireland*, p. 146.

A low point, called, *Ballynacourty*, or by some *Wise's* point (from the Sir-name of the family, whose estate it has long been) forms the E. entrance of *Dungarvan* harbour, as does a promontory called *Helvoeck* head, the W. side. Right in the middle of this open lies a large rock called the *Black-Rock*, which is never covered at the highest springs, and a little way off the E. point of the harbour lies a ledge of rocks, the outermost of which is also always above water, and consequently no way dangerous. Between these rocks at lowest tides there are above 30 feet water, and most vessels bound into the harbour sail in between them. On the rock on the E. point, called, *Carricknaman*, i. e. the woman's rock, was a large rock sometime since thrown up out of the sea, as will be hereafter mentioned.

Between the black-rock and *Helvoeck* head, there is also good anchoring, as there is between it and the E. point. The former is called the *broad-sound*, where in clear sandy ground you have from 5 to 6 fathom water. Pretty near the head there is a good road in southerly or S. W. winds, vessels waiting for the tide generally bring to, either in the *broad-sound* or between the *black-rock* and *Ballynacourty* point.

To sail up into this harbour, the eastern shore is to be kept on board at first coming in, till you open *Ballyvoil* head betwixt two houses, which you will do by sailing about an *Englifh* mile up N. W. by the common compas, then a due W. course will bring you clear of the *spit*; the proper marks to avoid which are to keep the church and an high gable-end wall, which was formerly a part of the church, and which stands a little to the W. of it, open; another mark for vessels to know when they are off the point of the *spit*, is to bring a small chimney-house which lies about a mile to the N. up

up the country, and a very remarkable glin in the mountain behind it into one. These marks well observed bring a vessel safe into the harbour, where in some places ships may lie afloat at low water; for this is properly speaking but a tide harbour, though in bad weather large vessels may come in so far at low water, behind *Ballynacourty* point, as to put themselves quite out of danger.

Vessels of above 100 tuns have been loaded at the upper-kay here, and have had water sufficient. To this place belongs about 50 large coasting boats, which also fish in the proper seasons, some of which are of 40 tuns burden. They are most of them excellent sea-boats, and as some of them are generally in the Offing fishing, strangers cannot miss of pilots both in here, and for any other adjacent harbour. An E. N. E. and a W. S. W. moon makes high water here on the full and change days the ordinary tides flow about 13 or 14 feet.

Helvoeck-head.

Helvoeck-head is pretty high, having a small island at it's extremity. From this to *Mine-head* about a league, the coast inclines more to the S. being all high and rocky; between these there is a small bay called *Muggort's-bay*, in which boats often bring to, to fish.

Mine-head.

Ardmore-head.

Mine-head, takes it's name from a large quantity of iron ore in the adjacent mountains which has been already noticed. From *Mine-head*, the coast runs in more to the W. till you enter *Ardmore-bay*, which is formed by the jutting out of *Ardmore-head*. This is a good road for westerly winds in 7 or 8 fathom water. *Ardmore-head* is a bold high promontory well known to mariners, a little to the E. of it stands an high round tower already described, which serves as a good land-mark from the ocean. There is an inward point to the W. of *Ardmore-head*, called *Ardigna-head*, which forms the E. part of a small bay called *Whiting-bay*, only frequented by fishing boats. The W. point of this bay is

is called *cabbin-point*, and about half a league more to the W. a low head-land called *black-ball*, forms the E. entrance of *Youghal* harbour, which finishes the description of the sea coasts of this County.

C H A P. XI.

Of the Fish and Fisheries on the Coasts of this County, and of the NYMPH-BANK.

THE nature of the sea-coast of this County is peculiarly adapted for the rendezvous and breeding of vast quantities of different sorts of fish, which were formerly taken here in great plenty. (a) *Dungarvan*, situated near the center of this County, has been for many years a remarkable and noted fish town; though the fishery has of late much failed, which is a general complaint all over the kingdom.

About 30 or 40 years ago this place was frequented by a considerable number of fishing vessels, not

(a) Out of the *British monarchy*, written by *John Dee*, Ann. 1576. ' Yet (says the author) it is necessary to leave to posterity some remembrance of the places, where our rich fishing is, as at *Kinsale*, *Cork*, *Carlingford*, *Saltasses*, *Dungarvan*, *Youghal*, *Waterford*, &c. And all enjoyed from us by strangers as if it were within their own King's peculiar limits; nay, rather, as if these coasts, seas, and bays were of their private, and several purchases to our insuperable loss, discredit, and discomfort, and to our no small damage in these perilous times of most subtil treachery, and fickle fidelity. *Verbum sapienti sat est*. In his time (he says) *black-rock* is yearly fished by 3 or 400 sail of *Spaniards* and *Frenchmen*, entering there into the fishing at a strait not so broad as half the *Thames* is at *Whitehall*, and adds, that K. Edw. VIth's privy Council was of the mind to have planted a strong bulwork for other weighty respects as well as for the benefit of fishing of *Millwin* and *Cod* there.' This is meant of *Baltimore*.

not only from many parts of this kingdom, but also from *England*, the owners whereof made a very considerable profit by this valuable branch of trade.

It abounds with a good number of the largest boats in this kingdom, useful both for the fishing and the coasting trade. They generally carry 5 or 6 men, though many more may fish in some of them. Our fishers are reckoned very expert in their way, some of whom by their going to fish at *Newfoundland*, have made themselves remarkable for their dexterity there, although that place is frequented by numbers of the ablest and most expert fishers in *Europe*. I have already remarked that the city of *Waterford* has the greatest share of the *Newfoundland* trade of any place in this kingdom.

I shall give an account of the several kinds of fish to be met with at present on the coasts of this County.

Species now taken. The fish taken on this coast, are *bake*, *ling*, *cod*, *whiting*, *whiting-polluck*, *mackarel*, *red-gurnard*, *grey-gurnard*, called by some *knowds*, *bass*, *mullet*, *bream*, *sole*, *dab*, *plaice*, *fluke*, *turbot*, and sometimes the *halibut*, the *skate*, or *ray*, *dog-fish*, *barrings*, &c. The *baddock* some years ago frequented this coast, and were taken in great plenty; but at present there are none to be seen, scarce one being taken in a year; nor can there be any tolerable reason assigned for the almost present extinction of this species of fish which formerly swarmed on the coast.

The hake fishery.

The *bake* being (as I may say) the staple-fish at present, it is necessary to be a little more particular on it. It is slenderer than a *cod*, and larger than an *baddock*. *Willoughby* ranks it under the non spinous kind, with only two fins on their backs; it is called by *Johnston*, *Callarias*, and is generally from a foot and a half to near twice as long. There are two seasons in which this fish are taken in

in plenty ; the first begins with the commencement of the *mackarel* season, that is in *June*, and *mackarel* are also the bait used at that time for taking them ; during their first approach they are much larger than towards their second appearance, [as likewise are most kinds of fish early in their season.] A second shoal of this fish visits our coast towards the beginning of the *berring* season, viz. about *September* and commonly holds till *Christmas*. The *bake* when taken are salted and dried for exportation, and great quantities are consumed both fresh and salted in the country.

Before the war, and the pernicious practice of tralling came in, great quantities have been yearly transported to *Spain*, where it is said particularly in *Bilboa*, they bore a better price than *cod* from *Newfoundland*. The fish taken here in the summer season do not sell so well abroad, as those taken in the winter ; it is observed that in drying of them, the heat of the sun turns the fish of a yellowish cast, but the latter being dried in a more advanced season of the year, are preserved much whiter, and look more beautiful to the eye. There is also a difference in the fish, some being of a white, and others having the flesh of a yellow cast, being probably fatter, which for home consumption are valued before them. Some years ago a thousand of these fish, with a considerable quantity of many other sorts, was reckoned but an ordinary fishing for one night to be taken by 6 men with hook and line in the season ; but now it is very rare if a boat brings in half this quantity. A thousand of these fish is generally worth 5 or 6 pounds ; but when compleatly saved above twice as much. The people of *Dungarvan* are very expert at salting, saving, and drying this kind, and most other sorts of fish taken here, so as to cure them exceeding well and white, which gives their fish a great reputation in foreign markets.

Cod

Cod and
ling.

Cod and *ling* are in season on this coast in the months of *October, November, December, January* and *February*, though formerly, like most other kinds, in greater plenty than at present.

Our *cod* (*b*) is much esteemed, is an excellent fish eaten either fresh or salted ; and is vastly preferable to this kind taken in the N. *American* seas ; as *Canada*, the banks of *Newfoundland*, &c. probably the reason is, as we have not such numbers of them here, ours are better and fuller fed than theirs. We do not salt many of them here, most of them being consumed fresh ; nor do we export any, though formerly very considerable quantities of dried *cod* have been shipped off from *Dungarvan*.

Our *ling* are excellent in their kind, being a large and well fed fish, from 3 to above 4 feet long ; they are for the most part salted and dried, and sell well, when saved, and are generally consumed in *Dublin*. These kind of fish frequent particular banks and shoals in the ocean, witness those of *Newfoundland*, *New-England*, *Canada*, &c. and our own valuable *Nymph-Bank*.

Dungarvan seems a most proper place to erect a fishery for this bank, as it abounds with able fishermen, and people well skilled in the management of that trade ; and though the boats which they have at present, are not fit for fishing on the bank, yet they might serve well enough to carry provisions and other necessaries to proper vessels and bring the fish ashore from them : And this particular is well worth the consideration of the publick, even for a trial.

Mackarel.

The *mackarel* is a greedy fish ; whatever it meets with it snaps at, if in motion ; and are often taken with a piece of red rag, carelessly fixed on the hook, the vessel being under a brisk way, or what

(*b*) All these species are accurately described by Mr. *Ray* in his book of fishes. To which the curious reader is referred.

what they call, a *mackarel* gale. To their lines they fasten a ball or other weight of lead in order to sink them, otherwise they would float at top because of the boat's way. They are taken plentifully thus, but indeed there is more diversion in it than profit. In the W. they take prodigious quantities of them in large *Seine*-nets. They are much esteemed every where, when they first come in ; though when they become plenty they are exceeding cheap, but being salted and barrelled they are an excellent lenten provision for the poor. Our fishermen, when they take them, often split them alive and having dipt them several times in the salt-water hang them up to dry between each time ; by which they are incrusted with salt, and it is said when they are brought on shore, and broiled in this way that they eat very delicious.

The *Polluck*, both white and black, are generally taken in the *Hake* season, and with the same Bait. The *Black-Polluck* is not much esteemed, being a coarse kind of fish ; many of them are salted and eaten in *Lent* by the inferior sort of people. The *Whiting-Polluck* is reckoned by some to be as good as a *Whiting*, and is generally eaten fresh. Neither sort are ever exported.

(c) They take on this coast a good plenty of *Gurnards*. *Gurnards* both red and grey, at most seasons of the year ; but the best are taken in the Summer months. They are never salted, but are consumed fresh in the country. *Bass* and *Mullet* are taken in the Summer months commonly, with *Seine* Nets, and are also consumed fresh.

The

(c) The red *Gurnard*, called by *Salvian*, *Pavo*, as also *Cuculus*, from the noise he is said to make like the Cuckow, when he is taken, but which it no way resembles, but rather a kind of groan like a creature in pain, (as I my self noticed) *Rondletius* figures this fish with a long snout, which it has not, unless it be of another species ; the forehead of our *Gurnards* being square, and the head almost cubical.

Turbot.

(d) The *Turbut*, though sometimes a scarce fish, is at other times had in plenty, as in the Summer of 1744. The *Hallybut* or *Hollybird*, a rare fish in those parts, have been sometimes taken. They eat somewhat like the *Turbot*, but are reckoned a great curiosity, because of their scarcity.

The

(d) Flat fish may be divided into oviparous, and viviparous ; the first may be divided into greater and lesser, the greater are either that which has the eyes on the left side, being the biggest of this tribe, as the *Hallybutt*, being much bigger than the *Turbot*, but less square ; or the *Turbot* it self, which is of a grey marble colour, spinous, having the eyes on the right side, called in *Latin*, *Rhombus*, from its figure ; it wants scales, having the skin of the back divided in dented lines. The Mouth is large, the jaws armed with teeth, even to the lower part of the palate ; the holes of both the nostrils are double, the stomach is large and crooked, and all the fins are noted for dark coloured spots. The luxury of the Antients had the *Turbot* among the most delicate fish ; from whence came the proverb, *Nihil ad Rhombum*, or, Nothing like the *Turbot*. Mr. Ray (in a Letter to Dr. Lister,) says, that the *Halibut* of the West is the Northern and Eastern *Turbot*, and he asks the Doctor how his *Halibut* and *Turbot* differ ? for, (says he) if there be another fish of the bigness and make of your *Turbot*, it is a stranger to me. He also says, that what they call a *Bret* in *Lincolnshire* and *Yorkshire*, and as he believes, in all the East parts of *England*, is the *Turbot* of the West country, where the name *Bret* is not known.

As we make a distinction between a *Hallybut*, a *Turbot*, and a *Bret* on this coast ; as the above learned author seems to be under some difficulty concerning them, it may not be amiss to shew their difference, as we distinguish them. Our *Hallybut* is far larger than any *Turbot*, being from 4 to 6 foot long, and much thicker than the former, but not near so broad in proportion. The *Bret*, tho' exactly of the same shape with the *Turbot*, is distinguished from it, 1st, by the smoothness of the skin, the other being rough and prickly on the back. 2^{dly}, By its being spotted like a *Fluke*, the *Turbot* being without spots. 3^{d'y}. It is never so large as a *Turbot* nor so thick, and when dressed, eats more watry, and somewhat like a *Fluke* or *Plaice*, and therefore not so much esteemed. Our *Turbot* is described as above.

Of the viviparous kind of flat fishes, are the several sorts of *Rays*, of which there are on this coast, 1st, The *Thorn back* or *Raia Clavata*, a certain and characteristick Note (as Mr. Ray

The Sole on this coast are excellent, some a foot and a half long, and are in season the year round; as also the *Plaise*, which are little inferior in size and goodness to a *Turbut*; and likewise the *Brits* much resembling it.

Other kinds of flat fish are *Fluke*, *Jack a Dorees*, *Dabs*, &c. These several sorts of flat fish are taken in Trail-nets, an hundred pair of large Soals, with a good quantity of Fluke, Plaise, &c. have been commonly taken at a draught. But as these kind of fish are always consumed fresh, and when taken in plenty, sold very reasonable, they turn to no great account, and it would be of much more

Ray says) is its want of teeth. 2dly, The *Raia Lewis Vulgaris*. 3dly, The *Raia Lewis Vulgata*, with two black spots, one on each side of the back. 4thly, The *Raia Oxyrhynchos*, called by *Rhondoletius*, *Raia Oxyrryncha major*. The Great Maid, who, together with *Bellonius*, both describe this kind. 5thly, The *Rbinobatos* or *Squatino Raia*, so called by Mr. *Ray*, and by *Johnston*, *Angelus Marinus*, who though he figures it tolerably well, yet describes it indifferently, but more fully by *Rhondoletius*, except that of the teeth, which is not true, or else he means some other species. Each of the jaws of this fish is armed with 36 rows of most sharp teeth, 4 in a row, in all about 228, bent a little inward. The skin is used for the polishing of wooden and ivory works.

Ray or *Skeat* differ from all other kinds of fish, in having a broad and flat body, with a long slender tail appendant. The end of the snout in the Great Maid, is beset with little sharp hooks, pointing backwards, and also both jaws are filled with the like hooks, but far bigger, and standing in several rows, 8, 10, or 12 in a row. The skin of the *Ray*, being artificially reduced to a monstrous shape, is by some shewed, and in several *Museums*, is often taken for a *Basiliisk*. They all bring forth their young alive, and have commonly two at a time, (having had the curiosity to see many of them opened.) The young are contained each in a square bag, about 3 inches long, which they protrude together with them. In these bags, besides the embryo, there is always a liquor, in substance and colour resembling the yolk of an egg. These bags are often found upon the strands, among different kinds of sea-weeds, from which their substance is scarce distinguishable, nor would it seem probable what they were, except one were an eye-witness of their being taken out of the fish.

service to the publick, and be much better for the other branches of the fishery, that this method of fishing with Trail-nets, were laid aside, for the following reasons.

The common method of fishing in this manner on the coast, is with what they call a Beam-trail or Trall, which consists of a large beam or pole, generally between 20 and 30 feet long, headed at both ends with large flat pieces of timber, which resemble the wheels of a common cart, except that instead of being round like them, they are rather semicircular, or resembling an heart cut in two lengthways ; they are shod like the wheels of a cart, with iron ; to this beam the Trail-net or bag is fixed, and at each end ropes are fastened ; by the help of which the ground is intirely swept so clean, that I have been assured a fisherman will venture to throw his Knife or any other such small matter over-board in 30 or 40 fathom water, and readily take it up again ; and thus the ground is swept clean for a considerable tract, at every putt as they call it, the boat commonly sailing a mile or perhaps a league, before the bag and beam are hauled up.

This is perhaps the best contrivance yet invented for the taking of flat fish, which generally lie grovelling upon the ground ; but it has great inconveniences, for 1st, It sweeps and tears away all the sea-plants, moss, herring-grass, &c. which some fish feed on, making those species to seek elsewhere for food. 2^{dly}, It disturbs and affrights the larger kinds of fish, as Cod, Ling, &c. in the same manner as if pursued by larger fishes of prey. And, 3^{dly}, which is worse than all, these Beam-nets and others of the kind which are dragged along the ground, tear away, disturb, and blend up the spawn of many kinds of profitable fish, in a terrible manner, and often many Hogsheads of their spawn are drawn up in the Trall-bags ;

in which may be distinctly seen several thousand embryos of young fish, some half formed and others alive; and not only what is thus taken up of the spawn is ruined, but also large tracts of it which lie on the sandy beds, over which these destructive beams are drawn, and which being covered over with spawn, is all disturbed, and consequently, hindered from ever coming to maturity *.

(e) It is a matter of fact well known in these parts,

R 2 that

* This manner of fishing is severely prohibited in *France*, where the laws forbid also to take any fish, except of such a length limited by the said laws.

(e) As a certain proof of the decrease of the fishery, the following account extracted out of the Custom-house Books for the Port of *Dungarvan* will abundantly satisfy the Reader.

Quantity of Hake taken for several years before the use of Tralling came in.

1724	Dried fish. Exported and went by Coast Cocquets,	18500
1725	Exported, and went by ditto,	93048
1726	Exported, and went by ditto,	30100
1727	Exported, and went by ditto,	90600
1728	Exported, and went by ditto,	91300 $\frac{1}{2}$
1729	Exported, and by Coast Cocquet,	88100
1730	Exported only,	47000
Total in 7 Years,	458648 $\frac{1}{2}$	
	314411 $\frac{3}{4}$	
Difference	144236 $\frac{1}{4}$	

Quantity of Hake taken for the last seven years, since the time Trall-nets were used.

1738	Exported by Coast-Permits, and by Coast-Cocquets,	28010
1739	Exported, and by Coast Per. and Coc.	26600
1740	Exported, and by Coast Cocquets,	58600
1741	Exported, and by Permits,	43600
1742	Exported, and by Permits,	23400 $\frac{1}{2}$
1743	Exported, and by Permits and Coc.	44300 $\frac{1}{2}$
1744	Exported, and by Per. and Coast Coc.	49900 $\frac{3}{4}$
Total the last 7 years,	314411 $\frac{3}{4}$	

This

that since these Trail-nets have been used (which is but of late years) the other more beneficial branche sof the fishery have every year failed more and more, no doubt for the above evident reasons.

The size of the Meshes in the nets being enlarged, will avail but little. Nets whose Meshes are considerably square, will do incleble damage (especially when furnished with these large beams) by raking up and disturbing the spawn. So that there seems to be no remedy but to set these destructive engines aside, which few will do till there is some proper law made for the purpose ; and this it is humbly to be hoped will be effected, when the state of the fishery of the whole kingdom is set in a proper light by the Enquiries of the *Phisico-Historicall Society*.

Although *Herrings* visit our coasts yearly, generally about *September*, yet there are none but inconsiderable quantities taken of late years, scarce enough for Home-consumption. The most noted part of the sea-coast of this county, forthe Herring-fishery a few years ago, was in the mouth of the Harbour

This difference would be infinitely more, but for the first 7 years, none that went by Coast Permits can be discovered ; whereas all is mentioned, in the last 7 years ; but by this account, though not exact, at ten Pounds a thousand, which is a very low price, the difference is 1440*l.* but would be found to be above 2000*l. Sterl.* if all could be discovered. Note, This is account is but for Hake alone.

In *August* this year 1745, a poor Fisher boy being about a league off from the harbour of *Dungarvan*, brought up upon his hook a large silk purse full of gold, which he had scarce lifted out of the water but the purse broke, being rotten, and all the pieces went to the bottom, so that he had the mortification of only a sight of fortune's fickle favours. I saw the upper part of the purse which he brought home, and the whole Boat's crew confirmed the truth of the story.

Harbour of (f) *Waterford*, where a great number of boats resorted and took them in vast plenty. The Herring-fishery there was perhaps under the best regulation of any other on the *Irish* coast ; because under the government, laws, and inspection of the Members of that Corporation *. It has failed surprizingly of late, and is now almost dwindled to nothing, and seems, in a great measure, owing to the above-mentioned Beam-tralls, which have been much used on that part of the coast.

As Herrings spawn on our coasts, and it is well known, that all fish of Passage † not only return to the place where they were spawned themselves, in order to breed thereabouts, and deposite their (g) spawn there ; but it is also true, that the mother-fish (as they may be called) return to the same place the following season in order to spawn there again ; but no doubt, finding the great havock made there

R 3 by

* The Dutch laws, and those of *Lewis XIV.* concerning the Fishery, are worth consulting towards the regulation of it. *Vid. Cod. Marin. des Louis 14. Anno 1681. Tit. 4. Lib. 5.*

† Herrings being a fish of Passage, and looked upon as a considerable article in trade, for supplying Popish countries. The Popes have by their Decretal ordered that they may be fished for on Sundays and Holydays, which see, *ad titul. Pap. Decretal.*

(f) In *Waterford* they have an excellent method of curing and preparing Red herrings, and Red Sprats, which being salted and washed, are hung in Smoak-houses, convenient for the purpose ; and this is performed in a month or six weeks. *Spanish* salt is the fitteſt for curing Herrings, and next to that, what is made at *Liverpool*. A barrel and a half is ſufficient for one Last ; a barrel of Herrings contains about 700 large, fat Herrings, (but about 1000 of other sorts) and ten barrels make a Last.

(g) It is as yet doubtful whether every species of Fish cast all their spawn at once, or only part of it, retaining ſome for future Partus's. That Herrings cast all ſeems probable, none being found in ſhotten Herrings. It ſeems to be a principle in nature, that all animals have from their very first formation, the eggs or ſeeds of all the young they ſhall ever bring forth ; for when they

by those kind of Beam-tralls, will forsake that place as being unfit for the safety of their young ; and this is reasonable to suppose from (that Στρεγνύ) or natural affection that most creatures have towards their young.

(b) The *Dog-fish* is exceeding plentiful on this coast ; these with *Rays* or *Skeat* are but little regarded. They are taken with hook and line, but rather against the Fisher's consent ; for when bait is scarce they do not care to hook them ; they are very troublesome to such as fish with long lines ; a kind extending two mile in length, being filled with a great number of hooks, perhaps four or five hundred fixed to smaller lines and fastened to the long one. These being baited are set out, and on them are buoys or marks to find them by. As soon as the last end is let out, they go on to the outward end, and so proceed to hawl them up. If they are let lye too long, the fish that are caught on the hooks will soon be devoured by *Dog-fish*, *Skeate Sharks*, and other fishes of prey ; so that in a few hours there will be little left besides the heads

they are once exhausted the animal becomes effete ; now a fish at every birth casting forth such innumerable quantities of eggs as are contained in her whole Row, it would be strange if there should remain seed eggs enough, let them be never so small, as to suffice many years births ; and yet their whole mass to be so small as not to be taken notice of by any Naturalist.

(b) It may be proper to remark one instance (which is confirmed by our Fishermen, in relation to the *Dog-fish*, and which is also related by Dr. *Tyson* in the *Philosophical Transactions*, Numb. 239) of this fish's care for their young ; that upon any storm or danger they will receive them into their bellies, which come out again when the fright and danger is over.

Bellonius speaking of the *Dog-fish*, affirms that he hath seen an indifferent one bring forth thirteen young ones at a birth ; as soon as she hath brought them forth they swim along with her, and if any of them are afraid of any thing it runs into the womb of the Dam ; and when the fear is over returns again, as if by a second birth. *Vid. Grew's Museum of the R. S. part 1. p. 92.*

heads of the fish. This is a very profitable way of fishing, and seems to be best for the banks: But then good stout vessels are required to attend these lines, otherways they will be often obliged to leave them, which would be a very considerable loss.

We have no such thing as a fishery for *Pilchard* on the coast of this county; yet it is no way improbable but they visit us as well as those parts of the counties of *Cork* and *Kerry*, where they are yearly taken in vast quantities.

This coast is pretty much frequented by Porpoises, Sun-fish, Seals, &c. which no doubt considerably hurt the fishery. In the West they make a good profit by these kind of fish; but few of them are taken on this coast. In the year 1743 there was a very large Sun-fish taken, which measured twenty-five feet from head to tail, and proportionably thick. Another was taken the following summer, which was not quite so large; forty persons could not move either of them by endeavouring to pull them on shore with a rope. The liver of the first afforded near 100 gallons of Oyl, and that of the other but little less. The flesh being lean, hard, and firm affords none; though that of Whales, Porpoises, and Seals yield a considerable quantity, being dissolved from the fat or blubber. This fish instead of teeth is furnished in the roof of the mouth with several rows of horney bearded *Laminæ*, and seem in this respect to be somewhat of the species which affords the whalebone, though unlike it in other particulars. They are taken with harpoons, or striking irons, in the same manner as they take Whales. The oyl is of use to Curriers and other Artizans, and sells well.

About three or four years ago a fish was taken off the harbour of *Dungarvan*, and brought in there, which by its figure was found to be a *Torpedo*, or *Cramp-fish*. It was of the flat kind, much

resembling the *Ray* or *Thornback*, being of an orbicular figure, all but its tail, weighing about six or eight pounds. Its skin was soft to the touch, yellowish on the back, and whiter towards the belly, with white, round spots resembling eyes. Its tail was pretty thick towards the lower part ; was furnished with teeth like a saw ; its eyes were small, situated in the under part of the head. These fish are commonly taken on the coasts of *Provence* and *Gascony* in *France*, but are very rarely met with in our parts. The *French* eat them without any danger. It is well known that upon touching this kind of fish there is an unusual numbness felt, which suddenly seizes the arm up to the elbow, and sometimes to the very shoulder and head. The fish brought in here, being some time killed, did not cause any such sensation, though it was a real *Torpedo*. Nor, according to the best hypothesis of this fish (which is that given us by *M. Reaumur* of the *French Academy*) do they at all cause this sensation, but when alive : It was in vain to inquire of the fishers who took it, after its stupifying faculty ; they in all probability only rudely shaking it off the hook, where it lay among other fish till it expired. That I might be certain this was a real *Torpedo*, I had the curiosity to dissect it, and could plainly discover the *Musculi Falcati*, &c. and their admirable structure so called, and described by the *Senrs. Redi* and *Lorenzini*. A description of these Muscles, together with the Phenomena, and *M. Reaumur's* ingenious hypothesis of the effect of this fish, are well collected under the article *Torpedo* in *Chambers's* dictionary, with an Icon of the fish, to which the curious reader is referred.

The *Rana Marina*, *sive Piscatrix*, the *Sea-frog*, *Sea-toad*, or *Sea Devil*, by some called a *Polypus*, and by our Fishermen a *Squid*, is often taken up in Trall-nets, and sometimes cast ashore in a storm. It is described by *Rondoletius* ; and *Willoughby*

Willoughby ranks it under those of the plain cartilagineous kind, in his catalogue of fishes. It is said to be a good bait for a *Cod*.

We have great plenty of various kinds of Shell-fish on this coast, as (*l*) *Lobsters*, *Crabs*, *Shrimps*, and large *Prawns*, (*m*) *Oysters*, (*n*) *Cockles*, *Muscles*, *Razor-fish*,

(*l*) It may be worth observing that *Lobsters* use their tails as fins, wherewith they commonly swim backwards by jirks or springs, reaching sometimes ten yards at a spring, for which purpose, whereas the gill fins of other fishes, which are their oars, are a little concave backwards, these have the plates of their tails, when they bend them down, as they use to do, a little concave forwards.

(*m*) *Oysters* are with us generally reputed to spawn in the summer months, beginning about May. Their spawn or spat resembles a drop of a candle in water, about the bigness of a shilling; it sticks to stones and Oyster-shells, and such like things at the bottom of the sea. *Oysters* are sick after they have spat, but about the end of summer they begin to mend and grow perfectly well about September. The Male *Oyster* is black sick, having a black substance in the finn, and the Female white sick (as they term it) having a milky substance in the finn. These fish have no faculty of moving themselves so as to change place; but where they are pitched there they lye, except they are stirred by the force of the water, &c. They are near two years before they come to perfection; but the older they are, the better and larger. It is said, that the age of an *Oyster* may be known by observing the broader distances, or interstices of the shells amidst the rounds or rings, as it is in an Ox's horns, or as the gardner knows his trees by the rings of their stems.

(*n*) The *Cockle Petunculus*, of which there are various kinds on our strands, as the long gaping *Cockle* called by Dr. Grew in his *Museum Chama*. This is thinner, and its shell very easily broken, the valves are seldom or never close shut, the sides are produced as in the *Cockle* by similar lines, and the figure of the shell oblong. 2d, The black gaping *Cockle* is less than the former, and of a rounder figure, radiated, and the edges waved. Of this sort it is affirmed by Bellonius, that they rise up to the top of the water, and setting both their shells open with the one under them, as a boat, and the other on one side as a sail, they scour along. *Bellon. hist. Animal. lib. 15. chap. 12.*

In all this species of fish that I have noticed, from each of the two joints at the base, there is produced a kind of bony *Epiphyss*, about a quarter of an inch long, thin, sharp, and flexible, whereupon

Razor-fish, and many other kinds of shell-fish. *Cray-fish* are pretty plentiful on this coast ; but neither they or *Scallops* are so common as in other places, although we are not without some.

Muscles are plentiful on this coast, and are much used as bait for fishing. They are of a large size, but I could never hear of any pearls being found in them, as there are sometimes in the kind taken up in rivers.

Among the other kinds of Shell-fish common on this coast, it may be proper to mention the *Murex*, or Shell-fish which strikes the *purple* colour. This Shell-fish is found in great plenty, and are here called *Horse-wrinkles* ; the shells are about an inch long when largest, and are about half an inch diameter in the thickest part ; they are a single shell turned spirally like a common *Snail*, but somewhat longer. It is necessary to break the hard shell covering the fish before one can come at the liquor, which strikes this colour. This is done at some distance from its opening. The broken pieces being removed, a small vein, or rather reservoir full of this liquor appears, which is easily known by its different colour from the other fleshy parts of the animal, being of a whitish yellow, and not above the twelfth part of an inch in breadth, and about the third or fourth part of an inch in length, containing not above a large drop of liquor. When the vessel is opened, and the liquor pressed out of it, linen or white silk (which are the only stuffs I ever tryed) having imbibed the liquor, will first appear of a dirty yellowish colour, inclining to a green, as if the watry juice of a plant had been squeezed on it, but the same being exposed to the sun to dry, becomes of different colours. This colour

whereupon some of the muscular parts of the animal seem to be fastned, for the restraining the opening of the shell, from any inconvenient degree.

lour first changes to a Lemon colour, then follows a deep green, which is succeeded by a deep blue, and at length fixes in a very charming purple.

There is a larger kind of Shell-fish, which affords the purple dye, and are commonly taken up in trail-nets. They are of the same shape as the former, but weigh six or eight ounces, and some of the Shells when empty, will contain near half a pint of liquor. These have a vein or purple reservoir like the others, but larger, and out of it one may get as much juice as one generally takes up of ink to write with, of the same nature and colour of the former. It is not unlikely these are the kind called by * *Pliny*, the *Buccinum*.

M. *Reaumur* in the year 1710, found out a new species of purple dye, besides those above-mentioned, preserved in a kind of small grains, which lay dispersed in the rocks, &c. He pressed out the juice of this kind upon his ruffle; which at first seemed only a little soiled with it, and he could only perceive with difficulty, a small yellowish † speck here and there in the spot. The different objects which diverted his attention made him forget what he had done, and he thought no farther of it, till casting his eye by accident upon the same ruffle a little after, he was struck with an agreeable surprize to see a fine purple colour on the place where the grains had been squeezed. He says this liquor was extracted out of the grains, which he calls the eggs of purple, in an easier manner than that practised by the Antients in the liquor of the *Buccinum*. For after washing these eggs there was no more to be done than to put them into clean cloaths, and so squeeze out the liquor. It is not improbable, but that with some pains, these kind of eggs might be discovered on our own coast which might be of use in dying.

There

* *Pliny*, lib. 9. chap. 39. † *Vid. Rollin's ant. history vol. xi. p. 92. Dublin Edition.*

There are many beautiful Shells found on this coast (o), but which have been of late pretty scarce, since the making of Shell-houses and Grottos came in fashion, with other works of this kind ; among which the making and imitating of all kinds of flowers whatsoever in Shell-work deserves particular mention. Several pieces of this kind of work are in the city of *Waterford*, many of which are so exquisitely natural, that they would deceive the most curious eye.

The *Star-fish*, or *Stella Marina*, are composed of five arms or rays, and have their mouths in the middle underneath. Of these there are various kinds on these coasts, often taken up in the trawl-nets, some of which are two feet long, and some weigh five or six pounds. They mostly feed upon Shell-fish, and seem, saith *Rondeletius*, to have no other passage for their excrements but their mouths. They take their prey as the *Polypus* does, and swim exceeding quick, by stretching and contracting their arms at pleasure. It is said that these fish get into *Oysters* and suck them out ; for which reason there is a penalty laid by the Admiralty court on those who do not destroy them.

The
Nymph-
Bank.

Having mentioned the several kinds of fish peculiar to this county, I shall subjoin some account of the *Nymph Fishing Bank*, which lies not far distant from

(o) I have seen some shells of the turbinated kind found on the coast, which though not polished are very beautiful. The *Concha Veneris*, or *Venus Shell*, is scarce on this coast, though in plenty upon the strands of the county of *Wexford*. They take their name either from their being beautiful according to *Terzagi*, or *Quod partem Veneris imperio subditam referat*. The larger kind are used by Goldsmiths in Snuff-boxes, &c. and the smaller are those Shells which pass as coin in the *East-Indies*. But to mention even the names of the several sorts which are found on our shores would be too tedious, those who have a curiosity this way, may consult Dr. *Lister's Nat. History of Shells*, published *Anno 1692*, full of cuts representing the various kinds.

from the coast ; as it is given by Mr. Doyle in his relation of this *Bank*.

He having information about this *Bank*, which lies about 11 leagues S. S. E. from the high-land of *Dungarvan*, was thereby incited to make thereon such observations, as might conduce to the publick good, and being on board the *Nymph*, a boat of about 12 tons, with a company of seven men, July 15th, 1736, he took his departure from *Great Newtown-head*, at 6 in the evening, steering S. W. by W. $\frac{1}{2}$ W. till midnight, then bringing to and sounding, he found the ground small pebble stones, intermixed with Cockle and other shells ; and at the same time caught a great many *Cod*, *Hake*, *Ling*, *Skate* of a monstrous size, *Bream*, *Whiting*, red *Gurnet*, and other fish (which to him, though he had been fishing both on the banks of *Newfoundland* and *New-England*, seemed wonderful) and never saw equal or better diversion. In six hours they filled their fish-room with *Hake*, *Cod* and *Ling* alone, and all parts of the boat with other fish. As for the monstrous *Reas*, they were thrown over-board, though (he says) in *England*, *France* or *Holland*, they would have yielded considerably. Being fully freighted with fish, they arrived after a voyage of 36 hours at *Passage*, with their fish in good order, to the surprize of many, as well for the novelty of the voyage, as for the number and excellency of the fish.

Such was the satisfaction of the first, that he soon determined to take another voyage, in order to make observations in different places, as well Westward as Southward of the first station. For this purpose voluntiers offered themselves, the profits of the first adventure, being an encouragement for the second, in the execution of which between the high land of *Dungarvan* and the said *Bank*, they frequently sounded and found the deepest water to be 43 fathom, sandy ground, but no

fish.

fish: At length continuing the course S. S. W. they arrived at the Bank, and found 38 fathom, small pebble-stones and Cockle and other shells. This was on the edge of the Bank, which he conceives to be 10 or 11 leagues from the shore.

In various places he made experiments, sometimes W. again S. E. of the first station, till by good observation of the sun, having a clear horizon, he found himself in the Lat. of 51 d. 20 m. at least 15 leagues from the land. In all places he had the same ground and very good fishing; and (he thinks) the sustenance must needs be very good, and in great plenty, where such prodigious shoals abound; and from the premisses it may be reasonably inferred, that the fish continues on the Bank all the year round. The dimensions of this Bank is not yet known; some pretend it extends far Westward of *Ireland*, and it is believed by others, that it joins that of *Newfoundland*; but these things are merely conjectural.

The author produces certificates both from the Mariners on board him, and several Gentlemen and Citizens of *Waterford*, and also of the inhabitants of *Passage*, the purport of which is, that if proper means were made use of to promote a fishery on the said Bank, the same might turn much to the advantage of the Publick, as well as of the particular Undertakers.

There seems great reason to imagine, that there is an inexhaustible store of the best kinds of fish on this Bank, which is further proved by some few tryals since made out of the port of *Dungarvan*; but the generality of our Fishermen on the adjacent coast, are not only unskilled in the art of navigation, but their Boats are open and too thin-sided, to bear or brook tempestuous seas; the terror of which, and going out of the sight of land, where they fear to be drove beyond their knowledge, are invincible impediments to the progress which might

might have been long since made. *Well-Boats*, such as are employed by the *Hollanders* in the North-seas, might be built in *Ireland*, and all the Western ports of *England* and *Wales*. This kingdom abounds not only with all Fishing-geer, but also with expert Mariners, where all sorts of cloathing and provisions are to be had exceeding cheap. So that were a Fishing-company erected in these parts, there is no doubt but a Fishery might be carried on at that Bank, preferable to any company that can possibly be established elsewhere, as Mr. *Doyle* has made appear in his tract on this subject, to which for brevity's sake the reader is referred.

C H A P. XII.

Of the Trade, Arts and Manufactures of this County, or which may be carried on in it.

THIS County has one disadvantage, in common with the greatest part of the kingdom, to export greater quantities of the natural growth of the country, such as *Beef*, *Butter*, *Corn*, *Worsted*, &c. than of goods which are compleatly manufactured. Some of these commodities being little removed from the state nature has given them to us, require little labour or art to prepare them for exportation. So that their real value mostly arises from the natural produce of the earth. Great quantities of these natural commodities must be exchanged for small parcels of goods compleatly wrought, the price of such being always high in proportion to the labour employed about them.

The Linen and Hempen Manufacture is not as yet carried on in this part of the kingdom, to any tolerable degree of perfection, which Branch of trade has contributed greatly to the value of our exports

exports in other places, and no doubt, means might be thought of for promoting a greater consumption of our own, and lessening that of foreign commodities.

The *Dublin Society* have already, by *Præmiums* and other attempts, done great service towards setting up a spirit of improvement and industry among us, from which, and from the encouragement lately given by his most sacred Majesty for the same ends, it is to be hoped, that in a little time this kingdom may be put on some kind of footing with other nations ; a parity, which as yet it could never attain to, although it has given Birth to several eminent Genius's. The *Cork Society*, to their great honour, follow the same steps, and have distinguished themselves of late by the same kind of proceeding : What may we not hope from such a noble spirit ? Several times and places have been famous for the advancement of the Sciences, such as that of *Philip* and *Alexander* in *Greece*, the first *Cæsars* in *Rome*, the House of *Medicis* in *Florence*, and *Lewis XIV* in *France*. What these persons and ages were to their respective countries, it is to be hoped, the laudable endeavours of the above mentioned Societies, added to Royal Bounty, will be to this kingdom. Happy was it for this country to give Birth to a person capable of forming and putting such schemes in execution, and whose generous disposition has caused him to bestow such sums in this way, as his private fortune, compared to the wealth of those Princes, equals, if not outdoes all that have gone before him in such designs.

Such Branches of trade as are carried on in this county are those following; The Fishery of *Dungarvan*, which has been for some years in a state of decay, yet might, with a little care and proper regulation, be again in a great measure recovered. This Branch alone might find sufficient employ-

ment

ment for more hands than are there at present, and the trade seems to be naturally adapted to this part of the country.

In the City of *Waterford* are made considerable quantities of salt from the rock, and a Salt-work is now set up at *Dungarvan*, which is made in the same manner ; but from the situation of the last mentioned place, it seems to lie convenient for the manufacturing of salt from the sea-water only.

There is also in the City of *Waterford* a Manufacture of *Woad*, a material useful for Dyers, concerning which, as it seems to be kept a secret, I shall say something in the XVth Chapter. Madder might be also equally cultivated here, but I have not observed any in this part of the country.

The town of *Carrick* on the verge of this county, has been many years famous for the making of Ratteens, a Woollen-Manufactory, which our Nobility and Gentry often find to be a most light, warm, and commodious wear in Winter, and which that town has brought to a great perfection, so as to make them equal to the finest of cloath. They have them of various colours, such as brown, black, grey, green, scarlet, &c. and worth from 3*s.* to 30*s.* a yard. It is incredible what numbers are employed in that little town in this Manufactory, men, women, and children finding sufficient work.

Every body knows, that this kind of stuff is wove on a Loom with four Treddles, like Serges, and other Stuffs that have the crossing. Some of them are dressed and prepared like cloaths, others are left single in the hair, and others are napped or frized, which is brought to great perfection by the means of engines for that purpose.

Frizes, which are a coarser kind of Ratteen, were some time ago made in great perfection in the city of *Waterford* ; but this trade is much dropped.

I have already noticed, that this county abounds with cattle, which are increased more of late years than ever, numbers having converted large tracts of arable land into pasture, by which means several villages have been deserted by their inhabitants, who for want of employment were obliged to seek it in other places.

The feeding of cattle requiring few hands, little expence, and not so liable to casualties by the badness of the weather, have made many owners of land pursue this practice rather than tillage, which would have no very ill effect, were it confined to this or a few other counties; but it is to be feared it will spread to other places, and gain too great a footing to the universal damage of the kingdom. The reasons for which assertion are as follow.

1st, Numbers are by these means set a begging, and their villages become waste, to the thinning and impoverishing of the country.

2dly, Tillage, of which we find (by woeful and repeated experience) we have not enough to supply our selves, is in many places quite laid aside, the families of one or two cabbins, being able to manage large Dairies, which occupy great tracts of land, and can subsist themselves with an acre or two of potatoes and a little milk.

3dly, Besides, the face of the country lying quite unimproved, there can be no encouragement for Artists or Manufacturers of any kind, to settle in a place, where they see a probability of a scarcity of provisions.

In order to promote Tillage, several Gentlemen have of late encouraged the distilling of Whisky; but it may be doubted, whether the use of this liquor among the common people would not in time contribute to the ruin of tillage, by proving a slow poison to the drinkers of it, and weaken and depopulate the country.

The

The *Dutch* distill great quantities of all kinds of Spirits, and find sufficient vent for them in the more Northern countries, as in *Norway*, *Sweden*, and *Denmark*; and might not we by some proper drawback or other means, undersell them in their markets? In a little time we might soon imitate the *Dutch Geneva*, and perhaps bring it to an equal degree of perfection, and also their other different kinds of distilled drams. Whether such a design would not be of great use to the kingdom by encouraging tillage, I humbly leave to the legislature. The publick revenue could not in the least suffer by allowing a drawback of what is paid at the still-head at the time of exportation; for all that would be consumed at home would still pay as usual. In the W. of *Ireland* we have large quantities of *Juniper Berries* growing wild, which might easily be propagated, so as to have enough for the making of Gin. To supply the defect of these Berries, I am well informed the *Dutch* throw into their stills large quantities of common oyl of Turpentine. Whether we might not exceed the *Dutch* method by using the genuine *Juniper Berries* I leave to the curious to determine.

In plentiful years of Cyder a Brandy might be drawn from that liquor, which would emulate the Brandy drawn from Wine. In *Normandy* the *French* distill great quantities of Cyder-Brandy, which they often sell for the other sort. In the W. of this county, our Cyder has of late years been brought to great perfection; and besides enough for our own consumption, some hundred hogsheads are yearly, in good fruit seasons, sent by sea to *Dublin* and other places, to the keeping of considerable sums of money in the kingdom, which were paid for foreign Cyder.

This and malt liquor seem designed by nature for our climate, and to supply the place of wine; to which may be added that wholesome vinous and balsamic

mick liquor called *Mead*, all which being free from tartar, and less liable to adulterations than foreign wines, seem to be more adapted to our constitutions.

Having in the title of this Chapter, promised to say something of such manufactures as might be carried on here, I shall do it as brief as possible.

In this county proper materials might be found for the carrying on of most kind of lead work, and those of iron in particular places, which will be mentioned in the 14th Chapter.

Of Lead many materials are made, as white lead, and red lead, considerable quantities of both which are imported. Besides, this metal is converted into many uses too tedious to mention.

From the same Chapter, the reader will find our having in this county, many useful clays, earths, and fossils, proper for the use of the potter, pipe-maker, druggist, painter, &c.

Many other arts might here be set up with equal advantage to the artists and undertakers, such as glass-works, paper-mills, the making of lamp-black, the planting of liquorish, madder, saffron, &c.

But above all, this county, as I have above noticed, seems designed by nature for the fishing trade, which if carried on by a company erected for that purpose, must be of great profit and advantage both to the publick and the undertakers. But to enlarge further on this matter would be tedious and carry me beyond the intended bounds of this chapter, I shall therefore only refer my reader to a list of commodities yearly imported into *Ireland*, being such as may be raised or manufactured therein, together with their yearly value, which list has been often published; and shall only subjoin that the value of such commodities taken at a medium for three years, amount in the whole to 507270 l.

a prodigious sum ! which we might in a great measure save by our own good management and Industry.

C H A P. XIII.

Some curious Particulars and Phænomena relating to the Air.

THE Air of this county, and indeed of the greatest part of this kingdom, is now more wholesome and temperate than formerly. For having much more Woods and Bogs than at present, it must have been more subject to rain and moisture.

* *Pliny* mentions that the country about *Philippi* being made dry by sluices, and artificial trenches, the whole disposition of the air and weather was thereby altered, and the very habit of the Heavens above their heads changed. And in the same manner the *American* plantations have been rendered drier and much more wholesome, than when the *Europeans* took possession of them, by their destroying the woods they were over-ran with, and laying all open to the Solar Rays. † And it is said that as they extend their plantations in *Jamaica*, the Rains still diminish.

§ Dr. *Plot* in his Hist. of *Staffordshire*, thinks the frequency of Rain in *Ireland*, is not so much from the sea as from the moisture of the earth, but this I conceive is a mistake, for our greatest and more frequent Rains come from the S. or S. W. directly off the western or great *Atlantick* ocean, though certain it is, that dry and sandy tracts, such as the deserts of *Arabia* and *Africa* are, seldom have any Rain.

S 3

It

* Nat. Hist. Lib. 17. Cap. 4.
P. 49.

† Ph. Trans. F. 27.

§ Chap. 11. §. 17.

Weather.

It is a common observation among seamen that when the wind backs against the sun (as they term it) that is, when it shifts from W. to E. southerly, or from any other point contrary to the Sun's course, so as to oppose the sun's apparent motion, it very seldom fails of bringing Rain and stormy weather; the cause of which may be, that the sun, which by its heat raised the vapours of which clouds consist, drawing them after it according to its apparent diurnal course from E. to W. and the westerly wind compressing these vapours the contrary way, do so condense the rarified spungy parts of them upon meeting in the S. that they are thereby collected into drops, and become too heavy to float any longer in the Atmosphere, and so descend in Rain; whereas on the contrary, it is observable (particularly in Summer time) when the Sun's Rays have the greatest force, that when the winds follow the sun's course from the E. towards the W. they attenuate and disperse the vapours and bring on a serenity, so that the wind's shifting round with the sun, is a certain token of good weather, which seems to be *Virgil's* meaning in his *Jupiter Densans* and *Rarefaciens*.

& *Jupiter humidus austro*
Densat, erant qua rara modo, & qua densa relaxat.
 Georg. Lib. i. v. 408.

In this country what our seamen call *Mare's Tails*, they call in *England Stag's Heads*, which are only the shape of the cloud, branching out into long rays or streaks from a point like the letter V, and they generally prognosticate high winds. The point of the compass from whence the wind is to blow is generally from the sharp point of the clouds, and seldom from the more open side the contrary way as in wind guns, eolopiles, and all other explosions of the air, which still spreads as it proceeds from the

he orifice of the instrument, but sometimes it also happens that the wind shifts from the more open sides of these streaky exhalations, as in *Haloes*, which if intire and not broken, according to the antients, argued a calm season, but if rent on any side, they expelled a wind from that point of the Heavens on which the circle of the *Halo* was interrupted. *In de ventum nautici expectant, unde contextus corona perit,* says *Seneca**; with whom Lord *Bacon* also agrees, numbering this among his prognosticks. *Quæ Parte is Circulus se aperuerit Expectetur ventus* †.

These *Haloes* are often seen round the body of the moon, and sometimes round that of the sun; when they continue for several days and nights successively, there will be a longer continuation of tempestuous weather, and on the contrary, the shorter they are seen, the shorter time will the badness of the weather continue.

It is observable that when clouds are more than ordinary white, they portend Wind rather than Rain being less dense than watry ones, and so admitting the light to pass through them, hence their whiteness.

Before an E. wind the refraction of the air is much greater (especially towards that part of the horizon bounded by the sea) than at other times, at this time vessels which seem in the horizon, Rocks, Islands, Promontories, &c. appear much higher than at other times, and seem in a manner lifted up in the air, and this happens generally a day or two before the wind blows from that point, occasioned no doubt from a great quantity of vapours tending that way, which makes the atmosphere denser than at other times, and occasions this more than ordinary refraction. It is well known that at all times, distant objects on the horizon ap-

S 4

pear

* *Senec. Nat. Quest. Lib. 1. Cap. 2.*

† *Hist. de-*

ventis inter prognost. ad Art. 32. §. 8.

pear higher than they really are, particularly on the ocean which is a matter of great use, especially to discover at sea the Land, Rocks, &c. But as these refractions are much varied according to the different winds which blow from different quarters, it is impossible to ascertain the true refractions of the Heavenly bodies. Notwithstanding which we have tables of this kind given us by *Tycho Brache de la Hire* and other Astronomers, but with how little certainty I leave the curious to judge, and shall add that at these times I have noticed the refractions to be sometimes double, and often triple, more than at other times, especially in objects which are but a small height above the horizon, and these again infinitely more refracted than higher objects were at the same time.

In this part of the kingdom the winters are more subject to Rain than snow, nor do frost or snow continue so long here near the sea coasts, as in the more inland parts of the country. The very last winter of 1744, when the northern part of *Ireland* was intirely covered with snow for many weeks, to the great loss and destruction of the cattle of that province ; there was but little snow here, and that only continued a day or two. And in the winter of 1739 when there was one of the greatest frosts ever known, with large quantities of snow, I happened to be about 16 miles up from the sea, where all the country round was intirely locked up, but returning towards the coast, when I came within about 6 miles of the ocean, the earth was quite uncovered, and cattle grazed about as usual, notwithstanding there was little or no thaw in the more inland parts for near 6 weeks after, which temperature is owing to the warm vapours afforded by the sea ; and it is observed in the Phil. Trans. Numb. 324, that in the great frost of 1708, wherein when *England*, *Germany*, *France*, *Denmark* and the more southerly regions of *Italy*, *Switzerland*, and

and other parts, suffered extremely ; this kingdom and *Scotland* felt very little of it, hardly more than in other winters.

In November 1737, there appeared over the most *Aurora Borealis.* parts of the S. of *Ireland* a most surprizing meteor, called, *Aurora Borealis*, or the northern light ; of which we had several accounts given us at that time in the news-papers, and in particular from *Kilkenny*, about 8 in the evening, there appeared a kind of fiery ball in the *Zenith*, from which proceeded several rays of light of a pale colour intermixt with red and blue, and these at first were darted to the E. and W. even to the horizon like a large rain-bow ; it did not long continue thus, when several other coruscations shot with great velocity to the N. and S. and several pillars were also ejected to the other points, which continued a considerable time in an undulatory or wave-like motion to cross each other, somewhat like the bobbins in making bone-lace ; some rays or beams were tinged of a yellow and violet colour, which made a beautiful appearance, and others resembled the beams of the sun reflected on a ceiling by a basin of water. During its continuation, there was for several moments so great a light that one might easily see to read, and the whole *Phænomenon* continued about 3 hours. A sufficient number of observations have not been made by the curious, to enable them to assign the cause of these kind of Meteors. In the Philos. Transf. Numb. 347. There is an ingenious Hypothesis of Dr. *Haley's*, endeavouring to assign the manner of their production, to which the reader is referred.

The sea on this coast is sometimes of itself a phosphorus, shining prodigiously in the dark ; this is not uncommon every where in stormy weather, but has been also noticed in a calm ; the shining of the *Sea* in winter time foretels an approaching storm, whether it be that a great quantity of bituminous

minous matter is thrown up by some submarine heat, fermentation, or steams, ascending from the bottom is difficult to determine.

These fiery particles in warmer climates are often raised up from the ocean and float in the air, before an approaching storm, fixing themselves and adhering to the masts, rigging, sails, &c. as may be frequently met with in books of voyages, but doing no damage as real fire would, being no other than a kind of phosphorus. Of these meteors there are few seen in our seas, the air being colder, less rarified and denser than in more southern regions, is not so proper to assist their ascent.

The sea has been also often noticed to be in a great commotion, not only at a considerable distance off, but also near the shore for some days before an approaching storm, nor is it reasonable to imagine that this motion is communicated by the ocean in other places agitated by high winds. For surely the motion of wind being quicker than any that could be communicated by the sea at such a distance must first arrive, so that from thence there is a great probability that winds arise from the bottom of the deep. Though I will not say all winds, for some there are, that have their origine in the earth and in the atmosphere.

In calm weather in summer time when the wind is S. E. or in any other point betwixt the S. and the E. the salt water of the ocean gives so great a light, that being dashed upon with oars, it seems to run off them like liquid fire, nay it has been observed to be so very luminous in strong gales of wind (near the isles of *Cape de Verd*) that passengers have observed the very keel of their ship by it, and fishes playing underneath it *.

This shining on this coast in the summer months, is mostly owing to an oily bituminous substance, which

* Vid. *Ligon's Hist. of Barbadoes*, p. 7.

which at that time floats on the surface, being lighter than the salt-water, and being thinned and warmed by the solar rays, it mounts to the top. Whether this matter is formed, in the sea it self, as Aristotle seems to think (*a*) or whether this oily substance be produced by fish, such as pilchards, porpoises, &c. is not easy to determine; but be that as it will, it is certain this substance is a kind of liquid phosphorus, and is what causes this shining quality in the ocean (*b*).

To this chapter of the air, may be added something in relation to echoes, which are either simple, *viz.* such as return the sound but once, and these are either polysyllable, such as return several syllables, or tonical, such as return a musical note only. Others are manifold, and those repeat the same words often, and may be called therefore tautological echoes, which are caused either by simple or double reflection. Of the latter kind, one of the most curious I have met with in this County is on the strand of *Dungarvan*, which will distinctly repeat two or three notes 5 times over

(*a*) Λυπταρον γὰρ ἔνεσιν ἐν τῷ αλμυρῷ. Κυρῶ σημεῖον δὲ εὐχρί-
πται γὰρ ἑλαιον εν ταῖς αλεαῖς. i. e. That fatness always accom-
panies a salt juice, whereof (says he) we have this certain sign, that in hot weather an oil may be separated from it. *Arist.*
Problematum. Sect. 23. quest. 9. Again, that the sea-water
yields an oil we have also the testimony of the same Philo-
sopher, από γη τῶν ἀλῶν ἑλαιον εφαιρεῖται. i. e. That oil is gotten
out of sea-brine. *Id. Quest. 15.*

This is strongly confirmed by the experiments of Count Mar-
silly in his *Histoire Naturelle de la Mer.*

(*b*) The Hon. Mr. *Boyle* and Dr. *Bale* in the Phil. Transactions Numb. 89, 125. have given ample proof not only of the flesh of a piece of beef, and two necks of veal shining in the dark, but they have also observed the same in a pullet and in hog's flesh, and in all those whilst fresh and good and before putri-
faction. Nothing is more common than for fish to shine in the same manner in the dark, most kinds of it having this property, but none in a greater degree than whiting, whose light is equal to that of the *Bolonian* stone or any other *Phosphorus*, especially if it be 24 hours taken, as I have frequently observed.

over, the objects of which echoe, or the *Centra Phonicamptica*, I take to be the Abby not a quarter of a mile distant, and another castle which stands a little way to the N. of the same, as may be seen in the prospect of this place; and the true place of the speaker or *Centrum Phonicum* about 20 yards to the N. of the town upon the same strand. This echoe receives some advantage from the water or creek of the sea, which lies in a direct line between the two centers, and from the concavity of the shores which lies also between them. For at high water this echoe is neither so clear or distinct as on the ebb, neither is it so considerable by day as by night, which variation consists in the different qualities and constitution of the medium in various seasons, the air being quieter and filled with more exhalations in the night than day, which in some sort retards the quick motion of the voice to the object, and somewhat hinders its return to the speaker, which by reason the voice must needs be weakened in the reflection must necessarily give space for the return of more syllables. *

Under *Helvoeck-bead*, there are many caves made by the working of the sea, in one of which if a piece be discharged, the noise will seem like a clap of thunder, with many reverberated echoes from the adjacent rocks; as soon as the piece is discharged, the sea is immediately swelled by the repercussion of the air, so as to lift up the boat (in which one must enter these caves) several times backwards and forwards, which with the noise and gloominess of the cave is no very pleasant experiment.

I have already taken notice of some other echoes in the mountains of this County.

* Vid. *Kircher's Magia-Phonocamptria*.

C H A P. XIV.

Of the most remarkable Fossils, whether Stones, Earths, Clays, or Ores, discovered in this County, with useful hints towards the making of such Discoveries.

AMONG the several kinds of useful earths, these following have been discovered in this County. Potters-clay of various kinds, pipe-clay, ochre, bole and marle; of which I shall say something particularly before I proceed to the ores.

And first of those kinds of earth and stones §. 1. which excite no fermentation with Acids, which are potters-earth, pipe-clay, ochres, or painting-earths, (c) boles, smectic or soapy earths, and to these may be added such stones either sound or rotten, as make no ebullition with Acids, of which hereafter.

Of potters-clay, there are many kinds in several places in this County. Round the whole town of *Potters-clay.* *Dungarvan*, and adjacent parts, there is great plenty of a stiff yellow clay. At *Ballyntaylor* in the parish of *Whitechurch* there is also a white kind. In the side of a cleft in the parish of *Rineogonagh* is a milk white clay resembling pipe-clay, it looks like chalk, and one would imagine it to be an absorbent earth, which it is not, for unwashed, it makes no ebullition with the oil of vitriol, though washed, it does a small one.

In the parish of *Lismore*, between that town and a mount called the round-hill, is a vein of white clay formerly used and mistaken for marle. Near *Mogeby*

(c) It is a vulgar error which even some of the best writers have not escaped, to place the fat earths as *Bolus Armena*, *Terra Lemnia*, &c. among absorbents or such as ferment with acids, for if pure, none of them do.

Mogeby in the parish of *Whitchurch* is a good potters-clay, of which earthen-ware has been formed, but to enumerate all the different places wherein this material may be found in this County would be needless ; in a word, the potter or brick-maker can scarce sit down in any part towards the W. of this County but he may find sufficient materials for his purpose.

Pipe-clay.
Bole.

Of pipe-clay, there are some places in this County where it has been of late discovered. *First*, At *Ballyduff* near the W. bounds of the County on the right hand of the road leading to *Cork*, there is a vein of good pipe-clay, which on the other side of the way is variegated with a red earth or bole, from the colour of this earth it was suspected that some richer mineral might be found hereabouts ; but although the ground was opened for a considerable depth, nothing more than this kind of earth has been yet discovered.

Near *Drumana*, a good pipe-clay has been of late discovered, which is mixt in some places with a bole in like manner. An excellent kind was found some time ago near *Ballyntaylor* in the parish of *Whitechurch*, by one who at that time searched for marle. Good pipe-clay should be unctuous, without grit, of an equal consistence, burn exceeding white, when it ferments with acids it is a sign of its being mixed with marle or lime-stone, and therefore unfit for the pipe-maker's use.

Ochres.

At *Ballyntaylor* above-mentioned is an excellent ochre *, which is of a deeper yellow than the French sort commonly sold in the shops, when calcined it becomes of a brick colour, and then yeilds to the magnet,

* This material was called by *Pliny* and the antients, *Sil*, which name is now changed into the modern one, *Ochre*, as some say from the Greek word *ωχρός*, *Pallidus*, or as others from the river *Oebra* which runs through *Brunswick*, whose banks yield great quantities of it * Nat. Hist. Lib. 33. C. 12.

* Vid. Encelius de re Metal. Lib. 2. Cap. 20.

magnet, it causes no ebullition with acids. It affords various colours crude and calcined, and is very fit for the painter's use ; the formation of ochre as may be here particularly observed, is occasioned by the steams or saline exudations issuing out of several iron stones into the substance of a white clay, in the same manner as copperas-water will give a yellow colour to several kinds of white earth, or to a lime wall. There is also a good quantity of a browner kind, which alteration is occasioned by the earth's being more or less white, and in some places where it is more or less impregnated with the mineral juices. The vein here dips from S. to N. its depth is uncertain, nor is it of any great breadth, which narrowness of the vein it has in common with the *Shotover* ochre in *Oxfordshire* which according to Dr. * Plot is accounted excellent in its kind.

In several other parts of the County there are smaller veins of ochre less perfectly formed, of which specimens were transmitted to *Dublin*. There is an excellent kind useful to the painter in the liberties of the city of *Waterford* on the County of *Kilkenny* side of the river, but of this an account more properly belongs to the description of that County.

At *Ballyduff* above-mentioned is a red Earth, *Bole*. which has all the properties of the true *Armenian Bole*, it is fat, adheres to the lips, does not ferment with Acids, and calcines red. It has been wrought up with oyl and used as a red painting earth, but as it is apt to flake off when dry, it is fitter for other uses. It has been used as an astringent in the diseases of cattle, and has been substituted to the *Bolus armena* by some Apothecaries, and probably the fraud is harmless, since this seems both in sensible qualities and virtues to come very near that, the *Terra Lemnia*, *Sigillata*, and others dignified with pompous characters.

However

* Hist. of *Oxfordb.* Chap. III.

However, as we have the humour of despising the product of our own country, and of admiring only things which are brought us at an high price from abroad, I cannot promise the Proprietor any great advantage from it.

Some of the Pipe Clays above-mentioned fetch grease out of cloaths, and may be accounted among the number of Smeætick Earths, but fall short of *Fuller's-Earth* in that respect, a material very much wanted in this kingdom, and which it would be of the greatest importance to our cloath-workers to discover. Its chief character is that it has not the least sand or gravel, but will all entirely dissolve in water, which some say is the principal reason why it is so useful in scouring cloath.

Quere, If it would not be worth the pains to try if pipe-clay well separated from its sand would not serve instead of *Fuller's-Earth* for the scouring of cloath ? to separate the sand from it, it might be dissolved in fair water, and after the mixture is well stirred, decanted off from the gritty parts, which by their weight would soon fall to the bottom.

To these Earths I shall subjoin such stones as will not stir or ferment with Acids ; and these are all stones whatsoever, except those of the calcarious kind, or such as are reducible into Lime.

Such as Freestone, Grinding-stones, Rag-stones, or black building stone (so named in *Dublin*) Fire-stones, Grit, &c.

Freestone.

1st. Of Freestone, or *Lapis arenarius*, we have some in this county perhaps as beautiful and lasting for building as any to be met with in other places. Near *Drumana* they dig up a fine white kind, no way inferior to *Portland* stone, I have seen some of it worked which seemed freely to yield to the chisel, and was less porous than ordinary, carrying a fine Arris, which is a consideration few make when they use this stone, (though of consequence) for that of a porous texture must imbibe the

the air and moisture, and so moulder away faster than that of a closer grain. There is indeed a kind of this stone, which, tho' porous, will harden in the air, and in this case the porosity is of advantage by its imbibing the Lime and Sand the better.

Near *Curraghmore* is an uncommon kind of Free-stone, which though white, is beautifully sprigged with veins of a reddish colour; it works well and stands the air and weather.

In a quarry at *Ballylemon* in the parish of *White-church*, there is a good kind of Grinding-stones fit for the Cutler, Carpenter, and other artizans. They are of a fine grit, which makes them more valuable, of an olive colour, and may be proper not only for giving an edge to coarser instruments, but such pieces as are large enough to make turning stones of, may well serve for the grinding of Razors, Knives, &c. Another sort of Grinding-stones of a coarser kind are those called Mill-stones, the grit of which need not be so fine, provided it be hard and do not sweat in moist weather, which for grinding of corn is an unpardonable fault. Of these some are dug out of quarries, and others formed out of great loose stones, of which all parts of this county afford a sufficient quantity.

Rag-stones, called in the county of *Dublin*, black building stones, we have in great plenty and they are only used in walling.

I have not observed any of the right kind of Fire-stone in any part of this county, nor of that sort used for cleaning brass, &c. called Rotten-stone.

To these may be added, 1. A reddish stone found in the above-mentioned Ochre bed, being a kind of *Pyrites*, which being exposed to the air becomes covered with a moist kind of rust; a quantity of which being dissolved, filtered, and exhaled, yielded a green vitriol. This stone affords no tincture to Sp. of *Sal Armoniac*, and yielded but little to the Magnet, either crude or calcined,

T yet

yet, that it contains iron, appears not only from the preceding, but from the following experiment, being digested with the oyl of Vitriol diluted with water, it afforded a blue tincture with galls. It is probable such Minerae as this dissolved by an acid in the bowels of the earth, constitute some kinds of Spaw water.

2. A rotten stone broke from a rock of the same in *Dungarvan* harbour, which piece discovers *Trochitæ*. It is of an Olive colour, impalpable, makes no Ebullition with acids, calcines red, and then yields to the Magnet.

§ 2. I now proceed to make mention of such Earths and Stones of the calcarious kinds as ferment with *Acids*, and these are Marle, rotten and other Limestones, Marble, &c. Concerning Marle, the Reader will find something said in chap. 7. to which he is referred.

Marle.

I shall here mention some places where rotten Limestone has been noticed, an article no less useful to the husbandman than the former.

1. A Marle or rotten Limestone, found at *New-Affane* on the bank of the *Black-water* River, being shewn in *Dublin* to persons conversant in agriculture, they judged it to promise well; it ferments strongly with Acids, and being kept eleven hours in a Pipe-maker's furnace, was reduced into a perfect Lime. Marle seems for the most part to be no other than an unctuous rotten Limestone. I have as yet met with none but what fermented with Acids, and were by an intense heat, reducible to Lime; but as there are a great variety of Marles, the truth of this opinion must be confirmed by further experiments.

2. A white friable stone resembling burnt Lime, found in plenty at *Lismore* near the *Ferry-Slip*, this was supposed by some to have been a kind of *Plaster of Paris*, but was found by an experienced person

**Rotten
Limestone**

son to want its strongly cementing quality. It ferments with Acids and burns into Lime.

3. A rotten Limestone, or Marle, found at *Lismore* on the bank of the *Black-water* River in plenty, though neglected and never used for improving Land ; it is less unctuous than that of number 1. whitens the fingers ferments strongly with Acids, and burns into lime (*a*).

4. A grey rotten Limestone, or rather a stone of a mixt nature, and partly metallick, which lies near the Lead-mine at *Lismore* ; it whitens the fingers a little, is flaky, and somewhat slippery to the touch. It ferments with Acids, and yet is not by a calcination of eleven hours in a Pipe-maker's furnace reduced to Lime, but turns of a pale brick colour like the Ferruginous Earths (*b*).

5. In some rocks on the coast of *Dungarvan* harbour, is a friable Spar like candy, it ferments strongly with Acids and becomes perfect Lime in an hour's calcination. It would be needless to recite the several places in this county where Limestone is found, the Reader will find them mentioned in the third chapter.

In this county different kinds of Marble are discovered, as at *Tooreene* a fine variegated sort, composed of several colours, as brown, Chocolate-colour, white, yellow, and blue, blended into various shades and figures, which takes a good polish.

Near *New-Affane*, at no great distance from the above-mentioned place, there is a black and white Marble, which also takes a good polish.

T 2

A black

(*a*) *Bristol* or *Mallow* waters are probably a solution of some calcarious earth or stones, such as some of these here specified, by an acid in the bowels of the earth.

(*b*) Most of these rotten Limestones seem to be rendered thus soft and friable by the acid steams of some neighbouring minerals, and where small veins of Iron run through the quarries, the stones near them seem to be more corroded than the rest.

Limestone

Marble.

A black Marble without any mixture of white has been found near *Kilcrump* in the parish of *Whitechurch*, but as it lies deep, has been neglected.

In the same Parish near a place called *Ballynacourty*, is a grey Marble beautifully clouded with white and spotted like some kinds of Shagrene, and takes a good polish.

As Marble is only a harder kind of Limestone, and of a closer grain, it makes, when burnt the best kind of Lime for building. There is a fine purple Marble near the N. W. bounds of this county at a place called *Loughblouher*, in the county of *Tipperary*, which when polished looks exceeding beautiful.

On the Shores, and in some of the inland parts of this county one may meet with several pieces of stone resembling (c) Granite, which are no more than lumps of pebbles cemented together, but few of them are large enough for use (d).

In

(c) The ingenious Mr. *Ray* in his topographical observations through *Italy* informs us, that in the church of *Benedictines* at *Ravenna*, the Monks shewed him two marble pillars, for which they said the *Venetians* offered them no less than their utmost weight in silver but the like he says he had seen elsewhere, at the library at *Zurich*, and at *Verrona* in a chapel of the Virgin. Their generation at first he says was out of a mass of small flints and pebbles, united by a cement as hard as themselves, and capable of politure; which cement he guesses was separated by degrees from a fluid wherein the stones formerly lay. *Topograph. Ohj.* p. 329.

(d) There may be one general remark made through all the quarries in this county, that they neither lye flat in beds parallel to the plain of the horizon, nor perpendicular to it, but form an angle of 45° . or thereabouts, and where quarries lye on the sides of hills, the beds of stone stand perpendicular to the plain of the hill, and the same lso in the cliffs of the sea coast, where it looks like a design of Providence, for by this means the rocks are wedged in like so many buttresses, the better to resist the impetuosity of the waves, whereas if they were perpendicular to the horizon they would by degrees split and tumble down, and were they laid flat they would in time be undermined by the water.

In several of our Limestone caves there may be had good quantities of stalactical exudations, all which ferment with Acids, and are easily reducible into Lime (e).

These exudations are certainly the product of Limestones, as (George Agricola holds, *ex saxe calcis cum pauca aqua permisto* says he, *de Natur. fosil.* lib. 5.) and indeed we find them no where but adhering and growing out of these kind of rocks.

Spar, “ according to Woodward’s definition, is a Spar. “ mixed body consisting of chrystral incorporated, “ sometimes with *Lac Lunæ*, and sometimes with “ other minerals, stones, earthy or metallic matter: “ where the chrystraline matter prevails, the body is “ more or less pellucid, and shoots into regular an- “ gular figures, where the other matter prevails, “ its figure is uncertain and irregular. There is “ scarce any rock whatsoever, whether vulgar or “ metalline, but what has some kind of Spar or “ another shot into its seams or hollows.” Great quantities of Spar may be easily gathered on our sea-coast, they make a good ingredient in glass works, and so do most kinds of transparent pebbles; these they gather up at *Tessino* in *Italy*, with which

T 3 they

(e) In a cave in the county of *Tipperary* not far from *Burnt-Court*, the house of my worthy and very ingenious friend Mr. *Anthony Chearney* (to whom I am obliged for his draughts of the perspective views in this work) these exudations abound in plenty and vegetate (if I may be allowed the expression) into all manner of forms. My above-mentioned friend has taken several curious views of the inside of this Grotto well worth engraving.

Out of this kind of matter, which may here be had in p’enty, is made the best Gypsum for plastering, casting images, Fret-work, &c.

To these sort of exudations must be referred all kinds of spars, by the Miners called Calk, this the *Italians* call *Gesso*, being a corruption of the *Latin* word *Gypsum*, and of this they make a curious kind of artificial marble for tables, &c. The method of doing which is taught us by *Kircher* in his *Mundus subterraneus*, lib. xii. § 5. part 3. chap. 2.

they make the purest glass at the *Moran* (as *Antonius Neri lib. 1. cap. 1.* informs us.)

Particular specimens of different kinds of Spar which were taken up in this county and transmitted to *Dublin* were as follow :

1st. *Lead-Spar* found at *Lismore* with some traces of that metal. It strikes fire, and smells sulphurous on collision, but makes no ebullition with acids, herein differing from some other Spars which accompany lead-mine.

2. A *copper-spar*, broken off from some rocks at *Ardmore*, near which several pieces of ore were found. It makes no ebullition with acids, is white, red and shining with blue and greenish veins interspersed, from whence and the blue tincture it imparts to spirit of sal armoniac, the justness of the denomination is confirmed.

3. A *greenish stone* mixed with spar not uncommon on the sea-coast near *Dungarvan*, gives the same tincture to spirit of sal armoniac as the preceding, indicating copper.

4. A white hard spar, found running through yellow clay near *Dungarvan*, it excites no ebullition with acids.

5. A white spar, with which the insides of some caves on the coast are lined, it makes no ebullition with acids, except a little with oyl of vitriol, strikes fire and smells sulphurous in collision.

6. Near *Ardmore* are some fine transparent spars mixed with lead ore as pellucid as *Kerry-stone*, and of regular figures (f).

In

(f) Some of these Spars are so bright that we may reasonably admit what *Addrovandus* says of them (*Museum Metallo-rum, lib. 4. ch. 76.*) that they are *Gemmae incobatae & non perfectae*. And that *Boetius* probably says true, who doubts not but they are made of the same matter with Gems, and places them between Gems and Stones, *Inter Gemmas & Lapidem me-dium locum obtinent flores. Boetius de Lap. & Gem. c. 304.*

7. In the barony of *Uppertbird* in this county, they sometimes find a kind of transparent stones of the same nature as the *Bristol* or *Kerry-stones*, they are not found either in digging among gravel or in quarries as other formed stones generally are, but for the most part lying upon the earth's surface, and have been taken up after the plough in many places (g).

Few of these Spars are fit for any thing but glass works, they will not polish like other stones, being of a different texture, some parts are hard and others brittle, when mixed with other metals they render them more quick in fusion than otherways they are inclined to be of themselves.

The reader will find mention made of the *Slate-Slate*. quarries of this county in the third chapter.

§ 3. Ores of Lead, Iron and Copper, discovered in this county are as follow :

At *Ardmore* head, parcels of a rich mine are *Lead*. found interspersed among the rocks, to most of the pieces there adheres a very bright Spar ; there were several shafts sunk in the hill formerly, which have a communication with each other. How this work came to be laid aside is uncertain. Some of this ore exhibited green spots here and there, indicating Copper, which was further confirmed by a blue tincture which it gave to spirit of *Sal. Armon*. Some of it being fluxed by Mr. *Robert Calderwood* Goldsmith in *Castle-street Dublin*, yielded Lead only, and in the proportion of about half Lead to Ore. I myself gained five drachms of pure metal from an ounce of the Ore, in this manner ; having freed it from Spar and other foreign matter, I had it roasted and powdered, then added an equal weight of Salt of Tartar, and put it into a crucible, and placed it in the fire, where it was kept red hot for some hours, the

T 4 result

(g) Mr. *Beaumont* in the *Pb. Transf.* N°. 83, mentions such stones as these to be found in *Somersetshire* and *Gloucestershire* in the same manner in the road where the earth is bare.

result was, that underneath the *Scoriae*, when all was cold, there remained of pure Lead 5 drachms.

Some years ago several tuns of this Ore lay neglected on the adjacent Strand, which some persons carried off to *Wales*, where they sold it to good advantage.

At *Lismore* a very rich Ore of the same kind has been found, which fluxed by the same person, yielded three parts out of four of pure Lead ; in the rocks over the *Black-water* river, there are many tracts of this Metal, and elsewhere about that place, all which seem to be exceeding good ; most Lead Ore contains some quantity of Silver, which may be separated from the Lead by the Coppel.

Copper.

Near *Mountain-Castle* in the parish of *Modeligo*, there have been some tryals made for Copper Ores, some indications of this Metal being hereabouts, but for want of proper management, the attempt has proved fruitless. There are several indications of this Mineral on the *Black-water* river ; among the rocks near the garden of *Drumana*, there are several greenish Veins mixed with shining particles, which afford a blue tincture to *Spirit of Sal Armoniac*, but whether it may be worth while to make tryals on these places, is left to the direction of the honourable Owner of the soil. (a)

In the third Chapter the Reader will find particular mention made of several places where iron Ore may be found, and where works of this kind have

(a) In a M.S. of the Bishop of *Clogher*'s in the College library, there is a piece intitled, the *Mines of Ireland*, in which is mentioned Silver to be at *Knockdry* in the county of *Waterford*, and Lead in *Powers Country*, and again, Silver in the county of *Waterford*. These places are not known, and *Powers Country* is a large tract containing the greater part of the Bar. of *Uppertbird* and *Middlebird*. It is uncertain what authority there may be for these particulars, but as old traditions sometimes carry a weight, it may be not amiss to place them here, as these places may come to be discovered by making them publick.

have been erected. The only one of this kind carried on at present, is that of *Araglin*, where they use a sixth part of the *English* red Mine to the native Ore, which makes it soft and malleable, our Ore being too brittle if fused by it self.

In the mountains between *Dungarvan* and *Youghal*, large quantities of this Ore may be found, some of this iron Stuff runs in several veins and small branches along the sides of hills, where it is very apparent, this crude or calcined is but very little attracted by the Magnet, yet digested with oyl of Vitriol diluted, it turned of a deep blue with Galls.

Rotten Iron, Earth, or Bog-mine, found in the same mountains in plenty; this digested with oyl of Vitriol diluted, exhibited the same appearance as the former; when crude, it yields somewhat to the Magnet, but when calcined, much more.

I shall close this Chapter with some methods for discovering Mines of Coal, Veins of Copper, Lead, Iron, &c.

The methods used in *Staffordshire* for discovering Coal, according to Dr. *Plot*, * are as follow, 1st, They consult the Springs (if any be near) to see if they can find any Coal-water, i. e. acid water, having a Car or yellowish sediment. Above ground they look for a Smut, as they call it, i. e. a friable black Earth, when they meet with either of these, they reckon themselves under circumstances tolerably good, for the finding of Coal, which prompts them next, either to bore or sink a pit. The first they think is the better of the two, if the Coal lies shallow, but if they lie deep, it becomes as expensive as sinking a pit. The drawing the rods of the Augur expending much time, in regard they are many, and it must be done frequently, besides its leaving the searchers under great uncertainties, in respect of the course of the Coal, the draining

* Hist. of *Stafford*. Chap. III. Sect. 60.

draining it, its goodness and thickness ; all which in the search of Coal are very considerable, whereas by sinking, all these inconveniences are removed, only the charge is apparent, for that in all virgin grounds where the Coal is intire and untouched, there is often a great affluence of water, so that sometimes the work cannot turn to account to drain it. A roof of loose rotten stone, is a certain index of ill rotten Coal, as a firm roof is on the contrary of a good one.

Although iron Ore is often found near Coal, yet on the contrary Lead is seldom found contiguous to it. The cause of this is thought to be, that the sulphurous spirit of Coal is too strong for the production of that Metal, upon which account (Dr. * Plot) says, when near *Mendip*, there was found growing to a vein of Coal, 200 or 300 weight of very good lead Ore, it was looked on as a great rarity.

All seams of Coal have their proper or peculiar classes or covers belonging to them, which without these marks, it would be in vain to make search for them.

1^{stly}, Coal is seldom found in the tops of mountains but in mountain-heaths, where the declivities of the surface afford means of placing water levels to drain the pits.

2^{dly}, The usual covers of Coals on the skirts of mountains, are beds of black chivers, yellowish freestones, limestones, and sometimes different layers of white and red freestone.

3^{dly}, A grey freestone commonly lies next to the Coal, which is spangled with sulphur, which changing into a bituminous plate, is the roof and support of most Collieries. Steams of Coal lie commonly on the sea-side of mountains.

4^{tly}, In some parts of *England* the several *Strata* are, a white soapy Earth, which the Miners call Coal-

Coal-metal, and is a good sign ; under this comes a bed of freestone of a grey colour, which changing into a black bituminous Slate, is the cover of the Coal, and these are the Coal-covers of *Cumberland* *.

In the discovery of Metals the following remarks may be worth notice.

Lead, Copper, Iron, &c. have their generation in veins, running through the great bodies of mountains, which are the principal receptacles of the *Stamina* of the Minerals, and of their *Heat and Humidity*.

Those larger figures run down the mountain rather in a sloping form, which is the more common, or perpendicular to the horizon.

Veins which run perpendicular without any depression, are called flats, and the Ore in them flat Ore, when the veins are thick in the belly and small at both ends, it is called a Belly of Ore or Pipe Ore, and is no natural vein.

Veins that run E. and W. are by all esteemed the richest.

Sometimes these veins are discovered by art, 1st, By the colour of the superficial Earths, which is no small indication, whether there be metals in the bowels of it ? If it be discoloured with Mineral Exhalations they carry a glistering and a shining along with them.

Sometimes sulphurous Exhalations arise on its surface and appear like an hoar-frost.

Sometimes the smell is sulphurous, which may indicate Copper, Iron, and other Bastard or Semimetals, whereas all white Metals, as Silver, Tin and Lead, have no smell. Sometimes the taste of the Earth discovers Minerals, especially if it be infused in clear water, or boiled once or twice on the fire. The mixture it contains may be discovered by tasting

* Vid. *Robinson's Nat. Hist. of Westmoreland and Cumberland.*

tasting the skum, which rises at the top of the water.

Sometimes when metallick stones are found at the bottom of a mountain, they may be traced up to the place from whence they were broken off, where one may dig or cross-cut for the vein. Also when springs of water break out, which discover the earth or stones of a cankerous colour. This is a circumstance indicating that veins of Metal are near.

When Trees, Shrubs and Plants grow in rows, as if they had been set by a line, it often proves that a vein of Metal lies underneath them, nor are such plants so well coloured or of so large a growth as others of the same kind, the Mineral exhalations hindering their perfection.

Lastly, Veins of Metal are sometimes discovered by chance, as by violent currents of water washing off the outer coat of the Earth, leaving the Vein exposed to the eye. Sometimes Coal and other Fossils have been discovered by the plough.

These are the different methods by which these useful materials have and may be discovered.

The *Strata* which are the natural covers of Mines, as well as most Mines themselves have a natural *Dib* and rise, as Miners term it, for by such a natural rise to the surface of the Earth, they often break out upon the precipices of mountains and hills, or by the sides of rivers, which are a great encouragement to the Undertaker to begin his Mine; whereas, if the several *Strata* of stones, &c. were always upon a flat or level, there could scarce be any breaking out, or outward discoveries. But in this tryals must be made either by gues or at hazard, which seems to be a design of Providence, in disposing of these matters so as to point them out to us in this manner.

Among other indications of Metals, I should have mentioned that of Spars, which abound near

Lead

Lead and Copper, and accompany most other Metals, and are often tinged with the steams of the Metals.

C H A P. XV.

Of Plants, Trees, and other Matters relating to Vegetables.

A Search after Plants being not one of the least considerable designs of this undertaking, it would not seem improper to particularize all those which may be found in this county, but such an attempt would swell this work beyond its intended bounds.

It is therefore thought proper to take notice only, *1st*, Of those, which though less rare, are the most useful, and *2dly*, of such as are rare, and either peculiar to this county, or at least not commonly found elsewhere. Of which I here subjoin a catalogue (*a*). The more rare and more useful Plants distinguished by an Asterisk.

I. *Adian-*

(*a*) There is (says Mr. Ray) a great difference in respect of Plants, between the Northern and Southern countries, the Southern having a great many species which the Northern miss, and the Northern have but few which are wanting in the Southern. And the reason is obvious, because there are places in the Southern countries which agree with the Northern in the temperature of the air; as for example, the sides and tops of mountains, but no places in the Northern so warm as those in the Southern. Besides, the mechanical uses and medicinal virtues of Plants, a contemplative person may discover many other properties in them. Witness the Palm, which *Strabo* affirms, is fit for 360 uses, or the Cocoa, which yields Wine, Bread, Milk, Oyl, Sugar, Salt, Vinegar Tinctures, Tans, Spices, Thread, Needles, Linen and Cloath, Cups, Dishes, and other Utensils, Baskets, Mats, Umbrellas, Paper, Brooms, Ropes, Sails and almost all that belongs to the rigging of a Ship, as *Franc*, *Hernander*, and others affirm, of the Cocoa, Aloes, wild Pine, &c. *Vid. Ray's Hist. Plantarum. Lib. XXI. Chap. 7.*

1. *Adiantum foliis longioribus, pulverulentis pediculo nigro*, C. B. Common black maiden hair or oak fern. On the hill above *Cushcam*, 2 miles N. E. from *Dungarvan*, plentifully.
2. *Trichomanes* Park. *Trichomanes sive pollytrichum officinarum*, C. B. English black maiden hair, this grows pretty plentifully at the entrance of a cave called *Oon-a-glour* in the parish of *Whitechurch*, and on the rocky side of the mountains of *Cumeragh*.
3. * *Peucedanum germanicum*, C. B. *Peucedanum vulgare* Park. Hogs fennel, sulphurwort or hare-strong, this grows S. E. of *Passage* in the Bar. of *Gualtierie* near the water side plentifully.
4. *Lapathum aquaticum folio cubitali*, C. B. Great water dock, this was found near the former.
5. *Alcea vulgar. major*, C. B. Vervain mallow, in the parish of *Kilmeaden* Bar. of *Middlethbird* near the high road.
6. *Chamæmelum odoratissimum repens flore simplic.* J. B. Sweet scented creeping chamomile, in the parish of *Kilrosinta* near *Ballycaroge*.
7. *Osmunda regalis seu Filex florida* Park. Water fern or flowering fern or osmund royal, near the same place in a bog plentifully.
8. *Ros solis folio oblongo*. C. B. Long leaved *Ros solis* or Sun dew. In the same place.
9. *Virga aurea, vulg. humilior Raii synops.* Golden rod, on the hill of *Cushcam* near *Dungarvan*.
10. *Verbena vulgaris*, J. B. Vervain, between *Tallow* and *Lismore*, and in the fields near *Cappoquin*.
11. * *Lepidium latifolium*, C. B. *Raii Histor.* Dittander or Pepperwort, in the parish of *Kinsalebeg*, near the E. side of *Youghal* harbour, but in great quantities at *Corkbeg* in the Bar. of *Imokilly* in the county of *Cork*, where the common people give it to women in labour, and from its effects call it by the name of *Quick Delivery*.

12. *Eryngium vulgare*, J. B. Eryngo or sea Holly, this grows plentifully in the sand near *Toughall* harbour, and is useful to Confectioners, making a pleasant sweetmeat when candied.

13. *Cochlearia marina*. Sea scurvy-grass, this grows in plenty on the isles of *Icane*, the little island of *Stradbally*, and in many other places near the coast.

14. * *Althaea officinalis bismalva*, J. B. Marshmallows, this, although no sea plant grows in great plenty in the same islands of *Icane*.

15. *Allium montanum bicine purpureum proliferum* Raii. Purple flowered mountain garlick, this grows on most of the pasture lands in this county, and gives a strong taste in the spring both to milk and butter, the country people call it wild garlick.

16. *Trifolium palustre*, C. B. Dod. J. B. Raii *Histor.* Buckbean, in many parts of the county, but in particular in *Bon-Mabon* bog in the parish of *Munkstrand*, where it grows so luxuriant that its leaves are 6 inches long, and broad in proportion*. It is an excellent anti-scorbutick, and its juice has done great service in rheumatick complaints.

17. *Hyacinthus anglicus*, Ad. Germ. Eyst. Raii *Hist.* English hyacinth or harebells, in great plenty in the same place.

18. *Prunella*, in Irish *Canavanbeg*, self-heal. This the common people give boiled in posset drink in all sorts of fevers, except malignant ones, and expect great matters from it, and some give it in intermitting ones; it is laid they use it in *Wales* in the like cases, where they call it by the same Irish name.

19. *Centaurium minus*, C. B. *flore albo*, lesser centuary with a white flower, this grows plentifully with

* Where the virtue of any plant is mentioned, it is either new, or taken from the particular experience of the author.

with the other sort on most of our hills in this county.

20. * *Filipendula minor* Parkins. Dropwort, in the mountains of Cumeragh, here and there among the rocks.

21. *Glaustum*. Woad. This does not grow wild, but is cultivated near Waterford. (a)

22. * *Cotyledon sive sedum seratum latifolium montanum guttato flore*. Parkins. & Raii. London pride, on the top of the high mountain of Knock-meledown in this county, it is also said to grow wild on the top of Mangerton-hill in the county of Kerry (b).

23.

(a) The method of managing it, is laid down by *Wedelius** which consists in reducing the plant to a beginning putrefaction, the preparation to this purpose being not altogether unlike that of *Indigo*, and both this and the prepared *Woad*, are infused with lime and thereby yield, 1st, a green colour, which by the air becomes a blue ; by the process (which see in *Wedelius loc cit*, compared with *Boerhaave's Chap. de putrefactione vegetantium*) the sulphur of the plant is exhaled and the salts are attenuated, volatilized and advanced to an alkaline state, and 'tis well known that the infusions of most herbs, tending to either green or yellow, do acquire a deeper tincture, by the mixture of an alkaline liquor, and on the contrary suffer a diminution of the same tinctures by Acids, and hence lime added to either *Woad* or *Indigo* improves their tinctures.

(b) This whole plant is most accurately described by Mr. Ray in his *Hist. Plantar.* p. 1046, where speaking of the place it grows he has these words, *Planta inhortis nostris frequentissima est ubi tamen sponte oritur nobis nondum constat, est autem proculdubio montium incola. i. e. 'tis a plant common in our gardens, but where it grows naturally is not as yet known to us. but certainly it is an inhabitant of the mountains.* Dr. Molyneux says (Append. to Boat's Nat. Hist. p. 148.) that it grows plentifully on *Mangerton-hill* in *Kerry*, 2 miles from the town of *Killarney*, and 4 miles from the castle of *Ros*. And says the Dr. as far as I understand, it is peculiar to that place alone, but in this he was mistaken.

* In his *Experimentum novum de sale volatili plantarum.*

23. *Sesamoides salamanticum magnum* of *Cluicius*, or *lychnis viscosa flore muscofo*, C. B. Spanish catchfly, or as it is called in *Surry*, Star of the earth, it is taken notice of in a letter from Sir *Hans Sloane* § to Mr. *Ray* for its extraordinary and admirable virtue in curing the bite of a mad dog, either in beasts or men ; one of his Majesty's huntsmen having proved it a great many times, discovered to the King the way of using it, which was by infusion in wine with treacle, and one or two more simples, and his Majesty was pleased to communicate the same to the R. S. This plant grows plentifully in the grove near *Lismore* over the *Black-water* river.

24. * *Helenium sive enula Campana*, J. B. Elecampane, this was found growing wild on the side of an hill in the parish of *Lismore*, between that place and *Tallow*.

25. *Gladiolus sive xiphium*, J. B. *Raii Hist.* Sword grafts, at the upper end of the *Conegary* at *Dungarvan*, in great plenty.

26. * *Helleborus niger hortensis flore virido*, J. B. *Helleborastrum Gerardi*, wild black hellebore or bear's-foot, this was found near the Church of *Kilcockan* 3 miles E. from *Tallow*.

27. * *Matricaria vulgaris seu sativa*, C. B. Feverfew, near *Mogeby* in the parish of *White-church* plentifully.

28. * *Lilium convallium vulgo*, J. B. *Raii Histor.* Lilly of the valley, by the side of the river of *Collygan*, in a wood pretty plentifully.

29. *Valeriana cærulea*, C. B. *Græca Ger.* Greek valerian, or Jacob's ladder, this was found growing along the bank of the *Black-water* river, on the N. side between *Cappoquin* and *Lismore*.

30. * *Scordium verum*, J. B. Scordium, found between *Lismore* and *Tallow* near a brook side.

§ *Ray's letters*, p. 208.

31. * *Laureola semper virens flore luteolo*, J. B. Raii Histor. Spurge-laurel, this species grew in a wood near *Mogeby* in the parish of *Whitechurcb*.

32. *Cuminum Pratense sive Carui officinarum*, C. B. Caraway, this was found near *Woodhouse* in the parish of *Stradbally* growing wild.

33. * *Bistorta major radice minus intorta*, C. B. Bistort, near *Lismore* and *Tallow*, on the hill of *Slatwood*,

34. * *Imperatoria*, J. B. Raii Histor. Masterwort, this was discovered growing wild near the former, and is as the intelligent botanist well knows, a great curiosity, it being accounted an exotick in *England*.

35. *Thlaspi arvanse siliquis latis*, C. B. Treacle mustard or penny cross, in the fields near *Cappoquin* plentifully.

36. *Thlaspi Mithridaticum, seu vulgatissimum vacariae folio*, Park. Mithridate mustard, also in the same place.

37. *Betonica purpurea*, C. B. Wood betony, between *Cappoquin* and *Lismore*, in the wood on the N. side of the river.

38. *Fumaria alba latifolia claviculata*. Ger. emac. Climbing fumitory, in the same place.

39. *Raphanus aquaticus foliis in profundas laciniis divitis*, C. B. Water horse radish in the *Blackwater* near *Lismore*.

40. *Nymphaea alba major*, C. B. White water lilly in the same place.

41. *Nymphaea major lutea*, C. B. Water lilly with a yellow flower in the same place, and in most of the marshy grounds.

42. *Absinthium vulgare*, Parkins. Common wormwood, this in great plenty on the most parts of the coast, and in the parish of *Rineogonab*, large quantities of it may be had. This, though a very common plant, I mention because of its usefulness and being scarce about *Dublin*, and in other places.

43. * *Asparagus maritimus*, C. B. Raii synop. Asparagus or sparagus on the isthmus of Tramore in the sand, this species Ray thinks, does not specifically differ from the garden sort, but in accidents arising from the place of its growth.

44. *Oenanthe aquatica sive ricuta facie succo virido*. Lobel. Hemlock water dropwort, this grows plentifully in a marshy ground near Sbandon in the parish of Dungarvan. The Irish call it Tabow. It is a poisonous plant, for an example of which (b) see an account, in a letter from Mr. Ray to Dr. Sloane, published in the *Append. to Boat's Nat. Hist. of Ireland*, p. 181.

45. *Veronica vulgatior folio rotundiore*, J. B. Raii Hist. Male speedwell, this grows plentifully in Colligan-wood in that parish. It is much cried up of late, as doing wonders in easing pains of the gout, used as tea. Dr. Charles Duggan of Kilkenny has experienced its success this way.

46. *Tormentilla*, J. B. Raii Hist. Tormentil, this, although a very common plant, I have mentioned here, being recommended as a good ingredient for tanning leather. (c) These roots are very

U 2 easily

(b) And as a further example take the following account. Some of the roots of this plant having been brought into the house of one Benjamin Godkin, a revenue Boatman in the town of Dungarvan, by one of his children, his wife mistaking them for common parsnips, roasted some in the embers and eat them; soon after she was seized with an odd kind of folly, as talking wildly and laughing as in the *Risus Sardonicus*, attended with other odd kinds of convulsive motions. I being called for to see her, upon inquiring into her disorder, and what she had eaten, soon discovered the cause, and immediately gave her a large draught of melted butter, as being next at hand, in order to sheath the acrimonious poisonous particles, and soon after she took a strong emetic, by which she cast up what she had eat, and in a few hours came to her senses, being perfectly well the next morning; and has so continued ever since, this being about 4 years ago.

(c) Vid. Mr. Maple's account of this matter, who affirms, it answered in all respects as to colour, bloom, substance, solidity, and

easily propagated, and if they could be used as bark, it would be of great service to this kingdom, as that commodity begins to grow scarce, and might be of great advantage for the preservation of our timber.

47. *Crithmum marinum* *Cord. Hist.* Sampire, this grows in great plenty on most of the sea-cliffs in this county ; it is terrible to see how people gather it, hanging by a Rope several fathom from the top of the impending Rocks, as it were in the air ; the sight of them puts one in mind of Shakespear's beautiful description of Dover cliff in his Tragedy of *King Lear*.

48. * *Corallina reticulata seu flabellum marinum*, *Raii Hist.* p. 67. Sea-fan or sea-feather, Dr. Grew, in the Musæum of the R. S. calls it *Frutex maximus reticulatus, sive flabellum marinum maximum*. This is a sea-plant half petrified, and is found thrown up on our shores, it has been taken up at *Tramore* and *Dungarvan*. This kind of plant is of a texture between that of wood and stone, and grows commonly about 2 feet high in the manner of a shrub, with large spreading branches, which are so interwoven with each other, that they resemble a piece of net-work ; the trunk is short and stoney, it grows on Rocks in the bottom of the sea, from whence it is sometimes broken and cast upon the adjacent shores (d) Dr. Grew says, that most of these kind

and weight in the tanned hydes, and in less time than when the best bark was used, vid. his Tract, intituled, *A Method of tanning without Bark*, published in *Dublin Anno 1739*, and the Vote of the Honourable House of Commons passed in his favour, that he had after a full inquiry answered the allegations of his petition, and the resolution they entered into of giving all possible encouragement to so useful a proposal.

(d) Mr. Lemery informs us that a very fine plant of this kind was brought to *Paris Anno 1700*, by M. Lignon from the *East-Indies*, which was 4 feet high and of the same breadth, it grew out of a rock, in which its roots were petrified, adhering to these roots were little pieces of white coral, &c.

Traité Universelle de Drogues, p. 678. *Paris 1732.*

kind of sea-plants when burnt stink like horn. See an elegant figure of one of these plants in *Calcearius's Musæum*, Sect. I.

49. I have sometime observed a species of a submarine sensitive plant on this coast, which is not unlike the *Fucus Dealensis Fistulosus Laringæ Similis Mus. Petiv. 406*, found about *Deal* by Mr. *Hugh Jones* and Mr. *James Cunningham*, vid. *Ray's synop.* p. 39. It consists of a long slender tube, about the thickness of the barrel of a goose-quill, growing about 6 or 8 inches out of the crevices of the rocks, and is found in such hollows or places as the salt-water remains in, after the tide ebbs away from the adjacent parts; in the middle of the tube springs up a long slender stalk resembling the pistillum of some flowers. The summit of this pistillum rises above the tube, and consists of a reddish round vesicle; it is probable the top of this pistillum is cleft, but this is not easily discerned, for as soon as one points a finger to it or endeavours to pull it, when he is near touching it, this pistillum or stalk withdraws itself to the very bottom of the tube, and the tube itself bends and becomes flaccid. The plant has neither leaves nor branches but this single tube; nor can the root be separated from the rock without breaking the stalk. I have been the more prolix in its description, having not yet met with it in botanical writers.

Among other kinds of sea-wreck on the coasts, these following have been noticed.

50. *Alga Angustifolia Vitriariorum*, I. B. grass-wreck.

51. *Fucus Nodosus spongiosus Gerard. Emacul.*
This has leaves like an honey-comb.

52. *Fucus five alga marina latifolia vulgatissima,*
Raii Synop. (e) the common broad leaved sea-wreck.

U 3

53. *Fucus*

(e) Many small dark bodies adhere to the inward membranes, which contain a thick liquor, the round vesiculae on the other leaves

53. *Fucus Marinus* sive *Alga Marina graminea Angustifolia seminifera*, Raii Synop. Branched grass leaved seedling sea-wreck.

54. *Fucus folio singulari longissimo lato, in Medio Ruguso, qui balteiformis dici potest*, Raii Synop. sea-belt.

55. *Fucus, Chordam referens* Raii Synop. sea-laces.

56. *Fucus, sive Alga latifolia, Major dentata*, Raii Synop. broad-leaved indented sea-wreck.

57. *Alga Marina platyceros porosa*, I. B. (f) pounced sea-wreck.

58. *Fucus*

leaves are only filled with air, and when bruised so as to break, emit a noise like the bursting of a small bladder.

The round dark small globules seem to contain the seed, which it is probable is contained in this mucous liquor, which being spilt, floats about till it is taken up by some stone or rock where it takes root.

(f) This is wholly distributed into flat branches of an inch broad, almost after the manner of a stag's horns of a russet colour, and as it were all over pounced, somewhat after the manner of a rue-leaf, or that of St. John's-wort when held up against the light.

Of these marine plants kelp is made, (which by reason of their growth are strongly impregnated with salt) particularly the *Alga* and *Fucus Maritimus*, and those which they call sea-thongs and laces; when the weather is tempestuous these sea plants are cast up in great plenty. In order to reduce them to kelp they are removed higher and dried in the sun like hay, and then burnt to ashes. The best way of burning them is to dig pits or trenches, and over these, to place iron plates or wooden rafters, large heaps of these herbs being laid on these, and set on fire, the ashes and salt contained in them, will fall through into the pits and cake together into a crusty substance, of partly a black, and partly an ash colour, called kelp.

The hottest and driest countries afford the best, because the heat of the sun continually exhales the watry part, and leaves the salt in great proportion behind.

In Spain they find their account in burning large quantities of it, as at *Carthagena*, *Alicant*, &c but it is said the Levant furnishes the best of all, being brought chiefly from *Tripoli* in *Syria*, and *Alexandria* in *Egypt*. They sow the seeds of *Kali* or

Glasswort

58. *Fucus Phyllitides. D. Llbuyd.* This is eaten like dulesk by the common people here; as our author says, it is also by the common people in *Wales*.

59. *Fucus Membranaceus*, called by *Ray* dulesh, with us dulesk, our poor eat this kind and the following,

60. *Fucus Membranaceus rubens Angustifolius marginibus ligulis Armatus.* Raii Synop. red dulesh or dulesk.

61. *Muscus Maritimus sive Corallina Officinarum C. B.* Coraline or sea-moss, it is well known or described by most botanick writers. The inward part of this plant is truly ligneous, the outward, from whence its name, being only a crust growing upon it. It is said to be a good medicine against worms and is given for that purpose, but ought to be used fresh, for that dried and kept in the shops, is found to have no great effect that way.

Glaſſwort in Egypt, in places remote from the sea, and are very careful about its management, particularly to keep it clear of sand and dirt. This ingredient is mostly consumed in making glaſſ; of this plant and sand, common window glaſſ is made.

Wormius speaking of sea-shrubs has this passage. — *Mirum profecto quomodo hujus Generis vegetabilia, ex iis (Saxis puta) Nutramentum trabere valeant. Musæum lib. 2. Chap. 35.*) Whereas it is evident that they receive no nourishment from them, but from the bodies with which they are impregnated, and it is therefore observable, that although the trunk and branches of these shrubs are of a close and dense substance, yet their roots are always soft and spongy, especially when fresh gathered, the better to imbibe their nutriment; so that the use of the stony body on which they stand, is only to be a base to keep them steady, and in the most convenient posture for their growth.

C H A P. XVI.

A surprizing Account of a Rock which was thrown up at the East Entrance of the Harbour of Dungarvan, with an Attempt to account for it's Eruption.

THE surprizing removal of *this rock* out of its bed, which happened during the hard frost in January 1739-40, is a fact which was at first but little credited. But as curiosity drew a number of people to take a view of this strange phænomenon, they were as much astonished when they saw it, as they were before at the account they received of it from others, who had seen it before them.

In April 1740. I went for the first time to take a view and the dimensions of this rock, and by the advantage of a low spring-tide, I had the satisfaction to observe the bed in which it lay, and from whence it was thrown, it's course in rowling up was from E. to W. above 40 yards, and the track up which it rowled is very apparent; the rocks it passed over being crushed and broke by its weight.

This *rock* is a very solid and hard kind of lime-stone, in shape of a paralleiped, though the opposite parallelograms are not equally broad, that on the top being much narrower than the base (as it lay when I saw it) which was also the base in it's former situation; and the only side which had the appearance of a stone newly broke, both this side and the place whence it came, being free from shell-fish, weeds and slime, which all the other parts were filled with. The path it rowled over is

is very rugged, and in many places pretty steep, and interrupted by hollows and cavities, and the place to which this rock was thrown, is 24 feet above the level of the place it came from ; and about 40 yards distance, as is before mentioned.

The ridge of rocks on which it was cast, lie on the N. E. side of the harbour of *Dungarvan*, about half a mile from a low shore ; that side of the bay is quite flat, there being no promontory or height from whence a rock could possibly fall. The ridge is entirely surrounded by the sea, and this rock lies on it's highest part, and is never covered at high water.

Upon reflection, I can think but of 3 causes that could possibly force so large a body from the solid rock to which it was joined, *viz.*

1st, The effects of an earthquake (*a*), 2d, The fury and raging of the sea, or 3dly, The effects of the frost which happened at that time.

Passing

(*a*) That rocks and islands have been thrown out of the sea by earthquakes (though not the case here, there being no such thing felt round the coast) I shall for the satisfaction of the curious reader, give two very surprizing instances from the memoirs of the French Academy, Anno 1708, p. 23. According to the relation of *Pere Bourgnon*, a Jesuit missionary to *Santorine*, an island in the *Archipelago* on the coast of *Natolia*, who was an eye-witness of this phænomenon.

After a shock of the earth, there was seen from *Santorine* the 23d of May 1707, as it were a floating rock ; some were so rash as to go down upon it, even while it was growing under their feet, the earth of it was light, and had in it some small quantity of potter's clay. This new production of nature increased daily, till it was $\frac{1}{2}$ a mile in circumference, and 20 or 25 feet high ; at this time a great ridge of rocks dark and black was seen to arise from the bottom of the sea, and join themselves to the new island. Then there issued out of the same a thick smoak with frightful noises like a constant thundering, or a discharge of 6 or 7 great guns at once. The sea-water being filled with sulphur and vitriol bubbled up, the fire made vents for itself, and in a short time this new land presented nothing to view for whole nights

Passing by the effects of an earthquake, as not being the cause, there being nothing of that kind observed on the adjacent shores. And as the 2d cause, the fury and raging of the sea is of itself incapable of producing this effect (*b*), I shall set these two first causes aside, as insufficient of themselves to solve this phænomenon, and shall purposely hasten to the 3d cause, *viz.* The effect of the violent frost, which we shall find to be the primary one, and to be sufficient to produce this effect.

Upon my measuring the rock thrown up, and the cavity or hollow place from whence it was thrown, I found, that although they corresponded so far as to measure exactly with each other; so as to leave no room to doubt that the rock thrown up

nights but a great number of stoves which cast forth flames, and a prodigious number of small stones red hot, with showers of ashes. Rocks were also darted out from these burning furnaces, mounting up like bombs which fell again into the sea ; this continued till near November the same year.

The second instance (related in the same memoirs) is of an island situated among the Azores, or W. islands, which likewise owes its original to subteraneous fires. On the night between the 7th and 8th of December 1720, there was felt a shock of an earthquake at Tercera, and in St. Michael, 2 islands 28 leagues distant from each other, and the new island issued from the midst of hot and boiling waters, it was almost round and high enough to be seen in fair weather 7 or 8 leagues. But it afterwards sunk till it became level with the surface of the water.

The antients had a notion that *Delos* and some few other islands rose from the bottom of the sea, which how fabulous soever it may appear, agrees with these latter observations.

Seneca takes notice, that the island *Theraſia* arose out of the *Aegean* sea in his time, of which the mariners were eye-witnesses.

(*b*) I am aware some may possibly object the violent fury of the *Indian* hurricanes, which make such terrible ravages in those countries, such as the blowing down of houses, rooting up of trees and even whole woods, but such effects are seen no where scarce out of these climates, and these are generally a kind of whirlwind which blow for the most part from all points of the compass at once, so that there is no shelter to be had from any quarter.

up came from this place, yet upon measuring the depth of the cavity, I found that it's internal space was large enough to contain several tuns of water, and I found that this vast rock which was cast up, was no other than a cover to an hollow cistern formed in the body of the solid rock, which gave me a good hint towards finding out the cause of this accident.

That this cistern might be filled with water before the eruption of it's cover is very probable, 1st, because there are few cavities of this kind in rocks covered with water, but what are filled with it; water will pervade through the minutest chinks, as we find by it's passing through seeming solid rocks, which are the roofs of some caves that have a constant dripping. When this rock was thrown up, we had the most severe frost that was ever felt in the memory of man, and at the same time a most violent storm of wind at N. E. Now, if we suppose the hollow or cavity of the said rock to be froze, as all the water near the coast, which was not violently agitated by the wind at that time was, we may seek no further for a cause to solve this phænomenon.

It is well known that among the principal effects of freezing, that all liquids capable of being frozen, as water and all other fluids, oil excepted; are dilated by frost, so as to swell and increase in bulk, taking up a tenth part more space than before they were frozen, and are also specifically lighter.

By dilatation is here meant the expansion of a body into a greater bulk, by it's own elastick power, or by the expansion of the air included in it. Bodies after being compressed, and again left at liberty, endeavour to dilate themselves with the same force whereby they were compressed; and accordingly they sustain a force and raise a weight equal to that whereby they are compressed.

Again,

Again, bodies in dilating, exert a greater force at the beginning of their dilation than towards the end, as being at first more compressed, and the greater the compression, the greater the elastic power and endeavour to dilate. So that these three, the compressing power, the compression, and the elastic power are always equal.

Again, the motion whereby compressed bodies restore themselves, is usually accelerated : Thus, when compressed air begins to restore it self, and dilate into a greater space, it is still compressed : And consequently a new impetus is impressed thereon from the dilatative cause ; and the former remaining, with the increase of the cause, the effect that is the motion and velocity, must be increased likewise. Indeed it may happen that when the compression is only partial, the motion of dilatation shall not be accelerated but retarded ; as is evident in the compression of a Spunge, soft Bread, Gauze, &c.

One of the laws of the elasticity of the air is, that being compressed, the density of the air increases as the force increases wherewith it was pressed. Now there must be necessarily a balance between the action and re-action, *i. e.* the gravity of the air, cold, or what other cause may tend to compress it, and the elasticity of the air which endeavours to expand it, must be equal.

Hence the elasticity increasing or diminishing universally, as the density increases or diminishes, *i. e.* as the distance between the particles diminishes or increases, it is no matter whether the air be compressed or retained by the weight of the atmosphere, or by any other means ; it must endeavour in either case, to expand with the same force. And hence, if air near the earth, be pent up in a vessel, so as to cut off all communication with the external air, the pressure of the inclosed air will be equal to the weight of the atmosphere ; accordingly, we find

find *Mercury* sustained to the same height by the elastic force of air included in a glass vessel, as by the whole atmospherical pressure. (c)

In virtue of this elastic power of the air, it insinuates it self into the pores of bodies, carrying with it this prodigious faculty of expanding ; and that so easy to be excited, whence it necessarily puts the particles of bodies it is mixed with, into perpetual oscillations. In effect, the degree of heat, and the air's gravity and density, and consequently its elasticity and expansion never remaining the same for two minutes together, there must be an incessant vibration or dilatation and contraction in all bodies. (d)

From

(c) Hence the structure of the Wind-gun ; Dr. *Halley* assert in the Phil. Transactions, that from the experiments made at *London*, and by the *Academy del Cimento* at *Florence*, it may be safely concluded, that no force whatsoever, is able to reduce air into 800 times less space than what it naturally possesses upon the surface of the earth. In answer to which, *M. Amontons*, in the Memoirs of the French Academy, maintains, that there is no fixing any bounds to its condensation ; that greater and greater weights will still reduce it into less compass, that it is only elastic in regard of the fire it contains, and that it is impossible ever absolutely to drive all the fire out of it, and also impossible to bring it to its utmost degree of condensation. And in reality, it appears from Mr. *Boyle*'s experiments, that the space which the air takes up, when at its utmost dilatation, is to that it takes up when most compressed, as 550000 to 1. By several experiments made by Mr. *Boyle*, it dilated first into 9 times its former space, then into 60, then into 150, afterwards it was brought to dilate into 8000 times its space, then into 10000, and even at last into 13679 times its space : And all this by its own expansive force without any help of fire. *M. Amontons* first discovered that air, the denser it is, the more it will expand with the same degree of heat ; on this principle he wrote a discourse to prove, " that the spring and weight of the air, with a moderate degree of warmth, may be able to produce earthquakes, and the most vehement commotions in nature."

(d) This reciprocation we observe in several bodies, as in Plants, the *Tracheæ* or air-vessels of which, do the office of lungs,

From the same cause it is that the air contained in the bubbles of Ice, by its continual action, bursts the ice : And thus glasses and other vessels frequently crack, when their contained liquors are frozen. Thus also entire columns of marble, sometimes cleave in the winter-time from some little bubbles of included air, acquiring an increased elasticity.

And not only vessels of glass are burst, but vessels of Iron and other Metals, besides which it was found in the Observatory of *Paris*, during the great Cold of the year 1670, that the hardest bodies, even Metals, and Marble it self were sensibly condensed with the cold, and became much harder and more brittle than before, till their former state was retrieved by the ensuing thaw. (e)

By

lungs, for the contained air alternately expanding and contracting, as the heat increases or diminishes, presses the vessels by turns and eases them again, and thus promotes a circulation of the juices. Hence we find that no vegetation or germination will proceed in vacuo.

(e) Mr. *Boyle* gives us several instances of vessels made of Metals, exceeding thick and strong, which being filled with water, close stopped and exposed to the cold ; the water in freezing came to be dilated, and not finding either room or vent, burst the vessels.

A strong barrel of a gun, filled with water and close stopped and froze, was rent the whole length, and a small brass vessel 5 inches deep and 2 in diameter, filled with water, lift up its lid, which was pressed with a weight of 56 pounds.

Olearius Magnus assures us, that in the city of *Muscov*, he observed the earth to be cleft with the frost many yards in length, and a foot broad.

Scheffer mentions sudden cracks or rifts in the ice on the lakes of *Sweden*, 9 or 10 feet deep, and many leagues long, and he adds, that the rupture is made with a noise not less terrible than thunder, and by this means the fishes are furnished with air, so that they are rarely found dead.

Mr. *Huygens* tried experiments of this kind in many vessels ; and he also filled the barrel of a musket with water, which being closed at both ends, and exposed one frosty night to the open air, burst with a noise equal to that of gun-powder, and the crack was 4 inches long.

By what is already said, we find the cold is not the principal cause of these Phœnomena, but rather the air. That there is no manner of elasticity in water it self, is evident from its being incompressible, or incapable by any force of being reduced into a less compass. (f)

And hence it is we see the reason why blocks of Marble sometimes burst in cold weather, and not only Marble, but even implements also of Bell-metal, carelessly exposed to the wet, have been broken, and spoiled by the water, which entering the cavities of the Metal, was there afterwards frozen and expanded into ice, so that we see the rock might be torn up and set in motion, by even a small quantity of water lodged and frozen in its interstices. *Vid. Phil. Trans.* Numb. 165. And if the dilatation of so small a quantity of water be able to produce this effect, what must be the force of several tuns of water frozen and exactly closed up in a stone cistern capable of containing it? Ought it not in the same manner to exert a violent force, burst its cistern, and lift up its cover, as we find in effect it did?

The vast thickness of the surrounding rocks on all sides, occasioned the resistance to be least on the top of the cavity. So that by the above mentioned cause *this Rock* was torn, and forceably cast up with a force not inferior to that of gun-powder.

This *monstrous Stone*, being thus set in motion, was accelerated, and in some measure directed by the dashing and rowling of the waves, and the violence of the strong Easterly wind which forced it
up

(f) This is plain from that famous experiment made by order of the Grand Duke of *Tuscany*, in the Academy *del Cimento* at *Florence*, of water being shut up in a globe of gold, and then pressed with a huge force, it made its way through the pores even of the gold, being incapable of condensation, so that the ball was found wet all over the outside, till at length making a cleft in the gold, it spun out with great vehemence. *Vid. Clarke's Robault. Phys.*

up the declivity, and this appears from its course, which answered to the direction of the wind and waves at that time.

Somewhat of this same kind may be seen in Captain Middleton's Vindication, of the surprizing effects of Cold in *Hudson's-Bay*, (p. 161.) and in the *Phil. Trans. Anno 1742.* Numb. 465. To which the curious are referred.

	Feet,	Inches.
The length of the side A. A	8	6
Height at B.	6	6
Breadth at the end C.	5	6
Breadth at D. D.	6	4

E, F. Its Course.

G. The reclining end stopped by a part of the ledge of rocks H. which lie above a mile from the shore. Done in a smaller proportion than the rock A. A. *Vid. Plate the last, Fig. V.*

C H A P. XVII.

Of Caves natural and artificial.

NATURAL Caves are generally met with in Limestone grounds, more than in other places.

Ragstone, Grit and most sorts of Freestone, neither lie in such beds nor are so closely jointed together, as to compose the insides of these caverns, as Marble and Limestone do. The cracks and defects of these latter are often united and strongly jointed, by means of the stalactical Exudations, which protrude from these kind of rocks. These Exudations often form Buttresses, Pillars and Columns to support these fabricks of nature. The sides, roof and floor, are generally glazed and plastered

stered over with this matter, which becomes as hard and firm as the stone it exudes from ; so that these caverns are as lasting as any other place on the globe can possibly be.

In the Parish of *White-church*, about a mile to the East of that place, between it and *Ballynacourty*, is a most stupendous Cavern, called *Oon-a-Glour*, or the Pidgeon's Hole, the mouth or entrance of which faces to the S. E. and is considerably large and open ; so that one may easily descend a small declivity of about 50 feet, when you then come into a large oval Cave of above 150 feet in length. The floor is wet and exceeding slippery, being constantly moistened by the drops which perpetually distil from the roof : Opposite to the entrance, after passing over some rugged rocks, you enter into a small Chamber, where the light begins to fail you ; but by the help of candles and the murmuring sound you descry a small subterraneous Rivulet, running in a natural Aqueduct through the solid rock. This Rivulet sinks under gound at *Ballynacourty*, and proceeding through this Cave, rises again at a place called *Knockane*, about a mile from the place where it hides it self, forming, no doubt, many other Caverns, or rather a continued one in its course. Both to the right and left of the mouth of this Cave there are large chambers, into which one enters by such narrow passages, that he is forced to creep through them for a very considerable way ; which, considering the gloominess of the place, the coldness of the stones, the constant distillation from them, and the difficulty of the passage, he must have a more than ordinary curiosity to accomplish. When one enters these chambers, a thousand figures and shapes of several kinds of things present themselves, which fancy will readily form. The stalactical matter descends from the roof in the forms of Pillars, Grapes, Festoons, Foliages, Curtains, and many other shapes, which

in these dark recesses are not so well observed without the help of many lights, two candles being not sufficient to descry half the various figures, which are produced by this vegetating substance. The roof in some places, where it is considerably high, is not to be seen distinctly with a few lights. Where the sheets of this matter run considerably thin they are so transparent, that one may perceive the light of a candle to shine through them, as through thick pieces of horn.

From some of these chambers are passages which lead into others, but so narrow that a person of a very moderate bulk cannot get through them. In these, one is presented with the same variety of different figures, in a kind of natural stucco, no less beautiful in their sportive irregularity, than are the regular artificial works of this kind. All these figures are of the same stalactical substance, which in this grotto is mostly of a brown amber colour. The outward part is a kind of bark to the rest, the inside is transparent and chrystalized, and generally breaks aslant, and in different beds, like the *Judaic* stone: Most of these pieces emit a noise when struck upon, like copper. I was once minded to have fired a pistol in those inner chambers; but considering that the entrance to them was narrow and difficult, and that the smoak and closeness of the air might extinguish the candles, I forbore the experiment; but discharged one in the outward cavern, which had no other effect, than the causing a very loud report, that was quickly re-echoed among the several chambers of this grotto.

It would be needless to give a particular description of the other caverns of this kind to be met with in this parish; one considerably less than this, and not above a few fields to the N. of it, is called *Oon-na-mort*. Having descended into this through a very narrow passage, which scarce affords sufficient light when one is down, I found it to be

a con-

a considerable large cavern, but not so big as the former, yet dryer, and not having so much of the stalactical matter sticking to its roof or sides. From this there is one very narrow passage too strait to get through, which no doubt leads into some inner chambers, or probably to the above-mentioned larger cave, as it seems to direct that way. Some devotee has frequented this cavern ; for in a kind of nich on one side was placed a piece of a human skull, as a *Memento mori*. Indeed, the horror of these vaults, and such an additional badge of mortality, are more than sufficient to put one in mind of ones dissolution, and seem more aweful and terrible in view than in reality.

On this occasion I could not help reflecting on these lines of *Milton*,

—But many shapes

*Of death, and many are the ways that lead
To his grim cave, all dismal ; yet to sense
More terrible at the entrance, than within.*

Parad. Lost, Book xi. v. 468.

Near the river *Phynisk* is another considerable cavern called also *Oon-a-glour*, formed in a Limestone rock, from which descends the same kind of stalactical matter as in the former. This cave is about an hundred foot square, and is tolerably dry, but has its roof composed of a great number of loose stones, which seem ready to tumble on ones head. There are several inward closets and small chambers on the left hand, and in most places there distils a limpid insipid water. It is observable, that the farther one enters into these subterraneous places, one meets with greater quantities of this stalactical matter, than are found towards the outward entrance (*a*).

(*a*) The reason may be that there is not only a greater quantity of this petrefying juice in the more internal recesses of these places, but also that they are fitter for the formation of this matter,

The roof of this cave is very high in some places, and looks like so many chimneys, to the top of which candles will scarce throw a light ; but there are no narrow passages from this cave as from the former ; there being besides the outward large cavern, only a few closets or small chambers, which proceed not far into the rock.

There is another small cave at *Bewley*, at no great distance from the last mentioned one, but merits no particular description.

In the parish of *Killwatermoy* is another natural cave of the same kind, not far from the ruined church. There are also some in the parish of *Lismore*, one at a place called *Ballymartin*, thro' which

matter, than those that have a more open air. For those subterraneous caverns are often found actually warmer than the open air, and the operation of the chrystralization not unfrequently requiring some considerable degree of heat, which is the case not only of sugar-candy, but of divers of the salts obtained from mineral waters, as an ingenious Physician assures me, who has spent much time in making experiments this way ; and that these exudations are no other than a species of Chrystals, is evident both from their transparency and the figure of their sides.

These kind of petrifications by a chymical analysis, like other sorts of Chrystral, afford nothing but a calx earth, and salt. *Pliny* indeed speaks of Chrystral as an hardened petrified water, which was the opinion in his days ; but experience shews the contrary, for instead of resolving into water, it only affords the above-mentioned principles.

As the ordinary method of Chrystralization is performed by a solution of the saline body in water, filtering and evaporating it till a film appears at the top in order to load it sufficiently with the saline matter, and afterwards putting it in a cool place to shoot ; thus this stalactical matter is formed by the saline, and stony parts of the Limestone mixed and dissolved in the pervading water, which being but a drop at a time is sufficiently loaded with these particles, and runs together in the same manner as all other Chrystals, acquiring a firmness and hardness like them, merely from that attractive force, which is in all bodies, and particularly in saline ones whereby when the fluid in which they float is sufficiently sated, so as the saline particles are within each others attractive powers, and can draw each other more than they are drawn by the fluids, they become Chrystral.

which a considerable rivulet runs, entering in at the W. side of the rock, and emptying itself about two hundred yards on the E. side, and in its passage forming a large subterraneous cavern, which by the falling in of the earth is stopped at its entrance. This place is a noted receptacle for Foxes, Badgers, &c. Near *Lismore* are two small caves, one near the church on the bank of the river of a considerable depth, but whether natural or artificial is uncertain. Another of the same kind is in the grove near the castle, also in the bank of the river.

In the parish of *Dungarvan*, near *Shandon*, are two caves situated in Limestone ground ; the first near *Shandon*-house on the shore side is about forty feet square ; wherein is a narrow passage near forty yards long, giving an entrance into some inward chambers. These, as well as the outward cavern, are lined with the same kind of stalactical matter as the former.

The other cave is situated near the river of *Colligan*, in the middle of a plain field ; the entrance into which by the falling in of the earth is almost closed, and is pretty steep. At the bottom of this cave a subterraneous rivulet presents itself ; but where it enters under ground or issues out, is very uncertain. Beyond the rivulet the cave considerably enlarges, and has its roof and sides hung with icicles of the petrifying matter, as the others already mentioned.

There is a stupendous cave, or rather hole, in the mountains of *Cummeragh*, which does not enter far under ground, remarkable for the difficulty of its access, being surrounded and overshadowed by the prodigious sides of these mountains, and is also remarkable for a notorious Highwayman who a few years ago was taken in it, being starved out of his hold for want of sustenance, no body daring to attack him in it. On the sea-coast of this county are many large caverns.

Near *Red-head*, towards the W. entrance of the harbour of *Waterford*, is an hole, called *Bishop's hole*, being about three hundred yards distant from high-water mark, and which being sunk, like the shaft of a mine, has a communication with the sea.

Black-hole is a stupendous cave, situated to the E. of *Swine's Head*, and runs above five hundred feet under the sand, and is of a considerable breadth, and its heighth equal to that of the isle of a large cathedral church. Along this part of the coast are several other caves, all produced by the working and dashing of the waves of the ocean ; one near *Rathwbelan* cove, one near *Ballymoka* cove, several wonderful caves under *Great-Newtown* head, as also on most parts of the coast, where it is bold and rocky ; as at *Helvoeck* head near *Dungarvan*. Such another cave as *Bishop's hole*, there is at *Corbally* near *Ballymacart* head in the parish of *Ardmore*, which being sunk perpendicular, has also a communication with the ocean. Most of these caves can only be entered into by a boat, the sea ebbing and flowing into them ; they are receptacles for Shagges, Cormorants, Seals, and other marine creatures, which harbour and breed therein ; in some, the water is very deep, and as there is no possibility of landing in them, it is not easy to determine their depth under ground.

As to artificial caves, there are but very few in this county ; I have already taken notice of one near the castle of *Strangally*, being formerly used as a prison, &c.

In the parish of *Rinegonagh* is one of this kind, to which you enter by a long winding passage under ground, walled on each hand.. The cave is about twenty feet square, vaulted at top, and is cut in the side of a rising ground ; from this there are two lesser chambers, but by whom made, or to what use intended, is uncertain.

One of these kind of caves was lately found out accidentally by a person digging in a potatoe garden near *Knocknescagh* in the parish of *White-church*, when his spade slipt from him, and to his surprize ran down into the earth ; the place being opened, a large cave walled round and covered with flags at top, was discovered. The cave is near twenty yards square, and has but a few feet of earth over it, which had been tilled for many years.

C H A P. XVIII.

Of the feathered Tribe, and some curious remarks on Animals.

BIRDS may be divided into *terrestrial* and *aquatic*, which again are subdivided into *carniverous*, *phytiverous*, *fissipedes*, *palmipedes*, &c. But without regarding these divisions, which may be fitter for treatises professedly written on this subject, than this short sketch, I shall only confine myself to the two general classes, viz. The *terrestrial* and *aquatic*.

1st. Of the *terrestrial* birds observed in this county, we have :

Two kinds of Eagles, as the *Golden Eagle*, seen on the rocks and cliffs of the sea-coast, seldom, if ever, more than two at a time.

2. The *Sea Eagle* or *Osprey* *, which is less than the former. See their descriptions in *Willoughby*. This latter might more justly be placed among the Water-birds in the second clas, but being so nearly of the same species I chuse to mention them together.

Hawks are distinguished into many classes too tedious to mention. In the sea cliffs of this county

X 4 there

* In a M.S. in the College library among Dr. *Gilbert's* collections, (the author says) the *Osprey* has three old ones to each neck,

there are ayries of excellent falcons, which were formerly in great repute among our antient Kings and *British Nobility*, as appears by the tenures of some lands and estates being held by presenting hawks from this county. Of the indocile kind we have many sorts common to other parts of this kingdom, as the kite, the buzzard, &c. and of nocturnal birds of prey, we have the,

Otus, sive Asio, Johnstonii, the horn owl.

Strix, Aldrovand. the brown or screech-owl, &c.

Other terrestrial birds in this county, which we have in common with the other parts of the kingdom, are these following.

Ortygometra, Aldrovand. seu rallus terrestris, the daker-hen, rail, or corncreak, a sort of fowl that is scarce, if at all, met with in some parts of *England*, yet very numerous in this kingdom in the season *, which is only short, and lasts not above 3 or 4 months in the summer; during the remainder of the year it lies buried and asleep under ground; notwithstanding it is a common opinion among the *Irish*, that rails in winter turn to water-hens. In a † M. S. in the College Library, the author says, " he saw one about October, " which seemed to have the body of a water-hen, " but the wings of a rail, and he was convinced " that the rail had moulted her body feathers, but " not yet her wings, (and adds) that as rails are " of a short and slow flight, they cannot be birds of " passage, yet are never found here in winter, " which is another reason that confirmed him in " the opinion of this metamorphosis." But Dr.

Moly-

* Dr. Molyneux Append. to the Nat. Hist. of *Ireland*. p. 167. † Dr. Gilbert's Collections.

nest, and that their method of taking fish is by hovering over the water when the Sun shines, and the fish seeing their shadow at the bottom of the water, fly from it to the surface where they are taken.

Molyneux's notion seems far more probable; however I mention the latter, as it was inserted among the collections of a society, who then were endeavouring to collect materials for a Natural History of this kingdom.

Totanus, Aldrovand. The good-wit or stone-plover, which needs no particular description.

Hæmatopus, Bellonii. The sea pye of Willoughby, who classes it under the *Aves aquatice rostris longissimis*.

Totanus, Gesneri. The red-shank of Willoughby, classed also by him among the aquatic fowl.

Anser Canadensis. The Canada goose of Willoughby, being the same as the *Vulpanser Raii* or shell-drake, which are common in this county.

Grus, sive avis palamedis. The crane, which is a bird of passage; during the great frost of 1739 some few cranes were seen in this county; but not since or before in any person's memory.

Lagopus altera Plinii, called by Willoughby the red-game, and by us the grouse. This bird is frequently found among our mountains, delighting in heathy grounds on the very highest lands. It is uncertain if we have not the *Urogallus minor Raii*, viz. the heath-cock or grouse of Willoughby, which I take to be the black game in England, and is also an inhabitant of the mountains. §

Upupa. The hoop or hooping bird, a beautiful bird, being adorned with feathers of divers colours, with a large crest on the head, as it is exquisitely well engraven both by Dr. Carleton* and Mr. Willoughby. It is said, like the *Diabolus Marinus*, never to appear or be heard (as the vulgar will have it) till immediately before some approaching calamity. It is somewhat larger than a quail, its bill long, of a black colour, and a little bent,

its

§ Vid. their Descript. in Willoughby's *Ornitholog.* Book. 11. §. 1. and chap. xiii. §. 7. * *Onomast. zoicon. titul. aves classe coronarum.*

its neck and legs are short, the tail long, it frequents woods and mountains, and alights oftner on the ground than on trees, and is a very solitary bird. I never heard of above one being seen in this county, and this was shot upon the ruins of the old church of *Stradbally* during the great frost of 1739, and was long in the possession of the late Mr. Maurice Uniacke of *Woodhouse*.

Pica Glandana, Aldrovand. *Pica Glandaria*, Johnſt. The Jay. *Willoughby* makes it a species of the *Corvus*. It is pretty common in our woods : see the description of it in the above-cited authors.

Palumbus sive *Palumbes*, the wood-quest, wood-culver, or wood-pidgeon, frequent in this county, both in the woods and sea-clifts, where they breed. Though the latter are commonly called rock-pidgeons ; but whether there be a difference between them I am not certain.

Monedula qu. *Monetula*, quia *Monetas* Surripit, the chough, daw, or cadeſs, or jack-daw, very common in this county, as also in most parts of this kingdom.

Cuculus. The cuckoe.

Anas Sylvestrus, the wild duck.

Gallinago vel Scolopax, the wood-cock, by some authors ranked among the aquatick birds, as it frequents wet places. It is a bird of passage, coming over hither about the beginning of *October*, and departing again about the beginning of spring. Yet they pair before they go, flying two together a male and female, Mr. *Willoughby* thinks they remain the year round in *Germany* ; for at *Nuremberg* he saw them sold in *August*. It is certain they continue on the *Alps* and other high mountains, all the summer ; for he flushed them on the top of the mountain *Jura* in *June* or *July*. Sometimes, straglers left behind, when their fellows go off, remain in these countries all the summer.

Gal.

Gallinago Minor. The snipe, which by the Latin name, and the French word, *Beccassine*, seems to be a lesser species or diminutive of the former.

Perdrix, the partridge.

Coturnix, the quail.

Anser sylvestris, the wild goose.

Querquedula, the teal.

Pluvialis, the plover, both green and grey. These birds, being common to us with other parts of the kingdom, are so well known, that they require no particular description.

Picus Martis, (so called from this bird's having been antiently consecrated to the God *Mars*.) The wood-pecker (*a*), a bird rare in this county.

Of the lesser or more common kind of birds we have great numbers in this county, as,

Hirundo Domestica, the swallow (*b*).

Mota-

(*a*) This bird has a bill curiously made for the digging of wood, strong, hard and sharp; a great ridge runs along the top of the bill, as if an artist had designed it for strength and neatness; their thighs are strong and muscular, their legs short and very strong, the toes standing two forward and two backward, are close joined together, that they may the more strongly and firmly lay hold of the tree they climb on. They have an hard stiff tail bending downwards, on which they lean and so bear themselves up in climbing. The structure of the tongue is very singular and remarkable, whether we look at its great length, its bones and muscles, its encompassing part of the neck and head, the better to exert itself in length, and again to retract it into its cell, and lastly whether we look at its sharp horney bearded point, and the glewy matter at the end of it, the better to stab, to stick into and to draw little maggots out of wood. It builds its nest so artfully in the hollows of trees, that it would puzzle the ablest geometrician to imitate it.

(*b*) Swallows have remarkable short legs, and their toes grasp any thing very strongly, which is useful to them in building their nests, and on other occasions, which necessitate them to hang frequently by their heels. But there is far greater use of this structure of their legs and feet, if the report be true of their hanging by the heels in great clusters (after the manner of

Motacilla, Johnst. the water swallow, or water wag-tail.

Lutea Avis, the yellow hammer.

Alauda Vulgaris, the lark, of which we have many kinds.

Aurivitis, the gold-finch, or thistle-finch.

Turdus, the thrush.

Merula Vulgaris, the common black-bird.

Rubecula, the robin red-breast.

Linaria Avis, sive Aegithus, the linet green and grey.

Sturnius, the sterling or stair.

Rubicilla seu Pyrrhula, the bull-finch, alp or nope.

Passer Domesticus, the house sparrow, and many other different species.

Of aquatrick birds we have the following in this county.

Cattaractes, the gannet.

Anas fere fusca, of *Gesner, Ray, and Aldrovandus*, called in the north, the gold head, and with us the red-headed widgeon.

Graculi Palmipedes, Raii. Commonly called shags, very like to cormorants, only less. Mr. *Ray* in his travels says, he saw them breed up-

on

of bees) in mines and grottos, and in the rocks by the sea all the winter ; of which latter Mr. *Derbam* relates a story, which the learned Dr. *Fry* told at the University, and confirmed to him since, viz. that an antient fisherman, accounted an honest man, being near some rocks on the coast of Cornwall saw at a very low ebb, a black list of something adhering to the rock ; which when he came to examine, he found it was a great number of swallows, which were covered by the sea waters, but revived in his warm hand and by the fire. All this the fisherman himself assured the Dr. of. Vid. *Derham's Ph. Theol. Book. vii. chap. i. note m. and chap. iii. note d.* In a M. S. in the library of Trin. Coll. Dublin, there is an account of one Mr. *Knox*, who says he saw in winter time a number of swallows in a difficult cavern in the Bar. of Killmacrenan. C. *Donegall*, which were flying and chattering, and not sleeping. But this seems fabulous.

on trees in *Holland* *, which surprized him, they being a web-footed fowl.

Bernicla seu Bernacula. Bernacles, which we have in plenty in winter, being of as good a relish as at *Londonderry*, *Wexford*, or elsewhere; we have the same kind of grass described in the appendix to *Boat's Nat. History of Ireland* †, which it is said they feed upon, and which gives them that peculiar sweetness in those places, where this grass is found. The roots of this grass are white and tender, and of a sweetness resembling *Liquorice*; great quantities of it are often cast up on the coast after a storm.

Puffinus Anglorum. The puffin. These we have on the coast; but whether they breed here or not is uncertain. They are less than a tame duck, their bill like that of a penguin's, except that the horn of the nether beak is not shortned as theirs, but contrarywise is obliquely prolonged from the margins; it is also shorter, lighter, and stronger. Mr. *Willoughby* says, when they fight they will hold by their bills so hard as to break one anothers necks before they part. He adds, that what they eat by day they disgorge by night into the mouths of their young; they breed in *Iceland*, in the isles of *Man*, *Ferro*, and the *Scilly* isles. It is said they lay their eggs under ground. These fowl, as well as the penguin, and guillemot, all want their heel or under toe. They have all black backs, but their bellies, which are much under water, are white. They lay but one egg at a fitting.

Corvus Aquaticus, *Willoughby* & *Raii*, the cormorant (c), not much different from the shag, being only somewhat less.

Larus

* Observations Topographic. p. 33. † Pag. 192.

(c) In a M. S. in the College Library, the author says, he re-claimed a cormorant, which took fish very well, but was killed by accident before he was perfect; and he thought these fowl might
be

Larus Griseus maximus. The great grey gull, by some called the herring-gull. See its description in *Willoughby*.

Larus cinereus minor. The common sea mew or gull. See its description in the same author.

Columbus major. The great loon douker or artfoot, and by us commonly called a loon, is reckoned a cloven footed water fowl, has a narrow strait sharp pointed bill, no tail, small short wings, the legs are set on so near the rump, and so far from the centre of gravity in the bird, that it can neither fly nor conveniently walk, but seems wholly contrived for quick swimming and easy diving. Its toes, though not webbed together, have lateral membranes all along each side of them, and broad claws like human nails. Some there are which agree with these in every particular, except their having tails, nor is it certain whether they be of a different species.

Fulica, Johnst. Mergus niger & Pullus aquaticus, Alberti. The coot or bald coot, a particular description would be needless, being common in other places, though only seen here during the hard frost in 1739-40.

Alka, Hoieri, the auk, razorbill, or by some, the murr, of which it is a species. They frequent our shores in Winter. See a description of this bird in *Grew's Museum*, p. 72.

Phascas Avis, the murr, a kind of diver, less than the razor bill, the feathers generally black; these also frequent our coasts, and are well known.

Columbus minor, the didapper or dobchick, a smaller species of divers, have been some times killed in this county.

Gavia, sive Larus maximus, a species of the larger kind of sea-gulls, called by seamen the *make-shite*,

be made serviceable this way. It is not improbable he means that kind of cormorant called in some places the *aland hawk*.

fbite, from its beating the lesser kind of gulls, till they void their excrements, which they nimbly catch before they fall into the water, and devour them.

Of birds well known of unusual colours, I have met with but one instance, *viz.* a white sparrow, which colour (*d*) might proceed from a defect of moisture and nourishment; and it has been a received (though vulgar) opinion concerning birds, that they may become white by plucking off their first feathers, which will cause their new ones to come forth of that colour, even in a species that seldom are of it.

§. 11. Among other remarks that may be made upon animals, I shall first mention an odd instance in relation to the earliness of the fecundity of black cattle, *viz.* of an heifer in the parish of Dungarvan, which not long since had a calf before she was a year old, which was sufficiently attested to me by the owner. These sort of cattle going 9 months, it must be either admitted, that this calf took bull at about 2 months old, or that their dams cast them at first *pregnant* with others (*a*). Dr. Plot, in his

Nat.

(*d*) Many other animals, as well as birds, have been produced of colours unusual to the species, as brisk and well liking as any others, as white rats, mice, &c. and also white fawns, where there was not a white buck or doe in the park, and it is no unusual thing even in this county to meet with white hares also. Sir Francis Bacon reckons white a penurious colour, and a certain indication of a scarcity of aliment; whence it is, says he, that violets, and other flowers, if they be starved, turn white, as birds and horses do by age; and the hoary hairs of men are produced by the same reason: It is well known that plants may be changed white by applying lime or other hot dry matter to their roots.

(*a*) An instance of the same kind may be seen in the *Miscel. Curiosa Phys. Germ. An^o. I. Observ. 36.* That in the year 1663 there was a cow in Hungary that brought forth a calf with a great belly, wherein there was found another calf with all it's limbs perfect. Bartholine conjectures that in such productions

Nat. Hist. of *Oxfordshire* gives us a like instance, as he also does in his Hist. of *Staffordshire*, to which the curious reader is referred.

It is no uncommon thing to find balls of hair, covered over sometimes with a smooth shining coat, in the stomachs of black cattle, of which I have been informed of many instances in this County; these are occasioned by their licking themselves, and swallowing the hair that comes off in large quantities, which being elaborated in the first or second ventricle, they are generally found compacted together much after the manner as the wool of an hat by the hands of the workman, which if it lie any time in the stomach, is covered with a pretty thick shell or coat, from the slime it there meets with. When it lies there long it is usually of a chestnut, but if a lesser time of an ash colour, and if taken out of the stomach soon after it is formed, it has no coat but is a meer ball of hair (b).

In the mountains of *Knockmeledown* we have some remains of the red deer, but so few, that it is to be feared the species will in a few years be extinct, especially if a little more care be not taken of them (c). And that this is not improbable may be allowed

as these, nature intended only twins, and by some error one of them might be thrust into the belly of the other, over which a skin might easily be superinduced.

Th. Bartholin. Anat. Med. Rar. Histor. 66.

(b) These kind of balls are called by *Pliny* * *Tophi Nigricantes*, and he says they are only to be found in the 2d ventricle or *reticulum*. But they are also to be met with in the intestines and are cast forth by stool, as *Baubinus* owns. They are sometimes found in the intestines of horses, and *Bauhine* calls them *Bezoar Equinum*.

* *Plin. Nat. Hist. Lib. 2. C. 3. Bauhin de lapid Bez. C. 4. &c. 14.*

(c) This species is not the *Cervus Palmatus* of *Gesner*, but by the agreement of *Clufius*, *Bellonius* and *Peyerus*, the *Platyceros* of *Pliny* (Lib. 2. Cap. 37.) described by *Bellonius* but in

STEEPLE of CARRICK-BEG. FIG. IV. PAG. 109.

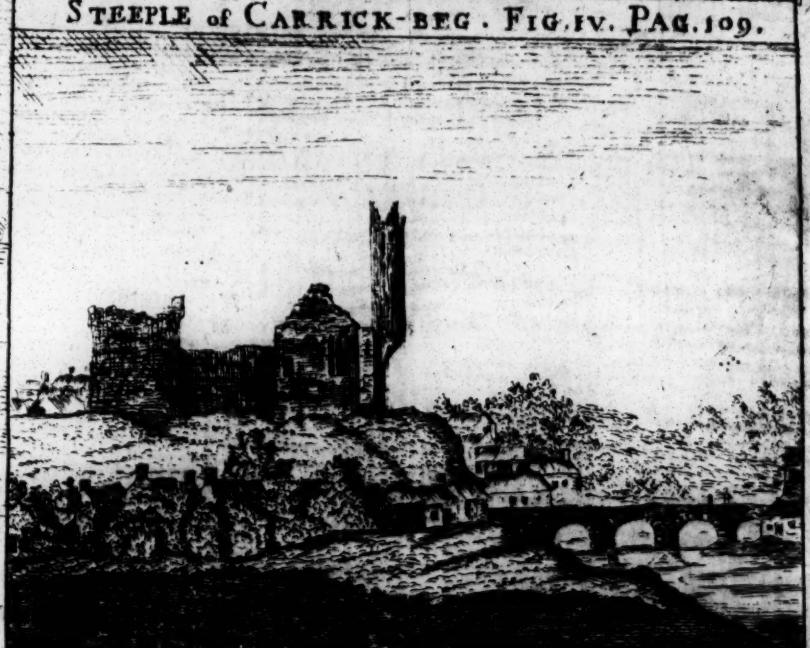


FIG. II. p. 86.

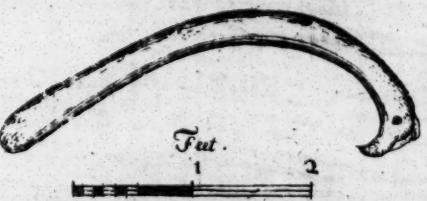


FIG. III. p. 107.



FIG. V CH. XVI.

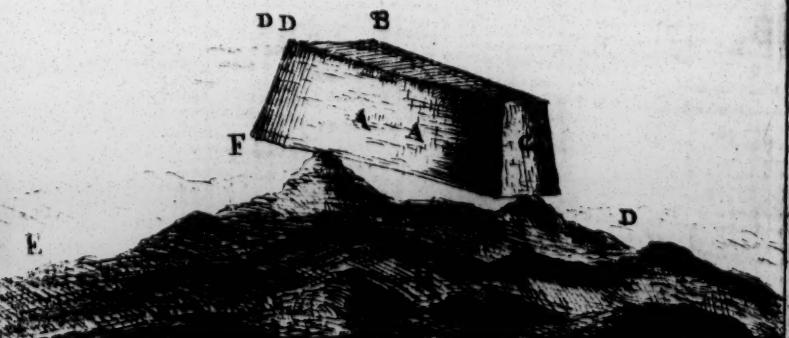
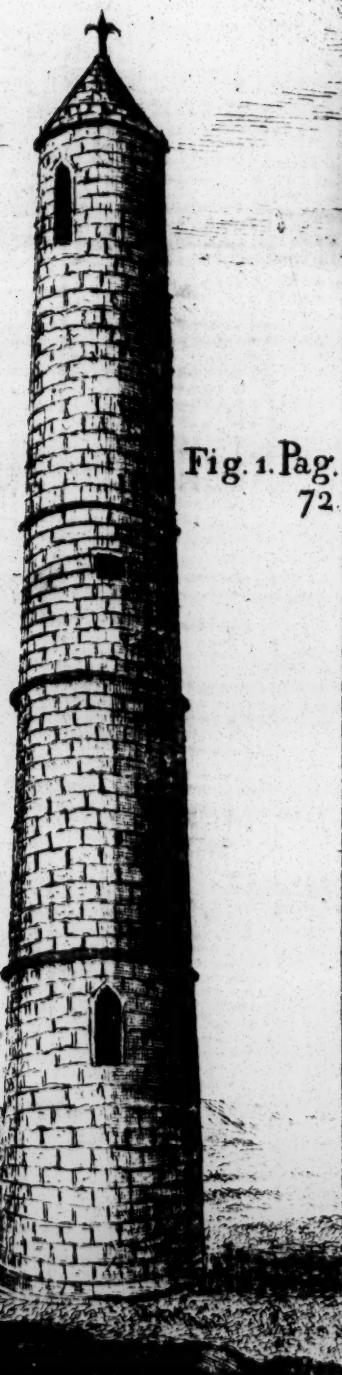
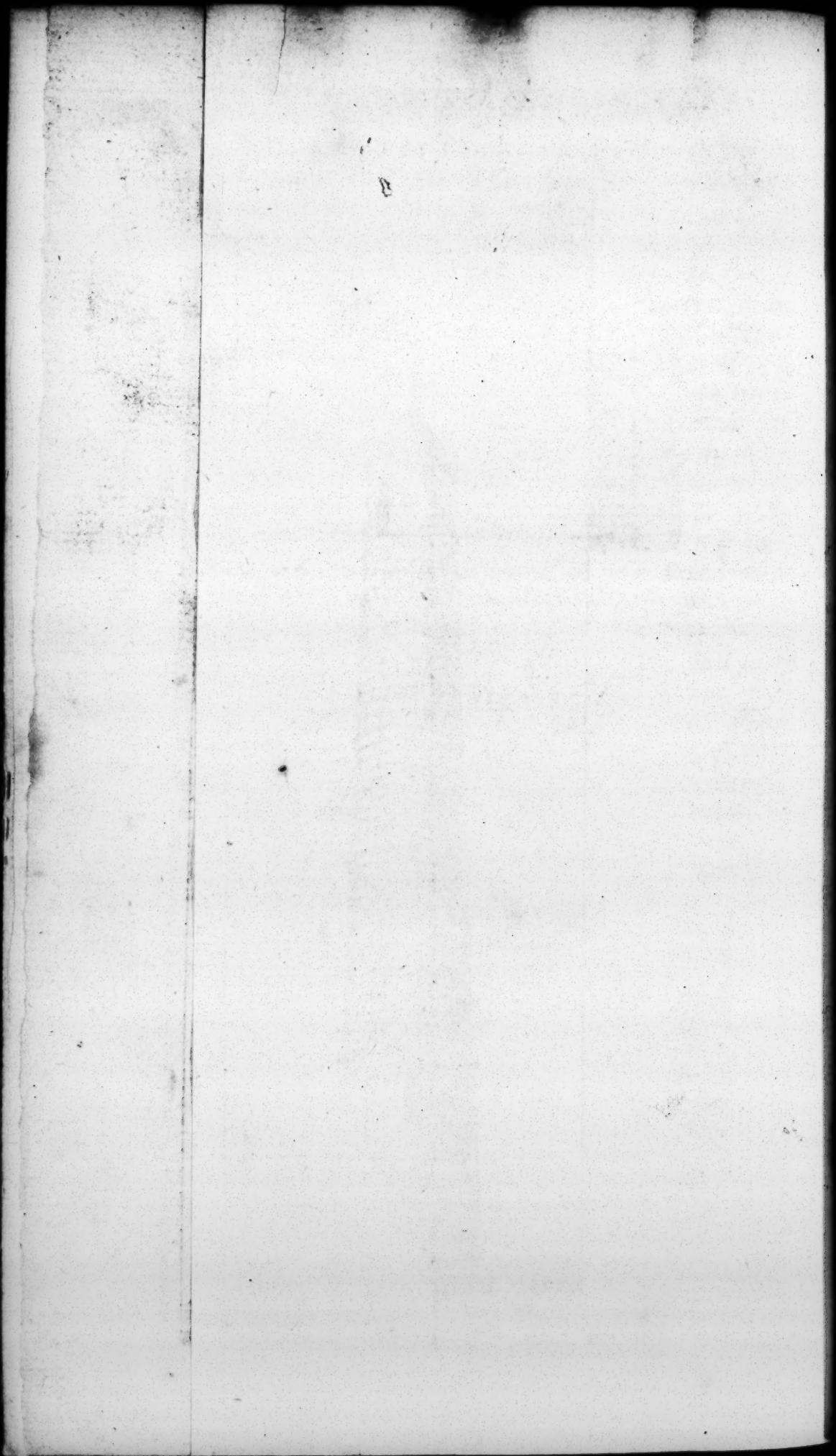


Plate the last.

Fig. I. Pag.
72





allowed from the failure of another species of deer in this kingdom, commonly called the *moose-deer* of which we should have no manner of remains, were it not for the horns and skeletons of these animals which are sometimes discovered by digging under ground, of which I intend (God willing) in a future sketch, to give a more particular account than has been yet published, together with the anatomy of this animal; in the mean time the curious are referred to some account of this creature given by Dr. *Molyneux* in the appendix to *Boat's* natural history of *Ireland*.

No cattle impoverish land more than deer of all kinds, which probably may be owing to the annual casting of their horns, which it is well known abound with volatile salts; so that there must be a privation of these salts in their dung and urine, these salts are what render the excrements of other animals so beneficial for the manuring of land.

C H A P. XIX.

Some Remarks on Insects.

THE curious reader is not to expect any thing accurate on this subject, all I have to say being only some few remarks I have made on this part of the creation, no less worthy of our notice, as * *Pliny* observes, than other larger animals, observations of this kind being the result of much time, diligence and

* Lib. II, Chap. 2.

some particulars erroneously, v. g. with a long tail, it is vulgarly called *Dama*, but it is not the *Dama* of the antients, the French call it *Dain*, and the Germans *Dam birſe*.

leisure, as may be seen by th writings of *Moufet*, *Johnston*, *Ray*, *Malpighy*, *Segnior Redi*, *Swammerdam*, &c. to whom I would refer such as have either will or leisure to pursue these matters, which would undoubtedly be of service in clearing up the natural history of this knngdom.

Among other kinds of insects I shall first mention those called by seamen and others *barnacles*, which adhere to rocks, the bottoms of ships, old timber, &c. of which there are plenty in these seas. As for the vulgar opinion of a bird breeding in them (which some have affirmed with much confidence (*d*), it is without all doubt false and frivolous, all the ground of the fancy (as I conceive) being because this insect hath a bunch of *cirre*, somewhat resembling a tuft of feathers, or the tail of a bird, which it sometimes puts out into the water and draws back again. Mr. *Ray* found some of these shells near the island of *Malta*, which is far southerly, and consequently a great way from the scene of the barnacle fable (*e*).

It

(*d*) (Of which *Michael Mayerus* hath written a whole book) the barnacles, which are said to breed in timber, being hatched of eggs like other birds of their own laying. The *Hollanders* in their third voyage to discover the N. E. passage to *Cathaia* and *China* in 80 deg. of N. latitude found two islands, in one of which they observed a great number of these fowl sitting on their eggs, &c. as Dr. *Johnston* relates out of *Pontanus*. As for these shells they are a kind of *Balanus Marinus*, as *Fabius Columna* proves, never coming to be any other but what they are, only growing larger as other shells do.

(*e*) In a letter to Mr. *Ray* * from Mr. *Johnston*, he conjectures these to be the spawn of shrimps, but with no great reason or probability. This kind of shell Dr. *Grew* calls the flat center shell, *Balanus Compressa*, and *Concha Anatifera*, because supposed by some to be the egg of the *barnacle*; but he imagines, with *Columna*, that it is a sort of a center-shell, as being fixed in like manner upon it's base, and composed of several shely parts.

* *Ray's Letters*, p. 121.

It is a little surprizing, that so gross an opinion, as these shells producing the barnacle fowl, should obtain credit with so many learned men *Hector Boetius* (quoted by *Gesner* and Dr. *Turner*) confidently asserts, "That in the *Orcades* are certain worms growing in hollow trees, which by degrees obtain the feet, head, wings, and all the feathers of a water-fowl, which grows to the bigness of a goose." * *Scaliger* also describes this supposed bird within his shell. Sir *Robert Murray* in the Phil. Transactions seems to be of the same opinion: But certain it is, all that is said of a bird is fabulous †. *Bartholine* is of opinion that it belongs to a kind of *Cancellus*; but the most probable is that of Dr. *Grew*.

Upon the pulling down of an old chapel in the cathedral church of *Waterford* there was a very large and unusual kind of butterfly discovered alive, which, when taken, made a squeaking noise. It was near two inches long, with large expanded wings and beautifully coloured; but what was most remarkable, there was depicted between the shoulders on the back the exact representation of a death's head in black and white colours. This insect was in the possession of the Right Rev. the late Lord Bishop of *Waterford*, who was pleased to favour me with a sight of it (*f*).

Wasps nests have been discovered in this County, one of which is in the repository of the *Physico-Historical-Society*, which was found near *Lismore*.

Y 2

See

* Exercit. 59. towards the end. † Hist. Cent. 6.

(f) It may be worthy of remark, that what seems to be a powder upon the wings of a butterfly is an innumerable company of extream small feathers, not to be discerned without the help of a microscope. Vid. *Power's Microscop. observations*, and Dr. *Hook's micrography*, Chap. 14.

see the figure in *Johnston*, the *Spectacle de la Nature*, &c. It is composed of a great number of cells, made up of the small fibres of plants cohering together as in paper, as may be seen with a microscope. Wild bees make their nests of the same kind of stuff, which may not be improperly called bee-paper.

Of bees we have good plenty in this County, in so much that honey is very reasonable, though a good quantity is consumed in making a vinous liquor called *metheglin*, but in other places mead. This liquor, when old, emulates the richest *Canary* wines in strength and flavour, and being of a more balsamick quality, and far less preying, seems to be more wholesome and agreeable to our constitutions; and were our people to take example by these industrious insects, they might propagate as many stocks as would afford large quantities of this agreeable drink. The profit and advantage arising from bees has been thought so considerable, that numberless tracts have been written and published full of experiments, directions and methods to be used in the menage of those insects among the antients. The celebrated *Latin* poet has been very particular in his *Georgicks*, and the best writers in our language among the moderns on this subject are, Mr. *Charles Butler*, Mr. *Henry Gurney*, Mr. *John Levets*, Mr. *Edmund Southern*, Mr. *Richard Remnant*, Mr. *Hartlib*, and Mr. *Rusden* which last was approved of by the *Royal Society*, and printed *Ann. 1679*, stiling himself bee-master to the King's most excellent Majesty, viz. King *Charles II* (g).

Among

(g) *Pollio Romulus*, who was above 100 years old, being asked by *Augustus Cæsar* (who then lodged at his house) what means he used to preserve himself to that extreme old age, and to maintain that vigour of body and mind he saw he enjoyed, answered,

Among other insects I have taken notice of a kind of worms in trees, first shewed me at *Baln-taylor* by *John Usher* Esq; (a true promoter and encourager of this design,) which seem to be the same as are named by *Wolfestan* (in the Phil. Transf. Numb. 65) *Xylophori*, or, *Vermes Arborei*, or, *Scolopendræ*. Though those of the latter kind differ from such as I have noticed, they not being *Multipedes*, as the *Juli* and *Scolopendræ* are, but rather a long smooth worm, sometimes about two inches in length. They are often found in the very thickest part of the trunks of trees by cleaving and splitting them, in which places they work themselves considerable cavities of an oblong form, the inside of the wood being generally slimey, and tinged of a reddish colour. The wood these *Nymphae* (for such I take them generally to be) are found in, are commonly willow, birch, crab-tree, &c. for that they are maggots or *Nymphae* of some other insect, I make no question, which happening by some means or other to miscarry, by the wood's growing over the parts where they were laid, are changed into those kind of worms. (b)

It is not very surprizing that we do not find the eggs of these insects in the wooden cavities, when even the learned and ingenious Dr. *Lister*, confesses (whatever diligence he used) he could never discover any eggs in the center of that by-fruit which grows on the leaves of the oak, which we call galls, or oak-balls, but a worm constantly at

Y 3 their

fwered, *Inter mulso, foris Oleo.* i. e. that he had used mead within, and oil without; as Lord Bacon in his history of life and death informs us. Operat. 2. Numb. 13.

(b) For brevity's sake, in this Matter I refer the inquisitive reader to Dr. King, Dr. Lister, and Mr. Willoughby in the Philosophical Transactions, Numb. 65, 74, 160. and the Journal de Scavans, June 22, 1682.

their very first appearance, * but true it is, that neither the plants on which these excrescences grow, nor these excrescences themselves, do any way contribute to the generation of these insects, as † Redi imagined ; but that they have their origin from a parent insect, which first fixed its egg where the gall rose and included it.

Not only trees and vegetables have their respective insects, which inhabit them, but even stones, which serve those kind of worms called *Lithophagi*, both for food and habitation. One would think it no easy matter to believe that those little creatures can subsist by gnawing stones ; and yet there is nothing more certain, these worm-eaten stones being to be found almost every where, and in great quantities on all the sea-coast. These stones are generally Limestone ; Gritt or Freestone are seldom found eaten in this manner, though *M. de la Voy* tells of an antient wall of Freestone in the *Benedictine Abby* of § *Caen* in *Normandy*, so eaten with worms, that one might run ones hand into most of the cavities.

These are probably the same kind of insects that take such delight in eating shells, many of which are devoured through by them, and in a manner filled with innumerable cells, like those of an honey-comb, but infinitely smaller. These kind of worms are covered with a very minute shell, greenish and ash-coloured, having large flattish heads, with a wide mouth, and 4 black jaws, and that they breed in those cavities, which they gnaw in the stone, is manifest from their eggs being found therein ||.

Of other winged Insects I have noticed but a few, and these indeed not accurately enough to advance any thing with certainty ; but such who have leisure

* Phil. Transf. N. 75. † Frans. Red. de Generat. Infect. P. 234. § *Derham's Ph. Th. B. IV, C. 11.* || Vid. Phil. Transf. Numb. 18.

sure or inclination to study these matters are referred to the authors mentioned in the beginning of this Chapter.

C H A P. XX.

Of antient Monuments, Danish Raths, Circular Fortificationt, round Towers, and other Antiquities in this County.

IN this County, as in most of the other Counties in *Ireland*, we meet with three kinds of antient Monuments, which are justly attributed to the *Ostmen* or *Danes*. (a)

The first and larger kind of these pieces of Antiquity go by the general name of *Raths*.

The second are called *Liss*, which two words are often promiscuously used for one and the same thing, i. e. a piece of fortification.

The third sort go by the name of *Dùn*, and are no other than *Tumuli*, or sepulchral Monuments. Notwithstanding these last are mistaken and often confused with the others called *Raths*; because they have the same outward shape and contrivance. The most remarkable *Raths* in this county are these following, viz. one at *Lismore*, from whence the name of that place, i. e. the large Fort. It is erected

Y 4

(a) These kind of works are not peculiar to this island, but they have them also in *Great Britain* in many places. Dr. *Plot* informs us in his *Hist. of Oxfordshire*, that they have not only round works of this kind, but also square pieces of Fortification, which fort, he says, were the works of the *Saxons*, as the round ones were of the *Danes*; for so he says he finds them distinguished in a M. S. History of *Ireland* by *E. S.* The first of these places he calls *Fulkmotes*, i. e. Places for the meeting of the Folk or People upon the approach of the enemy, and the round ones, *Dane's Raths*, i. e. Hills of the *Danes*, for the same purpose.

Nat. Hist. of Oxfordsh. Chap. X.

rected on the top of an hill called the *Round Hill*, of a pretty steep ascent, and is situated near the *Black-water River*, about half a mile to the W. of *Lismore*: It was surrounded by a double Fosse which is now almost filled up. This *Rath*, and indeed most of the others in the county, are not near so large as may be met with in the more Northern parts of the kingdom; and the reason seems to be, that the *Danes* and other Northern nations, that first infested this island, landed in those parts, which lay nearest to the countries from whence they came; the largest of ours not being above 40 or 50 feet diameter at the Base; and about 20 feet high at the most, not reckoning the eminence on which they are erected. They are placed near the most antient towns and considerable places of resort, which were so many head-quarters or stations, from whence the alarm was given to the more distant places in the country.

Besides that of *Lismore*, there is one at *Killotteran* in the liberties of *Waterford*, one at *Rathgor-muck* in the Barony of *Uppertbird*, one in the Parish of *Kinsalebeg*, opposite to the town of *Youghal*, a considerable remains of a work of this kind at *Ardmore*, and many others of lesser note dispersed up and down the country.

The second kind of Fortifications, which they call *Lis* in this country, are for the most part no other than a circular Ditch, with a Fosse round it, and without any mount or hill in the center, many of which are of a considerable extent, inclosing some acres, and others are so small as not to be of above 10 or 15 yards diameter. These smallest sort of Forts could not possibly receive a considerable number of people, so as to form a garrison of any strength; but rather seem designed for habitations only, and the dwellings of single families. These lesser kind branch out very regularly from the head stations. Thus from *Lismore* on both

both sides of the high-road leading from that place to *Dungarvan* these circular intrenchments are within call of each other ; they also branch out exceedingly regular from the same head-station towards the mountains, and are also within call ; which shews that these people must have been exceeding numerous in this kingdom formerly, or, that the *Irish* themselves imitated and lived in such kind of works ; not only the flat country and the most remarkable hills and eminences are filled with them, but they are also to be found in the most uncultivated mountains, all branching out in a most regular manner from the head stations, which in this county were *Waterford*, *Lismore*, *Ardmore* and *Dungarvan*.

The third kind, called in the language of the country *Dùn*, are those called Barrows in *England*, and are no other than sepulchral Monuments. It was in one of this kind that the Urns and Bracelet mentioned in the third Chapter, Page (98.) were found. This kind are commonly situated, especially the larger ones, near some high road, and usually on an eminence, to be conspicuous at a distance, and to be taken notice of by travellers as they passed by (b). One of this kind is situated near the town of *Dungarvan*, to the W. of that place near the high road, and is composed of a yellow Clay dug out of the Ditch which surrounds it ;

[b] Graves and Sepulchres were made antiently near the most frequented high-ways. By the *Roman Law* of the XII Tables Sepulchre was forbidden within the walls of the City.

In urbe nec Sepelito, Neve urito.

Neither to bury or burn the Dead in the City. See *Baldus the Civilian, ad Leg. Tab. XII.*

Cambden says, that the reason why they placed them rather on the military ways than elsewhere was, that passengers might be put in mind of their Mortality. Whence perhaps, the *Formula* still used on Tombs, *Siste viator, and Monumentum a Menendo.* *Vid. Cambd. Britan. in Comitat. Wilts.*

it. I had the curiosity to bore this Mount with augurs on the top, and found it hollow towards the bottom; but made no farther discovery.

Concerning the inside of these artificial Hills I refer the Reader to Dr. *Mollyneux's* account, published in the Appendix to *Boate's Nat. Hist. of Ireland*.

Not only the antient *Greeks* and *Romans* (*c*) had their *Tumuli*, but also the *Danes* and other Northern nations, as *Olaus Wormius* informs us (*d*).

In

(*c*) This custom was very antient among the *Romans*, not only for Princes, according to that of *Virgil*,

Fuit Ingens Monte sub alto

Regis Dereæni terreno ex aggere bustum

Antiqui Laurentis, opaque lice tectum.

Enæd. Lib. II. v. 850.

With whom agrees *Lucan*.

Et Regnum Cineres Exfructio monte Quiescunt.

Pharsal. Lib. VIII. Sub finem.

But also for meaner persons; thus we find *Aeneas* burying his Nurse *Cajeta*.

At Pius Exequiis Aeneas rite Solutis,

Aggere composto tumuli, &c. — Enæd. Lib. VII. v. 5.

(*d*) It was an usual custom also among the Northern nations in their second Age, which they called *Tumularum Etas*, thus to bury their dead under earthen Hillocks, *Arenam et terram Exaggerando usque dum in justam monticuli exsurgerunt altitudinem*, says * this Author; and of these they had two sorts, the *Rudiores*, which *ex sola terrâ, in rotunditatem et conum, congesa constabant*, i. e. that were made only of Earth, and cast up in a round conical figure, set up in memory of any stout Champions that deserved well of their country. And † the *Ornati*, which were encompassed with a circle of stone, set up only for their Generals or some other great Persons. And these they set over the bodies without burning them, as they had formerly done in their first Age, which they called *Etas Ignea*) the manner being as Mr. § *Cambden* informs us, for every Soldier remaining alive after a battle, to carry his Helmet full of Earth towards making the Tombs of his Fellows that were slain.

* Monument. Dan. Lib. I. Chap. 7.
Chap. 6. § Ibid. Chap. 7.

† Ibid. Lib. I.

In the Barony of *Cosbmore* and *Cosbbride* are two remarkable pieces of antiquity, which still remain there, and of which little account can be given. The first is a large double Trench, which the Irish call *Rian-Bo-Padriuc*, or the Trench of St. Patrick's Cow. It is a double Dike, still to be seen in the mountainous parts of this Barony, begining in this County to the Eastward of *Knockmeledown*, and running on in a direct line towards *Ardmore*, crossing the Country through the Deer-park of *Lismore*, and taking in a course of 16 or 18 miles. The country people affirm, that it might be traced from its entrance into this County as far as *Cashel* in the County of *Tipperary*. But the lands being cultivated in most parts of its course through that County, it is not to be traced at present. The tradition of this Ditch is somewhat ridiculous, but such as it is, I shall give my Readers. They affirm, that when St. Patrick was at *Cashel*, a Cow belonging to that Saint had her Calf stolen and carried off towards *Ardmore*, which she pursued, and with her horns made this double trench the whole way ; others say, it was the Cow was stolen, and that she returned home of her self, and in the same manner plowed up the ground with her horns ; but the one story is as probable as the other ; yet these silly people believe it to be as true as the gospel. My opinion of this matter is, that these ridges were no other than the remains of an antient High-way drawn from *Cashel* to *Ardmore*, between which two places there was probably in the time of St. Patrick and his cotemporary St. *Declan* a frequent communication, (*vid. Chap. I.*) and that this road was made by the direction of these Saints, in imitation of the *Roman* high-ways, which they must have often met with in their travels, is not improbable. It may not be amiss to inform the Reader, that the *Roman* high-ways were sometimes raised and sometimes level

vel with the ground, and that they were also sometimes trenched on both sides.

Statius † has given us the exact method of making them in the following lines.

*Hic primus labor inchoare fulcos,
Et rescindere limites, & alto
Egestu penitus cavare terras :
Mox baustas aliter replere fossas,
Et summo gremium parare dorso,
Ne nutent sola, ne maligna sedes
Et pressis dubium cubile saxis.*

i. e. That they first laid out the bounds, then dug trenches, removing the false earth: then filled them with sound earth, and paved them with stone, that they might not sink or otherwise fail.

Sometimes, indeed, these roads were only of earth, as *Bergier* || informs us, and not always paved, except in moist and boggy grounds; and this was the manner of making the highway I am now treating off, by digging double trenches and casting up the earth in the middle. Those kind of works were carried on by the *Roman* soldiers and common people of the country, who were compelled to these labours by their masters, lest by idleness they should grow mutinous, and disturb the government. In the early times of Christianity the above-mentioned Saints might very readily find a sufficient number of hands for this work, the people being always ready to pay obedience to their commands, and this highway coming in time to be disused after the Bishoprick of *Ardmore* became united to *Lismore*, and no more being remembered of it than that it was made in the time of St. *Patrick*, it gave occasion to the spreading of the

† *Papin. sur. Statii silvarum lib. 4. in via Domitian.*
|| *Vid. Nich. Bergier histoire des grand Chemins de l'empire liv. 2. chapitre 17. Ibid. chap. 17.*

the above legend among the people. These high-roads are frequent in *England*, as the road called *Watling-street*, the *Foss*, &c. concerning which I refer the reader to Sir *Henry Spelman*, *Cambden*, *Holinshed*, and other writers ; but do not know whether any other traces of them are to be met with in this kingdom.

The other piece of antiquity, which still remains in this barony, is somewhat of the nature of the former, and is a remarkable ditch which runs westerly from *Cappoquin*, into the county of *Cork*, how far is uncertain. This the *Irish* call *Clee-Duff*, and give several uncertain and improbable reasons for this work. As it extends through the plain along the sides of the mountains, it is conjectured that this was no other than a fence or boundary made to preserve their cattle against Wolves, which coming down from the mountains made frequent havock among them ; and this seems the most probable cause why this intrenchment was cast up.

The Round-tower at *Ardmore* has been already described in the third chapter page 71. There are various opinions held concerning the antiquity and uses of these structures. Sir *Thomas Mollyneux* * (whose opinion has hitherto prevailed) holds, that they were built for belfries or steeples, in which bells were hung to call people to worship, and argues from the name given to these towers by the *Irish* (*viz.*) *Clogbachd*, that they were first erected by the *Danes*, and derives the name from the *Germanico Saxon* word *Clugga*, i. e. *a Bell*. But it is strange, that the *Danes*, who resided in *England* for many years, should not have erected the same kind of buildings in that country ; nor do the writers of the northern antiquities make mention of such in *Denmark*. It is therefore more probable, that the original name of these towers was *Clock-Ancoire*, i. e.

the

* Discourse in the Append. to Boate. p. 212.

the stone of the Anchorite, and the writer of the || *Antiquities of Ireland*, lately published, informs us, that at *Drumlahan* in the county of *Cavan*, a tradition prevails, that an Anchorite lived on the top of one of these towers, which stands in the church-yard of that place.

That such kind of pillars were built in the eastern countries for the reception of Monks, who lived on the top of them, is evident from ecclesiastical history, of which the reader may find an account in the above antiquities quoted from *Evagrius* § of the life of St. *Symeon the Styliste*, so named from his living in a pillar. As also a description of these pillars taken from *Raderus* †. The same author, with great reason, thinks our *Irish Ecclesiasticks* had the models of these buildings from *Afia*, which they early visited, as appears from several of the lives of the *Irish Saints*, and their correspondence with the *Asiatick* churches, which is further evident from this, that the *Irish* followed those Churches, and not the *Roman*, in the time of celebrating *Easter*, as may be seen in *Bede** and *Usher*†; but for a more ample account of this matter, I shall refer to the above quoted antiquities, where the whole is more accurately treated. Yet I am also of opinion, that when a relaxation of Discipline began to prevail in the church, many of these towers were afterwards made use of as Bellfries, as appears from the wooden beams remaining intire on the top of some of them where the bell was hung, but do not imagine that they were originally built for that purpose.

The reader will meet with an account of some Urns and other antiquities in the third chapter, which have been discovered in different parts of the county, to which part of the work he is referred.

C H A P.

|| Page 135. § Hist. Eccl. lib. 1. chap. 3. † Theodori collectanea, lib. 1. * Eccles. Hist. lib. 3. chap. 25.
† Primrod. p. 93.

C H A P. XXI.

Of remarkable Persons born in this County.

AS natural historians have taken care in their writings to note the birth places of men, famous either for arts or arms, piety or munificence, which having been sometimes neglected, has become doubtful, and has raised disputes between cities and countries for the honour of their birth ; thus no less than seven cities are said to have contended for that of *Homer*, &c. From the example of former writers in this way, I shall present the Reader with a few, whose names will afford no small honour to this county, and also of some others who have been remarkable in their life time in other respects.

And first I shall mention the names of such writers born in this county, who have rendered themselves eminent by their works.

GOTOFRID (a), a native of the city of *Waterford*, and a *Dominican Frier*, flourished in the 13th Century, and was well skilled in *Latin*, *Greek*, *Arabick*, and *French*. From the *Latin* he translated into *French* three Treatises, in the last of which he calls himself *Goffrid* or *Gotofrid* of *Waterford*, the least of the order of Friars Preachers. He also wrote several other works, an account of which see in the *Bibliotheca Dominicanorum*.

One *WADDING*, a native of the city of *Waterford* writ in the fourteenth Century,

An heroick Poem upon the burning of St *Paul's* Steeple in *London*, and divers *Epigrams*.

WILLIAM of *Waterford* writ,
Opusculum de Religione, inscribed to Cardinal *Julian Cæsarino*, Anno 1433.

PETER

(a) *Bibliotheca Dominicanorum*, tom. 1, p. 467.

PETER WHITE was born in Waterford, but educated in Oxford, where he was chosen a Fellow of Oriel College in 1551, and took his degree of Master of Arts in 1555. In the reign of Queen Elizabeth he returned home, and set up a school, in which he got so great a reputation, that he was called the lucky or happy School-master of Munster. In 1566 he was made Dean of Waterford, but was ejected soon after for Non-conformity; yet he continued still to teach school, and had Richard Stainburst, Peter Lumbard, and other eminent men for his Pupils. He wrote,

Epitomen in Copiam Erasmi.

Epitomen figurarum Rethoricae.

Annotationes in Orationem pro T. A. Milone.

Annotationes in Orationem pro Archia Poeta.

Epigramata diversa.

One BUTLER, who translated Corderius's book of Phrases into English, was Scholar to the former.

NICHOLAS QUEMERFORD, D. D. was born in Waterford, but educated in Oxford, where he took his degree in Arts in 1562; returning home he was ordained, but for Non-conformity was turned out of what preferments he had. From this kingdom he went to Lovain, where he took his Doctor's degree in 1575 or 1576, and afterwards became a Jesuit, and died in Spain. He writ in English a learned work called,

Answers to certain questions propounded by the Citizens of Waterford; as also several sermons and other works.

PETER LUMBARD, who was Scholar to Dr. White, was born in Waterford, studied Philosophy at Louvain, where he was elected *Primus Universitatis*. He wrote,

Carmen Heroicum in doctoratum Nicolai Quemford.

Carmina in Laudem Comitis Ormoniae.

PETER

PETER LUMBARD, (another different person) was the son of a Merchant in *Waterford*, and educated for a time at *Westminster* under the learned *Cambden*, where he shewed himself a youth of excellent parts ; he afterwards went through his courses of Philosophy and Divinity at *Louvain*, in which last he took the degree of Doctor, and was made Provost of the cathedral of *Cambray*, afterwards titular Archbishop of *Armagh*, and domes-tick Prelate and Assistant to the Pope. He died at *Rome* in 1625 or 1626, and left behind him several works, of which see an account in the writers of *Ireland* lately published.

MARTIN WALSH, a Franciscan Frier was born at *Waterford*, and was a young man at *Madrid* when Prince *Charles of England* arrived there to court the Infanta, at which time he made himself remarkable by a work intitled,

Parensis Poetica in auspiciatissimum septentrionalis Oceani Principis in madritensem Curiam ingressum, Madrid 1624. Fol.

Besides this, he wrote other works there ; from *Madrid* he to went *Naples*, and read Philosophy in the Convent of Mount *Calvary* in that city, and being sent for to *Rome*, he was made Divinity Lecturer in the college of St. *Isidore*, of which he became Guardian, and was also Rector of the *Lodovifian Irish* Secular college there. He died at *Rome* An. 1634, in the flower of his age.

PETER WADDING was born in *Waterford* An 1580, and entered into the Society of the Jesuits at *Tournay* in 1601. He taught Poetry and Rhetorick four years, Philosophy six, and Divinity both at *Prague* and *Louvain* for sixteen years ; he was thirteen years Chancellor of the University of *Prague* and *Gratz* in *Styria*, and lived a long time in the empire in high esteem for his learning and piety. He died at *Gratz*, September 13th, 1644, and left behind him several writings.

THOMAS STRANGE, a native of Waterford, was a Franciscan Frier, and Gaurdian of his order in Dublin, where he publickly read Divinity, and was much admired for his preaching. He died at Waterford in 1645, having published several works.

JOHN HARTRY was a Waterford man by birth, and a Cistertian Monk in the Abby of *Nuciale* in *Spain*; from whence returning into *Ireland*, he became parish Priest of *Holy-Cross* in *Tipperary* county. He wrote several works, of which see an account in the writers of *Ireland*.

LUKE WADDING, a Franciscan Frier, born in the same city, 16th Oct. 1588, was a very voluminous writer, and an ornament to his native country. He was son to *Walter Wadding* an eminent citizen, and *Anstice Lumbard* a near relation to *Peter Lumbard*, titular Archbishop of *Armagh*, before mentioned. He first studied here under the tuition of his brother *Mathew*, afterwards in *Portugal* and *Spain*, and at length was made Divine to the embassy of *Anthony a Trejo*, who was sent Legate extraordinary by K. *Philip III.* to Pope *Paul V.* upon a matter in agitation, concerning the immaculate Conception of the B. V. *Mary*; upon which occasion he writ the intire acts of that Legation, and during the negotiation published several pieces relative to that subject. He also wrote the life of *Peter Thomasius*, Patriarch of *Constantinople*, and other works; but his chief performance was that of the annals of his own order; in compiling of which he spent upwards of twenty-four years, and digested them into eight volumes in folio, which were printed at *Rome*, An. 1654, and reprinted there with large additions, Anno 1731, in sixteen volumes, folio. To which is prefixed the life of *Wadding*. The same is also abridged in the writers of *Ireland* lately published, to which the reader is referred, where he will meet with an account of several other works of our author.

ROGER

ROGER BOYLE Earl of Orrery, 5th son of *Richard Boyle* 1st Earl of Cork, was born at *Lismore* in this county, April 25, 1621. To give a particular account of the life of this great man, would of itself take up a large volume, and swell this chapter to an unreasonable bulk ; all I shall say of him in this place is, that he was as great a statesman and soldier as any other in the age he lived in. For a more particular account of his life, the reader is referred to the memoirs of his Lordship published lately, and wrote by Mr. Morris his Chaplain. The following epitaph in the church of *Youghall*, may give a small idea of this noble man.

Memoriae sacrum
ROGERI BOYLE, primi comitis
De Orrery, et Baronis
De Broghill;
Qui dum vixit multis pariter et summis
Honoribus et officiis fungebatur;
Mortuus vero summo cum viventium luctu
Obiit decimo Sexto,
Die Octobris Anno Domini 1679.
Annoque aetatis suæ 59.
De quo non hic plura requirat lector,
Quoniam omnia de ingenio et moribus
Vel ex fama,
Vel ex operibus dignoscere possit.

See a catalogue of his lordship's works in the writers of *Ireland* lately published, where is also a particular account of his life.

ROBERT BOYLE the 7th and youngest son of *Richard Earl of Cork*, was also born at *Lismore* in this county, on the 25th day of *January* 1626. He received his academical education at *Leyden*, and having afterwards travelled through *France*, *Italy* and other countries, learned several languages,

and made a great number of curious observations. He settled in *England* and spent the last 40 years of his life at the house of his sister the lady *Ranelagh*. To attempt the character of this illustrious person, would be vain and needless, it having often been performed by much abler hands, among which the reader is referred to that given of him by *Gilbert Burnet*, D. D. Lord Bishop of *Sarum*, in his funeral sermon, which is as just as it is elegant. I shall only subjoin the following lines, wrote by a friend on the birth of this great man.

*Lismore, long since, the muses antient seat,
Of piety and learning the retreat.
Her Alma-Mater shone as bright a noon
As Oxford, Cambridge, or the great Sourbone.
Time shifts the scene, no longer now she boasts
Her churches, colleges, and learned hosts.
Nature propitious to the favourite soil,
Restor'd her losses with the birth of Boyle :
Center'd in him, her antient splendor shone,
Who made all arts and sciences his own.*

A catalogue of his works was published, *Anno 1690* in *London*, by *Samuel Smith Bookseller*, being too numerous to be here incerted, the curious reader may also find them in the writers of *Ireland* lately published (*a*).

IGNATIUS BROWN was born in this county *A. D. 1630*, but educated in *Spain*, where in the

21st

(*a*) The air-pump was invented at *Oxford* by this noble person, with the assistance of that excellent contriver Mr. *Robert Hook*, being quite different from the *Instrumentum Magdeburgicum*, devised by *Otho Gerike*, (*vid. Gasp. Schotti Magiae Universalis*, part. 3. Lib. 7. Cap. 6.) an ingenious Consul of that republick, that it can scarce be reckoned an improvement of that but a new engine. Although it must not be denied but the *Magdeburgh* experiment gave occasion to its invention. The barometer was also invented by the same noble person, its use is well known to every body.

21st year of his age he was admitted into the society of the Jesuits, and took the four vows. In *Caf*
tile he for some time taught the *Belles Lettres*, and
was afterwards sent on the mission into his own coun-
try; from whence removing into *France*, he was
made Rector of an *Irish* seminary at *Poitiers* in
1676, then newly founded: he died at *Valledolid*
Anno 1679, in a journey to *Madrid*, being ap-
pointed Confessor to the Queen of *Spain*. See an
account of his works in the writers of *Ireland* a-
bove-mentioned.

VALENTINE GREATRAKES, an estated
gentleman, was born at *Affane* in the county of
Waterford in 1628, and was remarkable for a won-
derful gift of healing the King's evil, and other
ulcers and pains, by stroaking the parts affected,
whereby he is said to have performed many cures.
He spent all his income in charity, and had generally
hundreds of poor people about his house, waiting
for the application of his touch. He himself tells
us *, that an inward inspiration informed him he
had the gift of curing the King's evil, which per-
suasion grew so strong in him, that he touched se-
veral people and fully cured them; after that he had
a second impulse, and then a third, by which he
was satisfied that he could cure agues and pains in
the head, as likewise wounds and ulcers, all which;
he says, was confirmed by experience; and he even
found that he could cure convulsions, dropsies and
several other distempers. His reputation increased to
such a degree, that he was sent for over into *Eng-*
land, to cure a Lady of quality in *Warwickshire*,
who laboured under a long illness. As he advan-
ced thither, he was invited by several Magistrates of
many towns, to pass through the same and cure
their sick; and King *Charles II.* being informed of
the rarity, commanded the Earl of *Arlington* to or-

* Vid. a brief account of Mr. *Valentine Greatrakes*, in a letter to the Hon. Mr. *Boyle*, wrote by himself.

der him to repair to *Whitehall*, from whence he withdrew to *Lincoln's-inn-fields*, whither incredible numbers of all ranks and sexes came, expecting the restoration of their healths. He undertook all without expectation of money or receiving any other present or reward. All he did was only to stroak the patient, by which all old pains, gout, rheumatisms, convulsions, &c. were sensibly removed from part to part, to the extremities of the body; after which they entirely ceased, which caused him to be commonly called the stroaker; of all which he had the testimonials of some of the most curious men in the nation, both Physicians and Divines. Mr. *Love* + assures us that he could not relieve his pectoral and rheumatick pains; but that after he had unjustly ridiculed him, he was witness to his curing the falling sickness beyond credit; and further, that the *Royal-Society* and other modern philosophers, not able to dispute the fact, found words to define it, and called those strange effects,
 " a fanative contagion in the body, which had an
 " antipathy to some particular diseasess and not to
 " others." Mr. *Thoresby* in the philosophical transactions *, gives remarkable instances of cures performed by Mr. *Greatrakes*, and in particular up-
 " on his own brother *John D——n*, who was
 " seized with a violent pain in his head and back;
 " Mr. *Greatrakes* (coming by accident to the
 " house) gave present ease to his head, by only
 " stroaking it with his hands. He then fell to
 " rub his back, which he most complained of; but
 " the pain immediately fled from his hand to his
 " right thigh; then he pursued it with his hand to
 " his knee, from thence to his leg, ankle and foot,
 " and at last to his great toe. As it fell lower it
 " grew more violent, and when in his toe it made
 " him.

+ Lord *Orrery*'s Memoirs in M. S. * N. 256. p. 332,
Anno 1699.

" him roar out, but upon rubbing it there, it vanished." He also gives another instance of his Uncle's daughter, " who was seized when a girl, with a great pain and weakness in her knees, which occasioned a white swelling ; this followed her for several years, and having used divers means to no effect, after 6 or 7 years time, Mr. Greatrakes coming to Dublin, she was brought to him. He stroaked both her knees, and gave her present ease, the pain flying downwards from his hand, till he drove it out of her toes, and the swelling in a short time wore away and never troubled her after." He gives a third instance in the same transaction, of a person he cured of a deafness and pain in the ears, and gives instances of his curing the King's evil in the same manner. He adds, that when Mr. Greatrakes stroaked for pains he used nothing but his dry hand ; if ulcers or running sores, he would use spittle on his hand or finger, and for the evil if they came to him before it was broke, he stroaked it and ordered them to poultice it with boiled turnips, and so did every day till it grew fit for lancing, he then lanced it, and with his fingers would squeeze out the core and corruption, and then in a few days it would be well, with only his stroaking it every morning, but if it were broke before he saw them, he only squeezed out the core, and healed it by stroaking. Such as were troubled with fits of the mother, he would presently take off the fit, by laying his glove on their head ; but he never perfectly cured any, for their fits would return. Mr. Thoresby adds, that he cured many of the falling sickness, provided they stayed with him so that he might see them in 3 or 4 fits, else he could not cure them."

However Mr. Greatrakes failing sometimes of success, caused Mr. David Lloyd, Chaplain to the

Charter-house, to write a book against him, intitled, *Wonders no miracles, or Mr. Valentine Greatrakes's gift of healing examined, London 1666*, on which he reflected much on Mr. Greatrakes's reputation. Whereupon Mr. Greatrakes to vindicate himself, published an answer, intitled. "A brief account of Mr. Valentine Greatrakes, and divers strange cures by him lately performed, in a letter to the Hon. Robert Boyle Esq; London 1666, 4to. to which is annexed the testimonials of several eminent and worthy persons of the chief matters of fact therein related, and among these of Mr. Boyle, Dr. Whichcot, Dr. Cudworth, and Dr. Patrick." But his fame did not long continue after this, and about this time, Mounseur St. Evermond wrote a novel called, *The Irish prophet*, wherein he ingeniously exposes the people's credulity. Besides Mr. Boyle, some other virtuosos, as Mr. Bayle, Dr. Henry Moore, and Dr. Stubbs, have in print attempted to give a natural and philosophical solution of these cures. The latter in his account of them, p. 33, 34, and p. 41. shews, that Mr. Greatrakes used a long and continued friction, *viz.* from 1 to 2 or 3 hours, so that here is room for attributing a good deal to the mechanical effects of friction, notwithstanding from what the Dr. says, p. 3, he seems to imagine these cures to be in some sort supernatural; in p. 15. he relates a very circumstantial account of Mr. Greatrakes's healing, of which he was an eye witness. After all, it is not to be admired that stroaking the parts affected, should sometimes by promoting insensible perspiration, produce these effects, at least some of them, when we reflect that chafing the skin, or as we call it, the use of the flesh-brush, was reckoned among the gymnastick medicines of

the
t

the antients, (a) and ganglions or tendinous tumors have been cured by chafing (b), but then any other person could have done this as well as Mr. Greatrakes, which is a matter of doubt. How far the imagination of the patient might contribute to the cure is uncertain.

One *James Finachty* an Irish Priest, made a great noise both before and after the Restoration, for curing

(a) Lord *Bacon* observes that motion and warmth (of which true friction consists) draw forth into the parts new juice and vigor, and conduce much to longevity. *Hist. of Life and death.*
6. Sect. 3.

Mr. *Boyle* observes, how in our stables a horse well curry'd is half fed; and how some can tell by the milk of their asses, whether that day they had been well curry'd or not; arguing hence, that if in milk the alteration is so considerable, it should be so likewise in the blood and other juices, of which the blood is elaborated, and consequently in divers of the principal parts of the body. *Boyle's usefulness of Experimental Philos.* c. 15.
S. 7.

(b) To these observations may be added, what Dr. *Beal* has communicated to the R. S. 1st, that he could make good proof of the curing or killing of a very great and dangerous wen (that had been very troublesome for 2 or 3 years) by the application of a dead man's hand, whence the patient felt such a cold stream pass to the heart, that it did almost cause in him a fit of swooning. 2d, that upon his brother's knowledge, a certain cook in a noble family being reproached for the ugliness of his warty hands, was bid by his Lord to rub his hand with that of a dead man; and that his Lord dying soon after, the cook made use both of his Lord's advice and hand, and speedily found good effect. 3d. That a gentleman who came lately out of *Ireland*, informed him of an aged Knight there, who having great pain in his feet, insomuch that he was unable to use them, suffered a loving spaniel to lick his feet mornings and evenings, till he found the pain appeased, and the use of his feet restored. This faith the relater, was a gentle touch and transpiration; for he found the spirits transpire with a pleasing kind of titulation. 4. That he can assure of an honest Black-smith, who caused vomitings by stroaking the stomach; gave the stool, by stroaking the belly; appeased the gout and other pains, by stroaking the parts affected. *Vid. Philos. Transact. Numb. 12.*
p. 206.

ring all sorts of diseases (which he held to be the effect of possession) by exorcisms and stroaking, and was followed for some time by vast numbers of people ; but at last he was discovered to be a meer impostor. There is a long History of him in the *Irish Remonstrance*. Mr. Greatrakes was in *Dublin* about the year 1681, but how long he lived after is uncertain.

* ANN JACKSON, born in the City of *Waterford*, of *English* parents, who were sound and healthy, had several horns growing upon her body ; this infirmity did not shew it self till she was about 3 years old. At 13 or 14 years of age, she could scarce go, and was then so little in stature, that children of five years old have been taller ; she was then very silly, spoke but little, and that not plainly, hastily and with difficulty, her voice was low and rough ; her complexion and face well enough, except her eyes, which looked very dead, and seemed to have a film over them, so that she could hardly then perceive the difference of colours. The horns abounded chiefly about the joints and flexures, and not in the brawny fleshy parts of the body ; they were fastened to the skin like warts, and about the roots resembled them much in substance, though towards the extremities they grew much harder and more horny ; at the end of each finger and toe, grew one as long as the finger and toe ; not strait forwards, but rising a little between the nail and the flesh, (for near the roots of these excrescences was something like a nail) and bending again like a Turkey's claw, which too it much resembled in colour ; on the other joynts of her fingers and toes, were smaller ones, which sometimes fell off and others grew in their places.

* This account was taken from a letter of Sir George *Abr*, Sec. of the *Dublin* Society, who communicated it to one of the Secretaries of the Royal Society in *London*, October 10, 1685, and published in the *Phil. Transact.* Numb. 176. P. 1201.

places. The whole skin of her feet, legs and arms, was very hard and callous, and daily grew more and more so ; on her knees and elbows, and round about the joynts were many horns ; two more remarkable at the point of each elbow, which twisted like Ram's horns ; that on the left arm was about half an inch broad, and four inches long ; on her buttocks grew a great number, which were flat by frequent sitting ; at her arm-pits and the nipples of her breasts, small hard substances shot out, much slenderer and whiter than the rest ; at each ear also grew an horn ; the skin of her neck began to turn callous and horny, like that of her hands and feet. She eat and drank heartily, slept soundly, and performed all the offices of nature like other healthy people, except that she had not the evacuation proper to her sex.

At *Cappoquin* in this County, lived *ROBERT COOK*, a kind of *Pythagorean* philosopher, who for many years before he died, neither eat fish, flesh, milk, butter, &c. nor drank any kind of fermented liquor, nor wore woollen cloaths, or any other produce of an animal, but linen. This man had a considerable estate in this part of the country. During the troubles in King *James*'s time, he removed into *England*, and lived some time at *Ipswich*, but returned to this country, where he died about the year 1726. In 1691, he published the following Paper, which will afford the reader some idea of his tenets.

“ Several questions asked of *Robert Cook*, what is his Religion ? and why he did not eat fish, flesh, milk, butter, &c. nor drink wine nor beer (but water) nor wear woollen cloaths (but linen) and by him answered as followeth. ”

“ Query I. What Opinion or Belief are you of, and what is your Religion, seeing you are not of any sect or gathered people ? ”

Answ.

“*Answ.* I am a Christian and a Protestant (*a*) and my Religion is to fear God (*b*) and to keep his Commandments (*c*), to keep my soul undefiled from the worldly evil nature. (*d*) I abhor the evil, and love the good (*e*) and have fellowship therein with all in every sect or gathered or scattered people.”

“*Query 2. By what rule is it possible to keep God's Commandments, whereby the soul may be kept undefiled ?*”

“*Answ. (f)* By the manifestation of the Spirit of Christ, a measure of it being given (to me and) to every man (to be by it guided) to profit withal. (*g*) This is that law of the Spirit of Life in man, which reproves for sin, and leads into all truth, (*b*) it reproves for every vain thought and every evil inclination before it can come into bad words, or wicked works (*i*), and as this *Divine swift Witness*, the *principle of life*, is hearkened to, and the soul takes heed, watching continually to it, to receive power (*k*) and being obedient thereunto, abstaining from every appearance of evil : It saves man from committing of sin, because he is born and led, and preserved by the *Spirit of God* (*viz.*) *Christ Jesus*, which is the *Power of God* (in man) which overcometh and keepeth from and leads out of all evil inclination.”

“*Query 3. Why do you deny your self to kill any animal creature, and not to eat fish, flesh, eggs, butter,*

- | | | |
|----------------------------|-------------------------------|----------------------------|
| (<i>a</i>) Micah 6. 8. | (<i>b</i>) Eccles. 12. 13. | (<i>c</i>) James 1. 27. |
| (<i>d</i>) Chap. 1. 1 | (<i>e</i>) Acts 10. 34, 35. | 1 Pet. 1. 1. |
| (<i>f</i>) 1 Cor. 12. 7. | (<i>g</i>) John 1. 9. | 1 John 2. 27. |
| John 16. 8, 13. | Heb. 8. 10, 11. | John 6. 45. |
| (<i>b</i>) Jer. 13. 33. | Deut. 30. 14. | Rom. 10. 8. |
| (<i>i</i>) Maluch. 3. 5. | Rom. 1. 9. | 2 Pet. 1. 9. |
| Ephes. 4. 6. | Job 32. 8. | (<i>j</i>) Matth. 1. 21. |
| 2 Cor. 13. 5. | 1 Cor. 3. 16. | John 3. 9, 24. |
| (<i>k</i>) Psalm. 4. 4. | 1 John 5. 18. | 1 John 5. 18, 22. |
| John 1. 12. | Rom. 8. 2, 11. | Gal. 2. 20. |

ter, cheese, milk, or any animal, or the produce of any animal ! Your food and rayment you use, being of nothing but only the produce of vegetatives, that grow or may grow in the Country wherein you live, as corn, herbs, roots and fruits of trees, &c. or preparations of corn and water for your food : And your refusing to drink wine or strong drink ; only water for your drink, and linen and other vegetives for your cloaths ? ”

“ Answ. Let every man do as he is perswaded in his own mind (*l*) (so as it be innocent and not sin) and my practice in doing according to my conscience and belief, that I ought not to kill, is very innocent and harmless ; which cannot give any just offence to any man nor other creature, and my strict rule in it (*m*) keeping out of wrath and violence (*n*) brings me forwards on my way to keep my conscience void of offence towards God, and towards man, (*o*) and whereas I cannot kill without wounding my conscience in acting against my mind, doing doubtingly, condemned in my very thought. (*p*) Therefore rather than I will offend that innocent life in me, I refuse any food or rayment, that may come from any beast or other animal creature. (*q*) And because wine and strong drink are hot in operation and intoxicating, and I think as needless as tobacco (to me) (*r*) and I, by experience, finding that water for drink, and pulse (*viz.*) corn (and other vegetives) for food, and linen and other vegetives for rayment, is cleaneſt and wholesomeſt, and warm, and strengthening, and nourishing, and healthful, I chuse to use them, and so am cleared from most of the cumbers, labours and toils, both of body and mind, a few things be-
ing

- (*l*) Rom. 4. 5. (*m*) Gen. 6. 5. 11. (*n*) Acts 24. 16.
- (*o*) Rom. 4. 23. (*p*) Rom. 14. 21. (*q*) Jer. 35. 6.
- Prov. 3. 4. Judges 34. Luke 1. 5. (*r*) Gen. 29. Dan.
12. 3, 4, 5, 6. Dan. 14. 23.

ing sufficient in this my way of living, and brings easily into contentedness and true thankfulness with God. ”

“ *Eusebius*, his writing relates, that the holy Apostle, called *James the Just*, the brother of our Lord, eat not fish, nor flesh, nor drank wine, nor strong drink, nor wore woollen cloaths, but linen.”

At the end of this was printed a long prayer or contemplation too tedious to be incerted. It is remarkable of this man, that he lived to a good old age, being upwards of fourscore when he died. He had several other particularities, as his chusing to keep white Cows instead of black, and had his Coach drawn by white Horses. A Fox who had killed several of his poultry, being taken by some of his servants, he assembled his workmen and tenants upon the occasion, and from a kind of tribunal, having harangued a considerable time upon the crime of the Fox, he condemned him to run the Gantlet, and making all his people stand in two rows with rods in their hands, he had the Fox whipt through the midst of them, and so let him go. The *Athenian Society* wrote an answer to his Paper, and refuted his notions, which it was no very difficult matter to accomplish.

WILLIAM CONGREVE was descended from an antient family in *Staffordshire*, but born in the County of *Waterford*, where his father had the care of the Earl of *Burlington*’s estate. He was educated in the Free-school of *Kilkenny*, and from thence sent to the University of *Dublin*, from whence, after a few years continuance, he was transplanted to the *Middle-Temple*. But the study of the law not suiting his inclinations, he forsook it to court the Muses, whose favours he acquired and maintained with as undoubted a reputation as any of the modern Poets, especially in the dramatick part, and principally in Comedy, his performance,

mances in that way excelling most others in wit and humour. But the first piece he published, was a Novel called *Incognita*. His late Majesty K. William ordered him a donative of 100 Guineas for his Pastoral on the death of Queen Mary, called the Mourning Muse of *Alexis*, printed in London, Anno 1695, in folio. His merit having procured him some good employments, he grew lazy, and for many years before his death forsook such Amusements, or perhaps he was unwilling to risque that high reputation, which he had so justly maintained. He died in January 1728, in the 57th year of his age.

Mountainous Countries have been always remarkable for the longevity of the inhabitants, of which many instances might be given in this County. Sir Walter Rawleigh in his History of the World * says, the Countess of *Desmond*, who at that time lived in this County, and probably born in it, was married in the time of Edward the IVth, and lived to the year 1589, and many years after, being well known to Sir Walter, and was reputed, as Lord Bacon farther acquaints us, to be † 140 years old.

A few instances of the great age of some now living, are as follows.

Jeffery Keating of *Cappoquin*, is about 105, he is a labouring man, perfect in all his senses, healthy and strong, and loves merriment.

Timothy Kennedy, reputed to be considerably above an hundred, lives near *Lismore*, is strong and healthy, and able to work at the salmon-fishery.

John Daly was 50 years old at the breach of the *Boyne*, and consequently at present 106, he is now able

* Book I. Part. I. Cap. 5. §. 5. † *Bacon's Nat. Hist.* Cent. 8. Experim. 75. He also mentions a Morris-dance performed in *Herefordshire*, by eight men in the reign of King James Ist, whose ages made 800 years, *Lord Bacon's Hist. of Life and Death*. P. 20.

Natural and Civil HISTORY

able to hunt a pack of hounds, being perfect in all his senses, he lived lately near *Tooreene*; a brother of his died some years ago of meer age though younger than him.

Many instances are given by natural writers of persons turning gray in a few hours, of which I have met with one in this County, *viz.* of one *Michael Ronayne* of the Parish of *White-church*, who turned gray in a night's time, his hair being of a dark brown before the change, which he attributes to his carrying hods of mortar on his head, for the repair of the parish church.

I N D E X.

I N D E X.

A.

A CRES, their Number
in this C. Page 38

Affane — Battle there 76

Aglish 44. 75

Agriculture xiii, 217

Ailbbe (Saint) 40

Air 285

Alms-house at Lismore 56

Anchoret at Lismore 49

Animals, some Curiosities relating to them 343

Annals of Waterford 113 & seq.

Antiquities 351

Archdeaconry of Waterford 39

— of *Lismore* 41

Araglin 62

Ardfinane 47

Ardmore 30, 34, 43, 70

Arts and Manufactures 279

Affyria, its Tillage 8

Aurora Borealis 289

B.

Ballybeacon 47

Ballycarroge 93

Ballycafin 40, 99

Ballygunner 44, 101

Ballygalane 59

Ballygaron 60

Bally-Inn 59

Ballynakill 41, 100

Ballylamon 80

Ballynamultina 75

Ballynamona 100

Ballynatray 66

Ballyntaylor 78

Barker (*Samuel Esq;*) 194

Barley 227

Barometrical Experiments 210

Barrooz, it's confluence with the *Neor* and *Suir* 102

Battle—first of the *English* 116

— between the *Waterford Men* and the *Irish* 126, 129

Beling (*Sir Richard*) 54

Bellingham (*Sir Edward*) 142

Bell's Inscriptions on them. 180

Berwley 75

Birds 335

Black Fryars Abby 123

Black-water River 235

Blabogue, a large Tree 109

Bogs 206, 212

— improved 214

Bole 294, 296

Bounds of the C. 36

Boyle (*Robert Esq;*) 7, 56, 363

— *Roger* 363

Bride River 237

Bricky River 239

Britt, a fish 264

Brogbil, (*Lord*) 54

Buccinum of *Pliny* 275

Burning of Land 210

C.

Cabir Rectory 47

Campbire 64

Cappa 80

Cappoqnin 58

Carrick-beg 109

— *Castle* 105

— *Frizes* 281

Caroub, a Plant 195

A a

Carew

I N D E X.

	Page		Page
<i>Carew (Sir Peter)</i>	142	<i>Decies in Meath</i>	17
<i>Carthagh (St.)</i>	51	— within <i>Drum</i>	68
<i>Castlehaven (Earl of)</i>	55	— without <i>Drum</i>	76
<i>Catherines St. (a Priory)</i>	41	<i>Declan St.</i>	29, 30, 70, 72
<i>Caves</i>	328	<i>Deregreth</i>	47
<i>Chalybeat Waters</i>	241	<i>Desart</i>	42, 45, 210
<i>Cherries</i>	78	<i>Desmond (Earl of)</i>	65
<i>Chrystalization</i>	332	— Countess of	375
<i>Churctown</i>	110	<i>Division Civil</i>	38
<i>Clashmore</i>	43, 44, 75	— Ecclesiastical	39
<i>Clonmell</i>	46, 111	<i>Dock for shipping</i>	197
<i>Clonea</i>	44, 92, 108	<i>Dog fish</i>	270
<i>Clonegam</i>	46, 105	<i>Don-hill</i>	45, 95
<i>Clough Castle</i>	75	<i>Donaghmore</i>	42
<i>Cockles</i>	273	<i>Dublin Society</i>	280
<i>Cod</i>	262	<i>Dungarvan</i>	43, 82, 257
<i>Colligan</i>	43, 82	<i>Dunmore Bay</i>	251
Commission forged of the <i>Iriß</i>	74	<i>Dutch, their Industry</i>	12
Commons of <i>Clonmell</i>	110	<i>Drumcannon</i>	40, 96
<i>Cook (Robert)</i>	371	<i>Drumana</i>	76
<i>Coolnemucky</i>	109	<i>Drying Wheat</i>	227
<i>Congreve William</i>	374		E.
<i>Copper</i>	304		
<i>Carbally, a Prebend</i>	40	<i>Earth it's kinds</i>	217
<i>Cork (Earl of)</i>	57	<i>Echoes</i>	212, 291
<i>Cobmore and Cobbride</i>	38, 50	<i>Edgecomb (Sir Richard)</i>	134
Counties when erected	37	<i>English, their first Arrival</i>	116
<i>Coseradia, an antient Territory</i>	33	<i>Elephants rib</i>	81
<i>Coin and Livery</i>	66		F.
<i>Coinage in Waterford</i>	129		
<i>Curraghmore</i>	105	<i>Faithbeg</i>	102
— Barons of	32	<i>Faithlock</i>	ib.
<i>Credan Head</i>	251	<i>Feeding of Cattle</i>	282
<i>Crook</i>	41	<i>Fenoagh,</i>	45, 108
<i>Cyder</i>	61, 283	<i>Fews</i>	45
		<i>Feolain, Prince of the Decii,</i>	32
		<i>Fish</i>	259
<i>Danes, their Invasions</i>	113	<i>Fishery, it's Advantage</i>	9
— build <i>Waterford</i>	ibid.	— of <i>Dungarvan</i>	267
<i>Deanery of Lismore</i>	42	<i>Flat Fish</i>	264
— of <i>Waterford</i>	39	<i>Four-mile-water</i>	111
<i>Danish Instruments</i>	107	<i>Fossils</i>	293
— Mounts	351	<i>Frizes at Carrick</i>	281
<i>Decii</i>	27, 30	<i>Fuller's Earth, it's Use</i>	296
<i>Descent of the Decii</i>	ib.		
			G.

I N D E X.

G	Page	Introduction	Page	vii
<i>Garanmorris</i>	105	<i>Inislaughnagh</i>	48	
<i>Gillcagh</i>	45, 105	<i>John</i> (St.) a Priory	41, 123	
<i>Glanebyry</i>	38, 210	—King of <i>England</i>	54,	
<i>Glanbeg</i>	38, 210		122, 123	
<i>Glebes</i>	39			
<i>Gotofrid</i> , a Writer	359	<i>Jones</i> (Lieutenant General) his		
<i>Granaries</i>	232	death	87	
<i>Grant to the Earl of Shresbu-</i>		<i>Ireland</i> , its advantages	x	
<i>ry</i>	128	<i>Infects</i>	345	
<i>Grafs-seeds</i>	231			
<i>Grange</i> , St. <i>John</i> Baptist	46	K		
— <i>Mocleer</i>	47	<i>Keating</i> (<i>Jeffery</i>)	375	
<i>Greatrakes</i> (Valentine)	365	<i>Killaloane</i>	46, 95	
<i>Grinding-stones</i>	297	<i>Kilbree</i>	60, 96	
<i>Gualtiere</i>	38, 100	<i>Kilbarry</i>	40, 99	
<i>Guild-Hall at Waterford</i>	187	<i>Kilbarmedan</i>	43, 45, 104	
<i>Gurnards</i>	262	<i>Kilburne</i>	40, 99	
H		<i>Kilcaragh</i>	40, 104	
<i>Hake</i>	260	<i>Kilcaſh</i>	46	
<i>Hakett's-town</i>	70	<i>Kilcockane</i>	44, 65	
<i>Hallybut</i> , a Fish	264	<i>Kildare</i> (Earl of) <i>Crowns</i> , <i>Lam-</i>		
<i>Haloes</i>	287	<i>bert Simnel</i>	131	
<i>Hard-ware</i>	63	<i>Kilcop</i>	41	
<i>Hartry John</i>	362	<i>Kilgrant</i>	47	
<i>Henry II.</i> (King of <i>England</i>)		<i>Kilgobbone</i>	43, 91	
arrives at <i>Waterford</i>	118	<i>Killea</i>	103	
<i>Henry VII.</i> his Letter to the		<i>Kilmeaden</i>	40, 95	
Citizens	133	<i>Kilmaclege</i>	41, 103	
—Another	135	<i>Kilmacomb</i>	41, 103	
—Another	136	<i>Kilmacthomas</i>	95	
<i>Henry VIII</i> grants a Cap of		<i>Kilmolash</i>	44, 75	
Maintenance to the City	139	<i>Killotaran</i>	40, 99	
		<i>Killure</i>	40, 104	
<i>Headborough</i>	65	<i>Kilrossanty</i>	42, 45, 92	
<i>Herrings</i>	268	<i>Kinsalebeg</i>	73	
<i>Holland</i> , its advantages	2	<i>Kilruſh</i>	44, 91	
<i>Holy-Ghost Hospital</i>	41, 123	<i>Killuncart</i>	69	
<i>Hospital</i> , the Leper one	41	<i>Kilwatermoy</i>	44, 65	
<i>Hyliathbain</i> , an antient terri-		<i>Kilworth</i>	45	
tory	33	<i>Kil-St.-Nicholas</i>	101	
I		King's Books, — Taxation of		
<i>Jackson</i> (<i>Ann</i>)	370	Living in them	39, &c.	
<i>King James II</i> , a story of				
him	56, &c.	<i>Knockmoan</i>	79	
— Imbarked at <i>Water-</i>		<i>Knock-me-le-down</i>	210	
<i>ford</i>	158			
Inhabitants antient	25, &c.	L		
		<i>Lakes or Loughs</i>	139	
		<i>Lambert Simnel</i>	131	
		<i>Latitude of places</i>	36	
		<i>Lead</i>		

I N D E X.

	Page		Page
L		M	
Lead	303		
Legacies to the Poor of Waterford	189		
Letters of Henry VII. to the Citizens	133, 135, 136		
Lepper's town	103		
— Hospital	185		
Limestone	219, 299		
Linnen Manufacture	7, 11		
<i>Lismore</i>	32, 39, 42, 51		
— Alms-house at it	56		
— Anchorite there	49		
— Cathedral of it	53		
— Chantorship	48		
— Lazaret	49		
— Prebends there	42		
<i>Lisfinny</i>	64		
<i>Lisgenan</i>	44		
<i>Lijronagh</i>	46		
<i>Lijnakill</i>	40, 97		
Lobsters	273		
Longitude of places	36		
<i>Lumbard (Peter)</i>	361		
		M	
<i>Macarel</i>	262		
<i>Mabon River</i>	238		
<i>Map</i>	xv		
<i>Marble</i>	80, 299		
<i>Mare's Tails (a Meteor)</i>	287		
<i>Marle</i>	220, 298		
<i>Mason (Henry Esq;)</i>	41		
<i>Mayfeild</i>	108		
<i>Mayors of Waterford</i>	159		
<i>Menapia</i>	27		
<i>Menapii</i>	25, 26, &c.		
<i>Mernin — a Sirname</i>	72		
<i>Middlebird</i>	38, 95		
<i>Michael's St.</i>	41		
<i>Militia</i>	143, 205		
<i>Mineral Waters</i>	240		
<i>Mocollop</i>	45		
<i>Modeligo</i>	43, 44, 81		
<i>Mojanna</i>	67		
<i>Monemoynster</i>	40, 41		
<i>Monumental Inscriptions</i>	174, 176, 177, &c. seq.		
<i>Mountains</i>	206		
		N	
		Names of the antient Inhabitants	25
		— Present Inhabitants	35
		<i>Nan Desii</i>	40
		<i>Neddans</i>	47
		<i>Near River</i>	234
		— Its Confluence with the <i>Suir</i> and <i>Barrow</i>	102
		<i>Newcastle</i>	45, 47, 95
		<i>Nymph-Bank</i>	276
		— Hall	103
		O	
		<i>Oates</i>	229
		<i>Ochre</i>	294
		<i>Ollave's (St.)</i>	81
		<i>Oon a-Glour, a Cave</i>	331
		<i>Orchards — Kentish</i>	62
		<i>Oranges</i>	78
		<i>Ores</i>	303
		<i>Orrery (Earl of)</i>	54
		<i>Ormond (Earl of)</i>	143, 149
		<i>Osborne (Sir Richard)</i>	78
		<i>Outeragh</i>	47
		<i>Oysters</i>	273
		P	
		<i>Paintings</i>	97
		<i>Palace of the Bishops at Waterford</i>	186
		<i>Paper Manufacture</i>	2
		<i>Parishes, their Names</i>	39
		<i>Passage</i>	101
		<i>Patent of Henry II^d to Nicholas de Benchi</i>	37
		— Of Henry VIII., to the H. G. Hospital	183
		— Of Q. Elizabeth to the same	184
		<i>Patrick's</i>	

I N D E X.

Page.	Page.		
<i>Patrick's St. a Parish</i>	29	— <i>Clodugh</i>	240
<i>Perkin Warbeck</i>	134	— <i>Maban</i>	235
Persons remarkable	389	— <i>Neor</i>	234
Petition of the City of <i>Water-</i>		— <i>Nier</i>	239
<i>ford</i>	138	— <i>Phiniſk</i>	239
<i>Pbifico-Historical Society</i>	7	— <i>Tay</i>	238
Pilchard	271	— <i>Suire</i>	233
<i>Pill-town</i>	73	— <i>Confluence of Neor, Suire</i>	
Pipe-clay	294	<i>and Barrow</i>	102
Plague at <i>Waterford</i>	143	Rock, a moving one	320
Plants	309	<i>Ross-Duff</i>	41
<i>Poer (Robert le)</i>	32		S.
Polluck	262	Salt	281
Porpoises	271	<i>Saltibrige</i>	59
Potatoes	30, 229	Salt-water, its efficacy	90
<i>Prospect Hall</i>	74	Sand	217
Purple Shell-fish	275	Schools	189
Pyrites	297	Sea-coast described	248
		Seals	271
		Seed corn	224
<i>Q.</i>		<i>Seskinan</i>	43, 82
Quakers banished from <i>Wa-</i>		Situation of <i>Waterford</i>	167
<i>terford</i>	155	<i>Sbandon</i>	91
Quarries, a remark on them		<i>Shanrahan</i>	47
	300	Shell-fish	273
<i>Quemmerford, Nicholas</i>	360	Sheriffs of <i>Waterford</i>	165
		<i>Sbian Castle</i>	60
		<i>Slade Bay</i>	248
<i>R.</i>		<i>Slady castle</i>	81
Rain in <i>Ireland</i> less frequent		Smut, how to cure	225
than formerly	285	Soaking of Grain	225
<i>Rathmoylan</i>	41, 103	Soal	265
<i>Rathronan</i>	76	Society, <i>Dublin</i>	8, 280
<i>Raymond le Gros</i> 67, 116 & seq.		— Phisico historical	7
<i>Rawleig (Sir Walter)</i>	67	Sowing, when best	224
<i>Ray</i> , a fish	265	Spars	302
Red-Deer	344	Spaws	240
Red-streak Apple	60	Spencer	102
Refractions unusual	287	Sprats	268
<i>Richard II, K. of England</i>	126	Squid, a Fish	272
<i>Reijk</i>	40, 96	Stalactical Exudations	301
Religious Houses	181	Star-fish	276
<i>Rineogonagh</i>	43, 69	State, ecclesiastical	39
<i>Rincrew</i>	67	Stevens's, (Saint)	41
Rivers	233	Stradbally	45, 93
<i>River, Avonmore</i>	235	Strancally	65
— <i>Barrow</i>	235	Strange, (Thomas)	362
— <i>Black-water</i>	ib.		
— <i>Bricky</i>	239		
— <i>Bride</i>	237		
		<i>Strongbow</i>	

I N D E X.

Page.	Page.		
S <i>Strongbow</i>	31	— ancient Inhabitants	25
<i>Suir, its Confluence with Ne-</i> <i>or and Barrow</i>	102	— Arms of the City	206
<i>Surnames, their Origin</i>	33	— Bailiffs of it	159
<i>Synods at Waterford</i>	121, 148	— besieged	117, 149, 134
<i>Syracuse, its antient Lustre</i>	8	— burned down	124
T.		— Cathedral	173
<i>Tallow</i>	45, 62	— Charter	146, 200
<i>Tanning without Bark</i>	315	— Chantorship	39
<i>Templars Houses</i>	99, 103, 104	— Churches	171
<i>Temple, Michael</i>	44, 66	— County, when made	37
<i>Temple thiry</i>	46	— Customs of it	145, 157,
<i>Tillage</i>	8, 282, 283	— Exchange	187
<i>Timber, subterraneous</i>	213	— Extent	169
<i>Tollaghorton</i>	42, 48	— Fortifications	171
<i>Tooren</i>	60	— Franchises of it	203
<i>Topography</i>	50	— Foundation	113
<i>Torpedo</i>	271	— Gates	170
<i>Tower at Ardmore</i>	71	— Government	200
— at Waterford	198	— Guild-hall	187
<i>Trade of Waterford</i>	178	— Kay	196
<i>Tralling, a pernicious practice</i>	266	— Liberties seized	145
<i>Tree, a remarkable one</i>	109	— restored	146
<i>Trinity Parish</i>	41	— Mall of it	192
<i>Turbot</i>	264	— Mayors	159
<i>Turf</i>	213	— Officers	200
<i>Tyrone (Lord Viscount)</i>	34	— Prebends of it	42
V.		— Privileges	203
<i>Valuations of Livings in the</i> King's books	39 & seq.	— Schools	189
<i>Vegitables</i>	309	— Salaries of Officers	201
<i>Vermin, how to destroy</i>	226	— Treasurership	39
<i>Vitriolick Waters</i>	245	— Vicars-Choral	43
<i>Upperthurd</i>	38	<i>Wells reputed holy</i>	269
<i>Uffipites, a German Nation</i>	26	Wheat	224
W.		Whiskey	282
<i>Wadding, Peter</i>	361	<i>White-church</i>	44, 78, 81
— Luke	362	<i>White, (Peter)</i>	360
<i>Walsh, Martin</i>	361	<i>Widdows Appartment</i>	186
<i>Waterford</i>		<i>William III. King, at Water-</i>	
— Actions of the Citizens		<i>ford</i>	159
	140, 206	<i>William of Waterford</i>	359
— its Antiquities	351	<i>Woad</i>	281, 312
Y.		<i>Woollen Manufacture</i>	10, 281
		<i>Youghal</i>	74

APPENDIX.

Since this work was printed off, the Incorporated Society for promoting English Protestant Schools in Ireland have drawn up a further Account of their Proceedings, in order to publish the same; from whence this Abstract relating to the School of Killoteran in the Liberties of the City of Waterford is taken, which should have been inserted Page 99, but came too late.

THIS Charter-School consists of 30 children, and is endowed by the Corporation of Waterford with 26 acres of land for 999 years, at a Pepper-corn *per Annum*, which at the opening of the School in 1744 were worth 20*l. per Annum*, but by the labour and improvement of the boys are now valued at 24*l. per Annum*.

Henry Mason Esq; fed the children at his own expence since the school was erected, having promised the Society to do so for the first 3 years; and it was by the care and application of that Gentleman that the sum of 248*l.* was collected from the Gentlemen of the Country, which was expended upon the building.

Last season the Boys cleared 2 acres of land of stones, which are now a good kitchen-garden, and being well manured yields a plentiful produce of all kinds of vegetables. Besides ditching and preparing the land for Oats, Flax, and Potatoes, on wet days they were employed in dressing Flax, &c.

They

I N D E X.

	Page.	Page.	
S trongbow	31	— antient Inhabitants	25
S uire, its Confluence with <i>Ne-</i> <i>or and Barrow</i>	102	— Arms of the City	206
S <td style="text-align: right;">33</td> <td>— Bailiffs of it</td> <td style="text-align: right;">159</td> 	33	— Bailiffs of it	159
SWaterford	121, 148	— besieged	117, 149, 134
S yracuse, its antient Lustre	8	— burned down	124
T.		— Cathedral	173
T allow	45, 62	— Charter	146, 200
T anning without Bark	315	— Chantorship	39
T emplars Houses	99, 103, 104	— Churches	171
T emple, Michael	44, 66	— County, when made	37
T emple thiry	46	— Customs of it	145, 157,
T illage	8, 282, 283	— Exchange	187
T imber, subterraneous	213	— Extent	169
T olloghorton	42, 48	— Fortifications	171
T ooreen	60	— Franchises of it	203
T opography	50	— Foundation	113
T orpedo	271	— Gates	170
T ower at <i>Ardmore</i>	71	— Government	200
— at <i>Waterford</i>	198	— Guild-hall	187
T rade of <i>Waterford</i>	178	— Kay	196
T ralling, a pernicious practice	266	— Liberties seized	145
T ree, a remarkable one	109	— restored	146
T rinity Parish	41	— Mall of it	192
T urbot	264	— Mayors	159
T urf	213	— Officers	200
T yrone (Lord Viscount)	34	— Prebends of it	42
V.		— Privileges	203
V aluations of Livings in the King's books	39 & seq.	— Schools	189
V egetables	309	— Salaries of Officers	201
V ermin, how to destroy	226	— Treasurership	39
V itriolick Waters	245	— Vicars-Choral	43
U pperthird	38	W ells reputed holy	269
U ffipites, a German Nation	26	Wheat	224
W.		Whiskey	282
W adding, Peter	361	<i>W</i> hite-church	44, 78, 81
— Luke	362	<i>W</i> hite, (Peter)	360
W alb, Martin	361	W iddows Appartment	186
W aterford		W illiam III. King, at <i>Water-</i>	
— Actions of the Citizens	140, 206	ford	159
— its Antiquities	351	W illiam of <i>Waterford</i>	359
Y.		W oad	281, 312
		W oollen Manufacture	10, 281
		Y oughal	74

APPENDIX.

Since this work was printed off, the Incorporated Society for promoting English Protestant Schools in Ireland have drawn up a further Account of their Proceedings, in order to publish the same; from whence this Abstract relating to the School of Killoteran in the Liberties of the City of Waterford is taken, which should have been inserted Page 99, but came too late.

THIS Charter-School consists of 30 children, and is endowed by the Corporation of Waterford with 26 acres of land for 999 years, at a Pepper-corn *per Annum*, which at the opening of the School in 1744 were worth 20*l. per Annum*, but by the labour and improvement of the boys are now valued at 24*l. per Annum*.

Henry Mason Esq; fed the children at his own expence since the school was erected, having promised the Society to do so for the first 3 years; and it was by the care and application of that Gentleman that the sum of 248*l.* was collected from the Gentlemen of the Country, which was expended upon the building.

Last season the Boys cleared 2 acres of land of stones, which are now a good kitchen-garden, and being well manured yields a plentiful produce of all kinds of vegetables. Besides ditching and preparing the land for Oats, Flax, and Potatoes, on wet days they were employed in dressing Flax, &c.

They

APPENDIX.

They also saved last season five tons of hay. The Girls are employed in all kinds of housewifry and spinning. Twenty-two Children can now say their catechism perfectly well, though some of them, when they came to the school, could not speak *English*.

Next to the rescuing the souls of such numbers of poor Children from the danger of Popery, and their bodies from idleness and misery, it was certainly a great and wise design in the Institution of these Schools, to have the Boys bred up in those labours, which at present seem to be the greatest benefit to this Kingdom, in not only the Linen Manufacture, but likewise in the knowledge of Agriculture. Most other trades are overstocked, and such Masters as are to be got being often tempted with the small apprentice fee catch at it, and frequently the result is, he either breaks for want of business before the boy has learned his trade, which directly exposes him to ruin ; or else, if they discharge their duty to each other, want of employment presses hard on this new made Journeyman, and he is forced to some common labour to get a bare support. On the contrary, by breeding Boys up to husbandry, which can never be over-stocked, they will be made useful and profitable members to the Publick ; and one would think that every Gentleman, who has his own and his Country's interest at heart, would be glad to encourage such a one, by setting him a small Farm at an easy rate, and even giving him credit for a stock to manage it, Thus true Agriculture would soon flourish, our waste and uncultivated Lands would be peopled, and the Protestant interest greatly strengthened.

I shall beg leave to add one hint towards this end, which I hope the Gentlemen of the Incorporated Society will excuse. If, besides the daily labour

APPENDIX.

379

bour of the Boys, they were given some instructions in Husbandry, with the reasons of laying on this or that kind of Manure, and made acquainted with what every Farmer ought to know, viz. the nature of the soils, and the grain fit for them, the reason for every plowing, the uses of draining, ditching, &c. which might easily be collected from *Bradley*, *Mortimer*, &c. and put in a short method for their reading at school, or for the furnishing useful hints to the Master to instruct them by. These methods (I conceive) would make them fitter for servants in a country life. A servant might then remind his Master of an useful cut for his Corn-land, which forgetfulness might cause him to overlook. Such a one, might perhaps discover to his Master (probably unacquainted with the improvement of soils by mixture) a ready Manure for his stiff clay by a neighbouring sandbank, lime, &c. or direct him in the method of roasting such land. These and such like useful hints, a Gentleman might receive from a person so instructed. Thus a new race of servants may be reasonably hoped for, who may be expected to improve this Country in a more rational and profitable manner than it is at present. And what may we not hope from such a happy Institution, since it is not only supported by his Majesty's Royal Bounty, but also assisted by the Legislature; who by a late Statute have given their sanction to the Charter-Scheme, by granting a Duty on Hawkers and Pedlars in aid of the Society; and at the same time have enabled all persons whatsoever to give 2 acres of land for the use of an *English* Protestant School? Nor ought it to be forgot, that his Excellency the Earl of C H E S T E R F I E L D, Lord Lieutenant of this Kingdom, hath also in a particular manner patronized the Society by a Paragraph
in

APPENDIX.

in his Speech to both Houses of Parliament on this occasion,

" " The assistance which you have given the Protestant Charter-Schools, is a most prudent, as well as a most compassionate Charity ; and I do most earnestly recommend to your constant Protection and Encouragement, that excellent Institution, by which a considerable number of unhappy Children are annually rescued from the Misery, that always, and the Guilt that commonly, attends uninstructed Poverty and Idleness."

EMENDATIONS and ADDITIONS.

Note, *The Names of the present Inhabitants, Page 34, were mostly taken from the Returns made by the Sheriffs at the Assizes.*

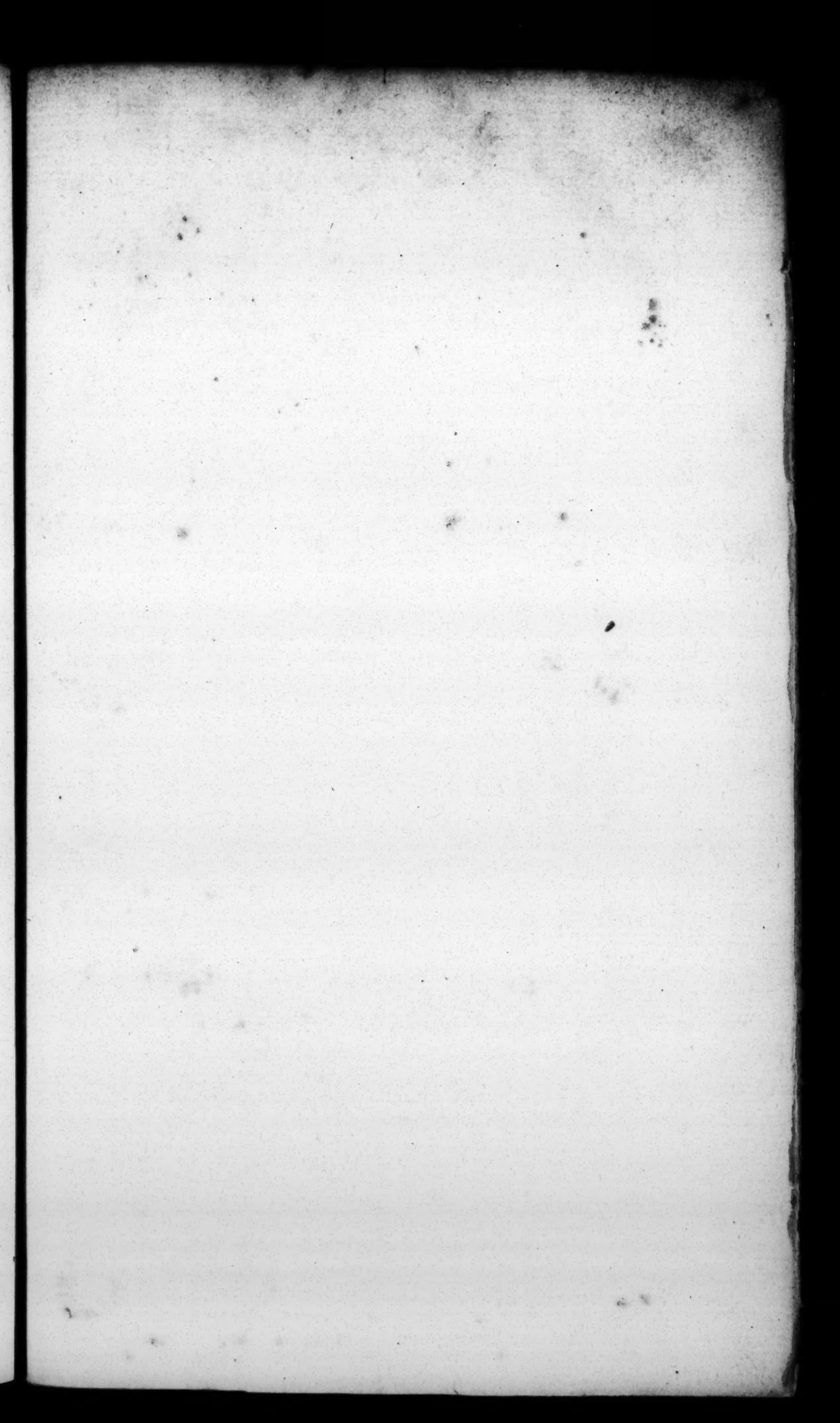
P. 36, line 33, for 20". read 10". line the last, for 30 M. read 29 M. P. 37. line 16. for 2d of *Edw. II.* read 11th of *Edw. III.* having since consulted the original Roll. P. 92. There is also such another Image of St. Gobnata in the County of Cork, near Macromp in the Diocese of Cloyn, which was that meant by his Grace, Dr. Synge. P. 77, Note, for 1mo *Eliz.* read 8th of *Eliz.* P. 190, dele the Legacy of *Arabella Maria Beresford*, as not belonging to this County. P. 206, line 21, for a Row-Galley, read 3 Row-Galleys. Page 233, line 1, after *Ruffians*, add, have them. P. 254. line 13, for *Isthmus* read *Isthmus*. P. 330, for *Lepidum* read *Lepidium*. P. 370 Note, for Sir *George Aſb*, read Dr. *St. George Aſb*.

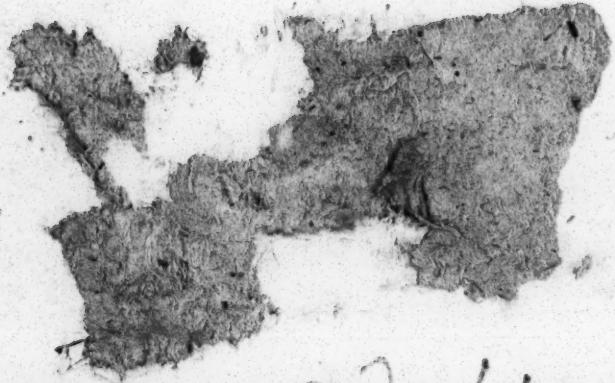
SUBSCRIBERS NAMES omitted in the former List.

Mr. George Brown
The Revd. James Hacket, M. A.
Francis Jones, Esq;
Mr. Walley Oulton
Mrs. Grace Proby, of Marshfield

Joseph Robbins Esq;
Mr. John Sterling
Richard Supple Esq;
James Wilkinson Esq
Mr. Richard Wilson.







J. H. Wright -



+ C.115.aa.2.

